

# 男なら一城の主を 目指さなきゃね

if born a man, then you'll be the king



Fujimishobo novels  
Presented by SANDOGASA

◆ **三度笠**  
SANDOGASA

✦ **椎名優**  
You Shiina



# **Otoko Nara Ikkokuichijou no Aruji o Mezasa Nakya, ne?**

## **Arc 1**

**by Sandogasa**

Info: [Novel Updates](#)

# Chapter 1: Prologue

「Haa, It's so cold today」

I accidentally let my thoughts slip. The sky was glazed in dark damp clouds. If I am not mistaken, this morning's news stated that there was a 60% probability of rain occurring in the afternoon..... I had just finished meeting with a client so I went out of the building, I pulled the scruff of my coat to better cover myself and headed straight towards the closest train station. There was a plan to meet my subordinate at Shinjuku Station at 14:45 sharp. Right now it was 13:35. From the nearest station, it takes around 40 minutes to arrive at Shinjuku Station. My stomach is totally empty and most likely there will be enough time for me to eat some soba noodles at Shinjuku Station if I stood whilst eating.

It is likely that from the previous business negotiation I had just completed with my client, I will be able to secure a reasonably big order. If this is successful, I will be able to achieve my sales budget for this term. Although I couldn't help but to grin slightly, asides from my individual sales, I remembered that the department/division I'm working for is not yet in a safe level that I can be content with, knowing that hardships are still yet to come I suddenly felt a rising depression growing within me. I reminiscence about the sales figure my subordinate that I'm supposed to be meeting, has achieved so far.

It's already in the middle of February and it seems that she was only able to meet around 30% of the sales goal. At this pace/rate the most she could accomplish will be around 60 % by the end of March. (Allow me to mention that within this term, as in within this annual quarter January-March) there are other subordinates within my sales team that are doing quite well apart from her. However, this is not a good reason to neglect the situation. Today's meeting is due to the fact she was finally able to make an appointment with a client.

Arriving at the station, I took out my Suica and entered. (Note: Suica is a prepaid e-money card). The remaining balance in the card is 12,345 yen. Ohh, what an interesting array of numbers. Well it wasn't like a number used to win a horse bet, but more like a serial number I suppose. Finding an amusing irony in the set of numbers, I somehow felt a little better as I boarded the train towards Shinjuku. Mid-afternoon of a weekday: In terms of riding on trains (I have this habit of going to the end of the train especially if it was during the daytime. This is because the chances of it being empty is much higher) the end of the train is usually empty and it becomes possible to sit down comfortably without the need to worry about fighting for a spot. There is about 20 passengers inside.

Whilst sitting inside the train I began to remember the events of a previous customer transaction. Last year, I handed over this particular client of mine to my subordinate, I believed the client was pleased with her. Therefore I purposefully handed this client over to her. However it seems that the sales figure strangely dropped this year. It makes me worried.

I want to find/grasp out the main cause for the drop in sales in today's meeting. That's because, if the root of the problem isn't found, I won't be able to create countermeasures to solve it. Because the customers' orders/demand was decreased so suddenly, it is certain that the share is being taken away by other competing companies. The question is the motive. Well, since the problem can't really be solved by thinking about it right now, let's stop worrying about the matter for now.

For some reason I'm a little bit sleepy. I absentmindedly stared at the weekly magazine advertisement which hung inside the train with a drowsy mind.

After I graduated from high school I did not possess enough money for tuition

expenses. Therefore I decided to enter the National Defense Academy because they told me I could receive some sort of salary. (At the time when I entered the Defense Academy back in the 1980's, the requirements to enter weren't as high as they are now. All you needed to enter was a healthy body and no criminal record, your family/close relatives also needed to have no criminal record, in other words it was the so called "clean record", furthermore as long as you graduated from high school with a passing grade you were allowed entry. Most likely this was due to the fact that assets were being highly inflated within the economy and Japan was at the peak of their depression, therefore the popularity of the Self Defense Forces was very low). (Note: This event in Japanese History was known as the Lost Decade) Unlike when I was in high school my grades in university wasn't anything special, I was just a little above average in my grades when I graduated, afterwards I quickly entered into the Maritime Officer Candidate School. Because I was a graduate from the Defense Academy, I was only required to be assigned to the unit for half a year (If you were to enter this program right now, the amount of time required would be the same as if you attended a general university which is 9 months.) I was stationed in the country side for my military duties when an event occurred at the end of the year.

I was able to take my leave for the New Year's holiday for 4 days in a row and I had thought that this was truthfully, a blessing in disguise. Before I went home to my family, I visited a high school friend of mine who lived in Tokyo, this was on December 30th which was at the beginning of my holiday.

To begin with, just because I bought a new car in the New Year Holidays, I wanted to show it off to my family in order to gain their respect, this was slightly mischievous of me I know. I arrived to my friend's house on the 30th in the evening, we went out together to a nearby pub and had plenty of things to drink and eat, it was only after quite a bit of time had passed that we decided to call it a night and go home.

A few minutes after we exited the pub, we were met with a scene whereby a bunch of men were trying to hit on this pretty woman. The girl seemed to be getting cornered by the thugs, she was clearly not interested and was trying to reject the men's advances, however she was being pursued relentlessly by them, these men are what you might call hoodlums (or another way to call them would be juvenile delinquents), I had tried to convince myself that this kind of occurrence was a regular one within the Tokyo downtown district. I turned a blind eye to the problem and tried to walk past them. I'm just a part of the measly self-defense force unit and not really a policeman whom should uphold the law, if by some chance I were to be involved in a fighting incident and this got into the newspaper, this would cause many troubles for the unit I am serving and I may get kicked out as a result.

By the way, my stupid drunk friend for some reason or other was totally full of energy and he wanted to look good/cool in front of the woman who was getting hit on by the hoodlums, I don't really know if he had some sort of fantasy about being the hero who saved the damsel in distress but he went in front of the hoodlums and he actually gave them a warning. Naturally, the juvenile delinquents did not listen to his warning in the slightest, instead they turned their attention towards us and began to question us about our real identities "Who the hell are you?" they said, as they looked at us with a suspicious looking gaze.

In regards to the woman, I signaled her to "get away", whilst trying to grab my friend's arm/side in order to hold him back, I really didn't want him to get involved. The fact is I probably didn't need to interfere or get worried about him. This guy since middle school had been a practitioner of Judo and as long as his opponent's had their clothes on he could forcefully throw them. At best, he would be able to throw down one to two of these delinquents before we had to run away, of course I was already planning my escape route.

My thoughts were way too naive. One of the crazy delinquents suddenly

raised his voice in a piercing shriek and ran at my friend with a knife. If I am not mistaken, there was a rumour in the news recently about a gang of delinquents getting into a fight and actually causing bloodshed, this was reported not too long ago. As I was thinking about how bad this situation was becoming, I was attacked. My friend who was about to throw the guy coming at him with a knife was tackled down by another guy from the side. I gave a sidelong glance to my friend whom was just tackled. I became desperate and tried to convince myself that this was all part of a legitimate self-defense act. Figuring that I had no other choice but to fight, I was preparing myself to use the Hand-to-Hand Combat skills I learned in the Self Defense Force against them.

Even though my grappling skills weren't as good as my friend, I trained for over four and a half years with both the Defense Academy and Maritime Officer Candidate School. My body had been forged by the training both in terms of hand-to-hand combat and overall physical strength, when faced with such a dangerous situation my body moved naturally and spontaneously in response to the threats.

In conclusion, the fight ended with my friend being stabbed whilst he was on the floor luckily none of his internal organs were harmed and he was able to escape with his life, on the other hand I made sure to beat the living hell out of the person who stabbed my friend along with all the other gang members and send them all tied up to hospital, then the policemen came rushing towards the hospital and arrested them. There was plenty of witnesses in the downtown area at night, naturally I couldn't leave my friend who was hurt, all by himself to just to run away by myself. I was surrounded by a mountain of men all armed, whilst I was the only one without a single wound on my body, naturally the policeman would see me as a suspicious person so I had no choice but to accompany the police officer to the police station. (Note: Wow this guy is op.... LOL)

—A Self Defense Force (JSDF) veteran in active duty has brutally assaulted

civilians. (Note: I will use the Term JSDF from now instead of Japanese Self Defense Force)

Back when I was serving, the SDF personnel were viewed as social outcasts. For someone like me who was ranked OF-3 Major and had a minor leadership role within the GSDF (Ground Self-Defense Force), it was obvious that they wanted to use me as a scapegoat for the mass media which seemed to gobble up the story like hungry fish. I pleaded not guilty and used legitimate self-defense as my excuse in the trial, furthermore the woman at the scene of the crime also provided a testimony for me, in the end my innocence was proven and I was able to win the case. However, because I became a nuisance to the JSDF, I had no other choice but to resign. My superior officer was half crying when he profusely apologised to me saying “I’m sorry, I’m really sorry” whilst bowing his head, back in those days, discrimination/public criticism towards JSDF was too strong and there was no other solution than for me to resign.

I thought that it was a real shame I had to leave in such a way, But what has already happened has happened, no use dwelling on it. I parted away from the JSDF formally recognised in the shape of an independent resignation. Well it wasn’t like I committed a crime and there was no crime history recorded either, I was still young in the first half of the 1990’s and I quickly adjusted by finding employment. Even if I wasn’t greedy looking for a job, it was relatively easy for me to obtain employment in a small/insignificant trading company, I was able to land a job in a mid-level food trading company.

Ah, By the way nothing special developed between the women I rescued that day.

Inside the train, a poster was hanging on the other side from where I sat, it said: 「Behind the Scenes, the Great Efforts of the JSDF in 3.11」When I saw such an article/magazine I absentmindedly stared at it and it revived back some old memories I had in my younger days. All of my regrets and lingering emotions



regarding the JSDF were already completely gone, however, I always had this feeling that if I were still in the JSDF and I was sent out towards the earthquake disaster, I would have lost my life..... It is not a lie that I have such feelings. You've probably guessed from the resignation event which occurred, but, I obviously don't have a strong sense of justice.

If I truly had a strong sense of justice, then the first person to act in order to save the woman would have been me instead of my close friend. The only reason I acted was because I was forced by the circumstances. Even the fact of me entering the SDF was not particularly because I wanted to be a hero serving the country or to be of assistance to the national defence of Japan. The main reason for my attendance in the JSDF was because I could relieve myself from the need to pay for any tuition fees, and after graduation from the SDF I was guaranteed to be automatically employed that was how simplistic my thoughts were.

Of course the GSDF (Ground Self Defense Force), MSDF (Marine Self-Defense Force) and my forced assignment to the country side (Though it was a very short time span of one year) was all under the orders of the JSDF, at that period, the JSDF were the ones putting food into my mouth and naturally I realised that it meant that I had a duty towards the nation's security. Nevertheless those things have passed, I am no longer working for the JSDF and words like nation's security holds no meaning to me.

Whilst I was thinking about such things at length/profoundly, I slowly drifted off into sleep. Besides, I still had plenty of time before I arrived in the last terminal to Shinjuku.

「Please marry me!」

In front of my eyes stood a young woman. It is my wife. But what was this

anyways? Ahhh, it's a dream. It's been 19 years since we were married, and even for my wife, her age was catching up with her. She isn't that young anymore and she is even starting to grow some wrinkles. However, the wife in front of me right now was around her twenties no matter how you looked at it.....if I'm not mistaken she should be 27 years old. This was a scene of me proposing to my wife. At this point in time I was 25 years of age. It was when I proposed to my wife 19 years ago. This brings back memories. Even though I know it's just a dream, it's really nice to see my wife so young again. I feel like I can fall in love with her all over again. The reason why I think that she looks young when she's 27 years old is most likely because I myself is over 40 years of age.

「Yes」

As I thought it's the spectacle from that time. Even the answer she gives me is the same. She looked directly into my eyes and whilst letting out a slight smile she answers me clearly. Yea, yeah this is really nice. I thought that I would get stomach butterflies but because this is a dream there is no such reaction coming from my stomach. I'm after all an old man already so it can't really be helped.

It's jolting.

「Eh?」

「Although it is indeed regrettable, it is necessary to remove the madam's womb due to her weak physical condition」

Almost like I received a slap to the face the words made me miserable. The general physician Ito, whom is in charge of my wife's health, delivers the bad

news whilst biting his lower lip.

My wife was diagnosed with uterine cancer, and after she got operated, my wife lost her womb.

She was crying whilst saying 「Sorry. I'm so sorry」

This was the second year of marriage.

Bump, Bang, It's shaking.

「it's beautiful, thank you」

It was the moment in which I presented her ring, she had a pleased expression on her face. It was the so called sweet 10 carat diamond. I gave it to her as a present for our 10th anniversary marriage celebrations. This ring was bought from the pocket money/secret stash I managed to accumulate by playing Mahjong, I was proud to say that Mahjong was one of my strong points and both my superiors and co-workers were like sitting ducks/easy marks when they played against me.

(As I thought my wife is really cute. I'm really glad I got married to her)

I closed my eyes in deep satisfaction. This time, I was 36 years old. My wife was 38 years old. Indeed it would probably be an overstatement if I were to say that she was cute at this age. However I still thought that she was the loveliest girl in the whole world.

Bang, bump, it's shaking.

「It's nice to meet you, my name is..... Please take care of me」

This person has such a soft voice. For some reason or other she was bowing her head really low that I couldn't really see her face either. Ahh I couldn't really hear what she said, but, isn't this Shiina's interview? Shiina is the subordinate I am about to meet at Shinjuku Station. I suppose my dream is still continuing. How long ago was it again? 7~8 years ago I think?

Bang, bump, it's shaking.

「Is this all the members that are present for today?」

The person in front of me looked like the son of Godzilla as he asked such a question. Ahh, isn't this Yoshitake-san from the next division/branch. Even though Yoshitake-san has this kind of face, she's actually a girl. Whoopty doo, that's Tasaki-san she's a person that resembles Jaiko from Doraemon. Why does our company have so many women that have such individualistic and unique faces I wonder?

「That's right, including me we have 19 people」

Today is just a leisure day composed of volunteer employees. In our company there is no such system that gives company trips to the employee's, furthermore there are also no events such as end of year parties or New Year's parties. Although at first I thought that there would be a low number of people interested in gathering together for a company trip as a holiday, on the contrary after doing an experiment and calling people out, there was a quite a large



number of people gathered.

The company's fishing club flourished. I grew up in the rural area along the sea and naturally fishing was one of my hobbies. It is simply one of my past time favourite things to do. I won't acknowledge the people who pay to go on a lake filled with a predetermined set amount of fish and perform the thing known as "catch and release". If you catch a fish, you must eat it.

10 years ago I met this co-worker of mine whom was 2 years younger than me, his past-time hobby was also fishing, and since then we have arranged to meet up several times in order to go fishing together. After that it would be a regular occurrence for fishing to be brought up as a topic whilst we were conversing. At one stage both of us used to take photos of our magnificent catches in order to share them with each other, we would often go into the smoking room in order to passionately talk about fishing and there was this one time where another colleague overheard us talking and since then the fishing fever was spread and there was a ripple effect for the other colleagues as they suddenly became interested in fishing.

At first it was just the two of us that was in this fishing club, however, around 4 years ago the company finally formally accepted the fishing club as its popularity kept increasing. Right now, it has become a regular occurrence in our company for us to gather on every third Saturday of every month to go on a fishing trip. Unless someone was really hard-pressed and was unable to make it to the event, the attendance for the fishing event was really quite high, because the company has acknowledged the formation of such a club most of the expenses are actually covered by the company. A surprising amount of money has actually been conferred to us by the company over the years. The amount of money already budgeted to us over the many years has amounted to at least 1.2 million yen. Besides the cap/hat that we bring for fishing, most of the expenses were actually in order to cover for the fishing boat fee.

「Ye～s, then could I please grab your atten～tion. Because we have two new members who will be joining us today, and the fact that it's such a good weather because it's early in spring, we can proceed according to the plan and we'll go with marbled rock fish and black rock fishing. Please sit according to the seating order that was prepared for you in yesterday's list. Although you can change your seating order a little later, people who get seasick and more or less people that aren't really confident should not move from the middle of the boat～ Alright please get on everyone」

After clarifying such things with the others, I secure my own fishing seat which is at the very front of the boat. The person who sat next to me was the girl with the Godzilla face.

「Isn't Shiina-san coming today?」

「Ahh, apparently she's going out with her family on a trip. She said something about going to a place called Nasu」

「Eh? It is really unusual that Shiina-san won't be attending our usually meeting today」

Certainly for Shiina whom has a really high ratio of attending all the regular meetings, this may be the first time that she has actually skipped on a meeting. Well it can't be helped it's a family trip after all.

Today the group had a really big catch. Aside from me that is.

Bang, bump, it's shaking.

oresama@seitansai: Today is my birthday(・∀・) Oh yeah!

junya: Ohhh!

junya: Congratulations

junya: o

junya: n

junya: y

junya: our

junya: Birthday

junya: !

oresama@seitansai: It, it's not like I really wanted you to give me some sort of congratulation's okay? ///

junya: .o°\*。 o

,/ ^ \ \*°\*

^\_^ / \ )。 \*o

(◡‿◡) 〰, °

〰 /

〰 〰 congrats..

oresama@seitansai: You don't have to look for that kind of AA, it's not even properly aligned pgr (Note: the emoticon's when aligned properly actually show a cute face just think of Nepu the crawler/translator)

junya: ...

junya: I even tried so hard ...

junya: for turning 44 years old !

junya: congratulations !

oresama@seitansai: thanks~

junya: you're great (〰 〰\*)

oresama@seitansai: also, I'm no longer 44 years old, I've become 45 years old ya know?



oresama@seitansai: I've really become an old man

junya: oh stop it, you are in your prime !

oresama@seitansai: well, it's more like I'm mature in age and wisdom

junya: (\*'▽`) lolol

oresama@seitansai: how about you, aren't you going to say your age?

junya: I'm 30 years old, what about it ?

This was.....The chat I had last year during my birthday.

I was strangely quite compatible with Shiina, and we became quite close. She was a new recruit that had just come in and in order to get her used to the job I trained/drilled her for a period of 2 years about the formalities in handling business transactions.

I taught her the basics of fishing whilst she was keeping me up to date with things like 2channel and recommending/teaching me how to play various games, sometimes we would also go out to drink together.

Bump, bang, its shaking.

Bang, bump, it's jolting.

Bang, bump it's rattling.

It shakes.

*Screeeeech!!*

(Wha, what's happening?)

Gashyannnn!! *Crashh*

(Ohh, My body slides.....and flies away! The other passengers in the train are also flying!!)

Guwashyaa!! *crash smash*

(This is bad, at this rate...?!!!)

BARI BARI!! *Crunch Crackle*

(I'm going to get smashed into the train!!)

(If only I can grab onto one of the poles!!!)

Just when I thought that I had successfully grabbed onto the pole, a shadow of a person came crashing into me.

It's probably too late for me to understand this now, but I was most likely in a train accident right now.

Ahh, although my left hand was able to get a grip on the pole, but due to the person who crashed into me my grip is peeled off. When I took a quick glance it seemed that the person who crashed into me was just a child.

Even though it's around 2 o'clock in the afternoon, shouldn't a kid like this be at school or something?

It seems that she's still at the age where she attends kindergarten.

Using my reflexes I manage to hold onto the child who crashed into me.

A big impact hits my right shoulder.

I probably hit something really hard.

Is it about time?

Is it about the time that the train is going to hit something?

「Guhaaa!!!!!!!」 *argh*

「Guehhh!!!!!!!」 *\*ergh\**

A weird voice came out.

The train had already crashed and many people were thrown against the edge of the vehicle, people were piled upon each other and even I was sandwiched in between the mass of people.

Seriously, it hurts like hell.

(Am I..... going to die here.....?)

I can't move my body. The person I smashed into (The Adult person) had his neck twisted at a really weird angle.

The child whom I protected with my body could be heard crying.

I can't focus my eyes.

「Miki.....」

I was able to vocalise with the last of my strength the name of my beloved family member.

In the end, I was able to call out the name of my wife before I died, because of that I was a little satisfied.

I died in a train accident, at the middle of February 2015.

It would be a lie if I told you that I have no regrets, however I don't have any



kids to speak of and my parents grew old and they are still alive and well. My wife has her own job, and she will definitely be able to support herself. Of course I also have a life insurance policy, if I take into consideration various things, well you can say that I have lived a full life. But it is a fact that my life was really short. I still haven't lived the latter half of my life.

Yeah, well I did save up an extremely high grade alcohol which I planned to drink with my wife this weekend and there was also the matter of this terms sales figures. The fact that I have such trivial thoughts and regrets is a little weird but, I suppose it's all just a part of life.

# Chapter 2: Reincarnation

(it, it's agonizing.....)

「 ! " # \$ % & ' ( 」

「 | ~ = ) ( ' & % \$ 」

I can't breathe, my chest feels really tight.

I wonder what's happening?

Ahh, that's right, I died in a train accident, didn't I.

No, the fact that I'm still feeling so much pain probably means that I'm still alive?

Did I get saved in time!?

The tight feeling around my body somehow loosens around my head area.

I can't open my eyes. Moreover, I am still unable to breathe.

「 # % % & ' % ' ( & ) 」

I hear the voice of a young man.

For some reason the voice seems really distant.

It's probably one of the people that was caught up in the train accident?

The tight feeling around my body was gone.

It felt like I was being pulled from my shoulders and my chin up towards my head area.

Is this perhaps? some kind of treatment?

My eye's still wont open. Moreover, I still can't breathe yet.

It's painful.

And my body was covered in some sort of warm water. Is this a bath?

(It tastes bitter, eww)

「Cough, Cough」

After I choked and coughed I became able to breathe. What's this? I feel the taste of blood.

「Cough, Coughh」

I seem to have vomited out some sort of liquid or maybe it was blood from within my mouth and now I was able to breathe.

「>'#)&! "&##%?」

The voice of a middle aged woman. Because I can't really see, I am not able to confirm that it was indeed a middle aged woman.

「 \$ ? %、' ( # & ' # & ~ # " ? 」

Now it was the voice of the young man whom had spoken previously.

(Perhaps I am still being treated in the hospital? Was that me vomiting my own blood?)

「 > %、% \$ \$、# " % ! ! # " \$ # \$ ! ! 」

Exactly, what happened to me?

「 % \$ \$ "、' = & =、# % = ~ & ! ! 」

It still hurts. Am I still waiting for them to bandage me up?

(Oi! Did I survive?! Which hospital am I at?!)

「 Uge! Ugyaa Ugyaaa!? Ugyaaaaaaa? 」

(Huh? I can't use my voice properly?)

「 Ugoaaaa? Uhiyaaa? 」

「 " +、\* ? } & !、¥ ^ - °、\* : ( '、; = % 」

This nurse, what the heck is she even saying to me? Please talk in Japanese.

「 # " \$ " # \$、0 - &。 " # \$ # :、; \* 】 & % ! # \$ & " ! 」

(Shit! What the hell is going on?!)

「Ugiyaaaa! Ugigyuuu GyaaaaAA?」

It seem's I am not in any grave danger. Even the shoulder which I hit really hard is not painful at all.

And I am beginning to understand why I am not able to talk properly. It's because I've become a baby who was just born just now. The reason why my vision was so blurry when I first opened my eyes and I couldn't really see anything is now understandable.

I was trying to feel my body and when I did I saw my cute and chubby hands with lovely little fingers attached to it, and even my arms were cute and puffy. Although I couldn't really move my body properly, My movements aren't getting obstructed by anything and I don't feel any remnant pain. Although I was able to bring my hands up towards my eyes so that I could more clearly inspect them, I couldn't keep them up for long. It was also impossible for me to toss and turn about.

It would seem that my body is not very strong. Is it because I'm a new born, is this how weak a baby is supposed to be? I tried to move my body as much as possible however I couldn't really put any strength into any of my limbs, I felt really lethargic and couldn't move very well.

And, there is this man who keeps on peeking at me and, talking to me in a language I couldn't understand. As expected it was the kind of voice that I couldn't really understand and he seemed to be a foreigner of some sort. I was trying to communicate with him somehow but, my vocal cords weren't really moving the way I wanted it too so all I could manage to strain out was 「Aguu」 or 「Hoguu」. This is bad, was I born with some kind of defect/disability perhaps?

「%-&、\*;\* ;、%%=#。>”=^¥&%\$ :)#”&%」

Shit, don't hold me up in such a weird way. The palm of your hands are really tough/hard its really painful on my body, darn it. Although all I wanted to do was complain a little bit, I couldn't suppress the rising annoyance/anger within me and in a violent fit of fury I screamed my lungs out.

「Ugiyaaaaaaaa, UgiyaaaaaaaaAAA」

Ahhh, for goodness sake, it wasn't that painful to begin with, and all I wanted to do was be able to communicate with him.

Around 3 months had passed and I started to understand a few more things.

Most likely I was reborn. Whilst retaining the memories of my previous life.

The place I was reborn in was a foreign place. Maybe Europe?

Well it's a fact that they don't speak English. Because they are not speaking either German or French it must be a language from a country that I am not familiar with

East Europe or Northern Europe, or it could be the west edge of Europe such as Spain and or Portugal.

If we presume that I was reincarnated as soon as I died, then I would feel that based on the climate and the season that I was more to the South.

There is a possibility that I am actually near Mexico.

However, some of the nouns were understandable for me. Just what kind of language are they speaking?

Just from looking at the furnishing and the goods around the house I can speculate that this is not an advanced country.

There was not a single electronic appliance that I could find.

There wasn't even a radio, what was with this place?

It might be a small developing country which was independent of the former Soviet Union in Eastern Europe.

By the way, the house is wooden and from what I can see the floors was also made out of wood. There was no carpets or mats.

The window's didn't have any glasses, and it was only supported by a wooden pole to keep the windows opened.

At night this wooden pole was removed in order to close the window.

Although there weren't any glasses on the windows, there was glass for the tableware.

Each day before the sun would rise, breakfast would be prepared.

When the sun sets, preparation for supper would be started. They would use a lamp to light the dark house and eat with it lit, afterwards they would go straight to bed.

Ahh, They also seem to eat lunch. Well I wasn't really weaned out from food yet so I don't really understand the menu well.

There is no electricity in this house and it makes life extremely inconvenient.

This family is composed of around five to six people excluding me.

I see them every day, however, I couldn't pin point exactly how many people there were until a little later.

- The first family member is naturally me. I am a baby. All I did was suck on some breasts for milk then sleep, cry out when I need to poop and sleep, therefore I don't really know exactly, but it's been around three months since I was born. By the way breast milk tastes horrible. it tastes like thin milk.

- The second family member is probably my father. He was a middle aged man with a beard and blonde hair. However, he might be considerable younger than the age I was when I died. He's probably around his mid thirties? He had blue eyes.

- The third family member is probably my mother. She seems to be in her late twenties or early thirties? unlike my father she was a considerably beautiful woman. Also she had perfectly shaped breasts. My mother was also blonde haired. With light green pupils.

- The fourth family member was most likely my elder sister. she seems to be around her late teens or maybe around 20 years of age? Although it wasn't easy to say that she was beautiful, she wasn't unattractive either. Just like mother, she also contributed to taking care of me quite often. Although I told you guys that she was my elder sister, judging just based on her age, it was more likely that she was my father or mothers younger sister, which would mean that she was possibly my aunt. She had brown hair. Light blue eyes.



▪ The fifth family member is probably my elder brother and the eldest son. It seemed like he hasn't started going to elementary school yet. around the age of 5~6. he seemed to give off a feeling like he was a slightly mischievous kid. He was adorable for his age. Brown hair. Pale green eyes.

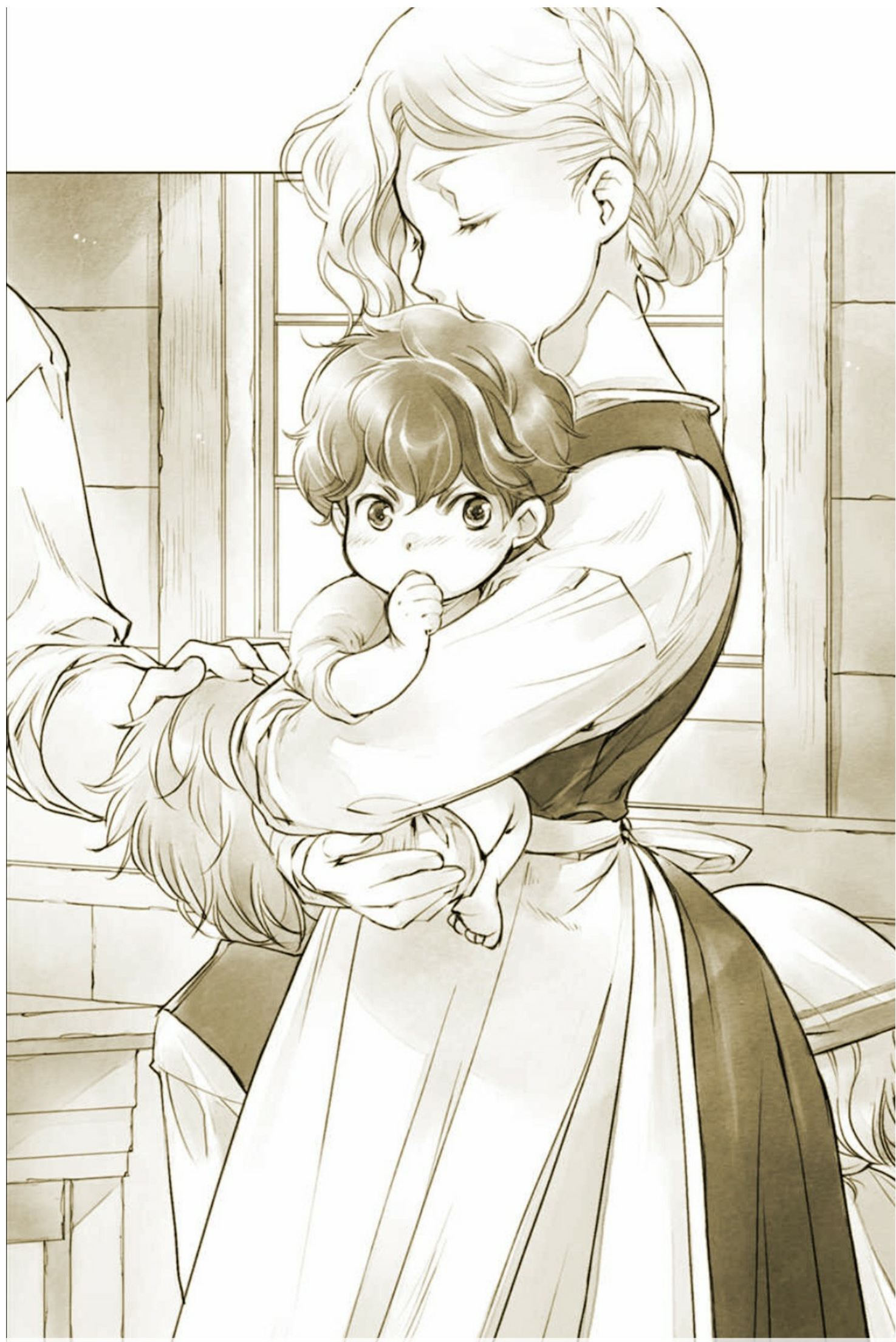
▪ The sixth family member is likely to be my elder sister and the second daughter. It seemed she was a little younger than my elder brother. around 3~4 years of age? Sometimes both her and my elder brother would take a quick peek at me. She had a good smile when she laughed. She would likely become a beautiful woman in the future. she has beautiful blonde hair. Light brown eyes.

▪ The seventh family member is a man whom seems to be a little older than my father I could hear his voice everyday. I've seen this mans face around 2~3 times this month. I predicted that he was my uncle. this is the main reason why I said that it was an approximate guess of whom my family members are. This guy also has a beard, but it wasn't as rugged as my fathers, and was neatly trimmed and arranged nicely. he had dark blonde hair. Emerald pupils.

I still don't know what my fathers job is.

After eating his breakfast in the morning, he would take off to go somewhere, he returns home at around noon to eat lunch and then he leaves again and doesn't come back until the evening.

For the time being, this is what I can gather. The number of rooms in the house still remains a mystery. Right now the only rooms I can see are: Parent's bedroom, Living Room and Dining Room. I could see that there was door's to other rooms but as of yet I could not really get up to walk and most of my time is spent sleeping. Other than the time when she needs to breastfeed me or change my diapers, my mother doesn't really give me any other attention.



Although I knew it was important, for some reason I could not control my emotions or keep them in check. Whenever I got hungry I would just automatically cry without being able to endure, When I wet my pants I would have this unpleasant feeling and I would cry uncontrollably. No matter how you saw it, I was just your ordinary baby, I definitely did not look like a man in his forties. I'm a little anxious when I think about the changes I'm experiencing and what's become of me. And I would often cry because of my anxiety.

Naturally crying is not the only thing I do. when my elder brother or elder sister cuddle me or when they make these strange faces which were not the least bit interesting, for some reason or other I would be happy and end up laughing. It seems that after a while of being left alone I would be crushed by the feeling of anxiety again and I would end up crying. Am I demented?

Half a year has now passed and I have been able to confirm various things.

Although my abilities to keep my emotions in check is still a problem, I have grown accustomed to it to a certain degree and have improved slightly.

I was able to suppress the huge wave of emotions which rose up within me at least one or twice.

This makes me happy.

I became able to crawl.

I can't stand just yet as I am not able to balance my body properly.

It feels like one of those foot soldier toys that kept falling when you tried to

make it stand upright.

Nevertheless, In time I feel like I can get accustomed to this sensation and will be able to stand up soon.

My understanding of the language has improved.

My vocal chords have yet to fully develop so I'm not really able to pronounce the words properly yet, however in terms of picking up what people are saying I think that I am becoming relatively good at it.

It would seem that there is not much difference in grammatical composition to the Japanese Language.

In terms of how each particle is changed or made, or how terms can be conjoined or the particles used to make a verb, I am still not very confident about these things. However in terms of understanding the general gist of what they were speaking I feel like I was able to grasp most of it.

Because the understanding of the language advanced, I was able to gather a huge amount of information a lot quicker.

First is my own name. Al. Please tell me its a lie, o—nie. (Note: name has been censored)

My father's name was Hegard. His body was really muscular. His body resembled a professional sport's player.

My mothers name is Shirl. A beautiful woman with nicely shaped breasts. My sexual desires doesn't spring forth. Did I become impotent?

I thought the other grown woman was my older sister but it turns out she's the house maid "Myun". She goes to work in the morning and seems to return at night. It seems like there is no holidays in the working environment and it seems like a black company. (Note: black company is a Japanese Term for an exploitative sweatshop-type employment system.)

My elder brother is Farne or also called Fan. Depending on the person, different people call him with different names. His pet name you ask? it's "little boy"

My elder sister is Mill. She's a young girl.

The other man that I thought was my uncle was apparently my fathers subordinate, his name is Judd. Other than Myun the man would speak to everyone else with honorific's that made me think that he was my father's subordinate.

Other than this there are several other people that came by the house, but I was not able to remember their names yet. They didn't enter the house so I didn't know what they looked like either.

Furthermore I have not yet been able to discover my family name. Well, in a sense this is to be expected. It would be abnormal for my family to refer to each other by their last names.

The place I live in? is it a village? or maybe a town? All I know is that it's called Bakudo Shun.

I don't really know what this Shun refers to, it could be referring to a village,

town or a city. The name occasionally ends only with Bakudo, so what's certain is that the name is Bakudo.

Perhaps it was the name of the country itself.

I've never heard the name of such a country before and it wasn't really mentioned that much in conversations.

Most of the nouns they used were similar to the Japanese language so I was hoping that there was something in common with the name of places.

The date right now is uncertain.

I haven't seen anything that resembled a calendar, nor have I seen any newspapers lying around either.

I was reborn after 2015, so I thought it would be save to assume I was born in a modern era, however.....

Almost as if it was the most natural thing in the world, my house didn't even have a clock.

My house is about hundreds of metres squared in size and it seems we have a barn where we keep chickens.

Every morning the sound of chickens crowing could be heard.

In this country is it referred to as kukkudou-du-ruduu or cock-a-doodle-doo.....? Well it really doesn't matter.

I may have forgotten to say this, but I was born in Winter. Although it was a little different than the four seasons which occur in Japan, I was able to figure out from the four seasons that around one year has passed by. My guess is that if I was reincarnated as soon as I died from the train accident, then this place would be located somewhere in the Northern Hemisphere.

Recently I have become more accomplished at controlling my emotions. Moreover, whilst I haven't developed much muscles to speak of, I am now able to stand up and walk for short periods of time. It was also possible for me to pronounce many of the vowels which existed in the Japanese Language. (Note: Japanese vowels: a,i,u,e,o) Let me share with you the new information which I was able to garner as of now.

I am able to control my emotions relatively well.

However, If a big wave of emotion strikes me, I still go berserk.

For example, if all I was feeling was hunger I could curb my appetite just fine, however, if the time period exceeded 1 hour I would quickly reach my limits of toleration. I would end up either crying for my mother or for Myun.

Also, I was able to endure it when I would occasionally fall down however, if something were to hit/bump into my head, the limit of my endurance would be reached and my eyes would become watery and because of the pain I would cry.

It would seem that the margin of my emotional control has only become sufficient to a basic extent.

Although this was just my speculation, I believe that after I was reincarnated, even if my mind was that of an adult, my spirit and body was that of a baby



therefore this affected how I behaved.

I am able to walk staggeringly and also became able to run.

There is always someone monitoring me (My mother, Myun, my brother and or sister) And I am not yet allowed to go out by myself.

However, I was able to understand the structure of the house.

The house consists of two floors however, the second floor is in essence just an attic. I'm not really sure what it's actually used for.

The first floor consists of a living room and a dining room which is covered by around 10 metres squared, the Kitchen is about 4 metres squared, the bedroom of my parents and me is about 8 metres squared, there is three additional rooms around 6 metres squared each, one is a childs room, another one is a guest room and the last one is perhaps a reception room? There is also a passaaage that expands from the entrance of the house to the corridor and at the end of the passage there was a door.

There was a toilet but it was one of those old fashioned toilets where you had to scoop out water to flush.

There was no bathroom. A wash basin is used as a replacement for a bathroom and all you do is wipe your body with a cloth.

I almost completely learn the language.

Although there was six vowels which was actually one more than the Japanese Language, the syntax was almost the same to the Japanese language and I was able to easily pick up the language.



I think that I am now able to understand the majority of conversations between my family members.

I am also able to talk whilst stuttering out the words.

In terms of general nouns there was plenty which resembled English.

Although I was stuttering when I spoke, considering how old I was, my family seemed to think that I was a genius.

I didn't want them to treat me like some kind of freak or devil spawn so I was very careful in not disclosing that I had been reincarnated.

To begin with just going by common sense, it was a very unrealistic thing to talk about being reborn, Even if I were to say that I came from Japan, I already had my funeral and my body was already buried.

Even if the report goes to the government of this country it will be troublesome to actually contact Japan.

Certainly I have a desire to meet Miki and my parents, but to them I was already dead.

I mean there was a chance that I actually survived the train crash but that would also be a problem.

Because this would mean that, two people with the same memories exist

simultaneously, and they may be an fight/argument as to whom the real person is.

I'd rather not cause a commotion. Considering I was reborn with my memories intact, 「This me」and 「In this life」I want to progress forward/move on and try to make the best of what I got.

The geography and social conditions indicated that Bakudo is a village. It would seem that my father is the village mayor, or village head, he was treated as a kind of feudal lord.

The main focus of this village seems to be in agriculture, although hunting is also done to a certain degree.

Furthermore, there was something that I was extremely astonished about.....No, I changed my mind, I will talk about this a bit later.

Although there was so many things that were astonishing, I will need to go over it in more detail one by one so I will leave it till later to tell you.

The measurement system for unit of weights and measures is similar to the metric system.

It is just my opinion that we are using the metric system. Because we don't actually have any rulers or weight scales the real results are unknown.

Because it will inconvenient to think otherwise, I will just use the normal metric system. the pronunciation of the units are almost the same.

In terms of mathematics, the decimal system is being used.

Although both my parents can calculate simple arithmetic operations, their academic levels might be quite low. Neither my elder brother or elder sister seem to be good at calculations.

It's hard to compare the level of education to Japan.

I can accept the fact that they weren't able to do multiplication or division, however, not being able to do simple subtraction and addition was worrisome.

For the time being the amount of unimportant details of my life for the past year.....have been covered. From here on I want to speak about the important matters.

There is a possibility that this is not the modern age.

Or more like the probability of that is really high.

I hear that the name of this kingdom is called Ron Belt.

I've never heard of such a country before, and the independent country who separated from the Soviet Union is most definitely not a kingdom.

Furthermore I could guess from the lack of miscellaneous goods and the living standards.

Unless this was Africa, did I go back in time?

Ron Belt is a kingdom which is governed by a feudal system.

The land is governed by kings whom directly control their territories and nobles whom may be conferred a part of the land to govern.

Bakudo village is within the control of Marquis Webdoss.

My father was more or less a feudal lord . Moreover, this would mean that I was a noble/aristocrat.

My house would be succeeded by my elder brother. My sister would be married off to another family, but how exactly was the second son going to be treated? Based on this time period It might be that I will be treated as a back-up son whom will not possess anything.

Some measures will have to be taken before it's too late.

Last is about the taxation system.

Bakudo village specialises in growing wheat.

Of course other types of vegetables are also grown but our main product is wheat.

The farmers seem to be paying my father 60 percent of their harvest in tax.

My father seems to give his superior a 60 percent cut from that (I'm not sure if the superior is Marquis Webdoss).

The fact that they take 60% of the income is totally crazy! Well I suppose in this day and age it was a normal thing, If I really thought about it, my father

receiving 24% gross profit from the village is more than enough.

In all honesty, he doesn't really receive 24 percent of the profit.

This is because the responsibility to bear the cost for the infrastructure and maintenance of the village is all left to my father whom is the lord.

The population of the village is uncertain (It might not be that many people) and the total revenue is uncertain, I can't really say that we live an extremely comfortable life. I am able to determine this from the standard of food we are eating and the furnishings of the house.

I tried to be inconspicuous and look obedient as I collected the various information for the past year. It would be bad if I were to be suspected or if I were to say things which were strange so I tried to not talk if I could help it. At most I would more or less use baby talk to communicate, and show them that I have a lot of potential as I could walk considerably well, that was the kind behaviour I was showing to my family.

After all, I'm only one years of age and there is not much point if I try to hard at this point in time. There is still enough time for information gathering, and in the case that this is not the modern era, There will be a need to exercise and train my physical strength. It's better if I take things slowly but surely.

Since I was born for a period of this one year I have lived cautiously. The things which have happened are all mind blowing but they have been written down by me in succession, and I continued to collect and arrange the information I obtained quite peacefully in this manner for several days after.

## Chapter 3: It's not necessary for the Earth

On a clear sunny day, there was this one time that I was placed in a baby basket and taken for an outing.....

Several days ago, Hegard left home for some business matters.

After lunch, as usual my elder sister would begin to take care of me. My elder brother called out to my elder sister.

「Mill, Bring Al and come to the room」

「Eh—, Al already seems to be sleepy」

「It's alright, just bring him」

My elder sister holds me into her arms and brings me towards their room.

I've already turned 1 years old, and for my sister whom was only 5 years of age it must of been hard for her to carry me.

I was unable to walk properly yet and was only able to waddle, similarly my sister whom carried me in her arms was also tottering.

Please don't fall down or drop me～

「Mill, Do you think we can just put Al in this basket?」

Oi, what are you guys saying!

「Yeah, I think he will fit in, why do you ask? Onii-chan do you want to sneak out? 」

On closer inspection I would definitely be able to fit into the basket, but it was a little bit small. In the first place, doesn't it look similar to a shopping basket? If they put me in there even if it's Farne carrying me in such a thing will be quite difficult.

「Yeah, I was thinking of showing Al to Dick and Kelly. Those guys have never seen a small baby before」

「Eh? But mother said that we shouldn't bring/take Al outside just yet, shouldn't we listen to her? 」

Oh? Are they planning on taking me outside? It seems that I will be able to gather even more information.

I'm quite happy to hear this.

「Myun has said that his neck muscles is already set in place, it should be completely fine」

「I suppose it's alright then? But then in that case, isn't the basket a little too small for Al? If the basket size is not one that can be shouldered properly, it's

really easy to get tired, and if we drop him it will be a disaster」

Ohh, Onee-chan is really acting like a big sister, she's really worried about me.

I couldn't help but to grin at my elder sister and give her a big smile.

「Well, I guess you are right. Mill, isn't there a better basket that we can grab in the warehouse? Do you think we can use that instead? 」

If this is the same thing I'm imagining it to be (It's one of those baskets a grandmother in the country side would use) then it should be enough to fit me in. If I stood up and held the edge of the basket to support myself, I may even be able to see the sights outside, but can a 7 year old Farne really support me on his back?

Maybe it would be better if I just walked.

「I, can walk」

I tried to say.

「I know that you can walk. But Al is still just a baby. You'll be slow and you may fall down. It would be bad if you fell down and got injured so it's better if I carry you」

After all if I fell and got injured wouldn't Shirl be really angry and give me a scolding?



「Onii-chan I'll go get the basket. Wait a moment」

After saying such things, Mill went out of the room to get the basket.

「Al, today I'm going to bring you out and introduce you to everyone. We are lucky father had just gone out, so if we secretly go out no nobody should find out」

It's probably because I'm still a baby but, it was forbidden for me to go outside of the house.

Naturally, both my brother and sister should have thoroughly been aware of such a fact.

「Yeah, It's the first time I'm going outside. I'm really happy」

Even if I am only able to waddle about, I was still able to walk by myself, and added to the fact that I have 45 years of life experience on my belt I have an overabundance of knowledge. To someone like me, even my father seemed like a young kid. More or less going outside, was not a big deal for me.

「Is that so? What great timing」

Whilst we were talking, my elder sister returned. Rather than what I imagined it to be the basket was a little bit small and more rectangular shaped. The lid of the satchel is like the ones grade-schoolers use and it about three times larger. If it was like this it would be impossible to sit in the basket but there will be no problems if I stood up inside and gripped the edge of the basket.

「Alright, Shall we do? First let's give Dick a visit」

Saying such things, he lifted me into his arms and put me inside the basket.

「Al, make sure to hold on properly alright. You can't let go okay? 」

My elder sister warned me earnestly.

「Alright here I go!..... Woops! I almost forgot something」

My elder brother who was about to go out with my sister attached a sword to his waist.

I didn't really expect such a thing to appear, as this would not have been necessary in a more modern world.....

And strangely it looked like he was accustomed to using it.

Ah—, this completely negates my theory that this was in the modern world. Should I assume that this is a time slip/travel development?

「Onii-chan, is it alright to bring a sword around?」

「Ahh, It's important to be ready for a fight at any point in time, Father also taught us such things」

Whilst saying so Farne adjusts the sword belt. Can you even use such a thing?

「Besides I've trained in using the sword, and if you are a knight its natural to bring around a sword」

Eh? You actually train in the use of a sword? I totally didn't know such a thing was happening. Moreover, to be talking about a knight's attitude at the mere age of 7, my brother is pretty amazing. I kind of looked at my elder bro in a new light. At first I thought that he was a just a cocky/arrogant brat.

「Training.... Hasn't it been less than a month since you started? Isn't it heavy? 」

I was just about to be impressed but I take that back. As I thought he's just a stupid brat.

「I can do it. See look, it's completely fine」

Without staggering in the slightest my brother walked around the room with firm strides.

Ohh, if it was like this there shouldn't be any problems.

「Al's face is completely visible. Do you think he will be discovered? 」

My sister said this whilst having a worried expression on her face.

「Well, alright how about we bring a sickle, a cloth and or a straw mat」

Ahh, it seems that they wanted to use a straw mat to use as a cover.

As expected with this it is unlikely for us to get discovered. In the space between the basket and the straw mat a sickle was protruding.

「Al, make sure to grip the handle of the sickle tightly. Then, let's head off! 」

I suppose I will have to postpone my plans of being able to look at the outside view.

To make sure that I wouldn't be seen, I crouched/squatted low down the basket and gripped the handle of the sickle. The lid is covered with straw mat. We seem to have gone out of the house. As soon as we got out, someone's voice called out to us.

「Oya oya(Who do we have here?), Isn't it young master Farne? Where are you heading off to? 」

It's a voice I hear from time to time, the fellow named Bogusu. From the way he speaks to my father, I suspect he is father's subordinate.

「Hey, Bogusu, we are just going to go by the river side for a little bit and cut out some common reeds. Mill is also coming along」

「Is that so? Please take care and have a nice trip」

In my opinion, no matter if Farne is a child of a feudal lord, he's still just a brat and for someone like Bogusu to be speaking so respectfully/politely towards Farne is an unusual thing, furthermore being able to stay calm and replying to Bogusu's question so naturally is also a weird thing. However, it would seem that after observing the situation for a year, this kind of thing is actually the norm around here.

Especially in terms of going out of the house, Farne was able to leave freely without any troubles.

After several minutes had passed, my brother said "it's safe to take off the straw mat" so my sister took off the straw mat. I stood up in the basket and the edge of the basket was gripped firmly as I looked about my surroundings.

Ohh, as expected it was a dirty countryside scenery. The building I see approximately 200 meters away from us is probably our home (My view is reversed, as I am being carried by my elder bro and I am looking opposite to the way he is travelling) In addition to the main building there was three other small buildings, and the area was enclosed with a wooden fence. From looking at the season (It seems to be February)

We went straight down the middle of the road and on each side of the road there seemed to be a field of some sort, but it didn't have any plants growing on the field. The ground was beautifully arranged into a ridge and it was ploughed neatly.

A couple of minutes went by where I was just looking around viewing the scenery, and perhaps it was because I was looking towards the back, or maybe it was because it was really shaky but I started to feel a little bit sick/dizzy. I turned to face my brother so that I would be facing the front and held unto my brother's shoulder.

We crossed a river and if we proceeded onwards a little bit, there was a house on the left side. The entrance to the house was open. Four children were hanging around the side of that house. All of the children looked to be younger than my elder brother. They are probably around the same age as my elder sister or a little younger even.

「Oi Dick, Let me introduce to you. This is Alein. Isn't he cute? 」

This is the first time I've heard of this new piece of information. I guess my true name is called Alein? My pet name must be Al. If that's the case, it is likely that my elder brother and elder sister have their own proper names as well.

A voice calls out towards my brother and an older kid ran towards us just as I was being let out of the basket.

「Ehh!? Fern-sama, you've brought him along with you? 」

The boy who seems to be Dick was running towards us with a smile on his face, he reflexively raised his voice and almost tripped as he ran over. As I watched the child with my big round eyes, the other three kids tried to catch up to Dick and they ran towards us.

They were trying to overtake each other to see who would arrive first, and I noticed their interesting hair colors. Light yellow-green, light blue, pink and lastly navy blue. All the kids had beautifully dyed hairs. From a long distance away, I thought they were wearing hats because of such colors. In my family, there wasn't anyone who dyed their hairs, this time period (although I don't really want to admit it, but it seems like I may have time-travelled) is probably around the 12th-16th century, that's why I assumed that there would be

insufficient technology to dye one's hair. Well as you can see, it would seem that dyeing one's hair is seen as a normal occurrence, the cost is probably not that expensive. That's because even a poor looking village where there didn't seem anyone capable of earning money amongst these kids, were able to dye their hair.

「He's still just a baby! How adorablee.....Hey, hang on a minute this child, has black hair! Farn-sama, did you dye his hair? 」

Ahh, as I expected dyeing your hair is not something that is done in general. Well due to the hair that fell out as my hair was being combed, I wasn't really surprised when they pointed out my hair was black. But in this world, is dyeing a baby's hair something that people generally do?!

「Al was born with black hair. Al's eyes are also black」

Oh, my eyes were also black? I was just curious, but I kind of wanted to have green or blue eyes. For some reason Mill was proud as she spoke.

「It's true he has black eyes」

「How strange～」

These children were getting excited over the fact that I had black hair and eyes. My eyes are black because, I ain't dead yet. They probably don't understand such an idiom. "Whilst my eyes are black", this is a Japanese idiom. (TL: another meaning to this is basically "As long as I'm still alive")

「Hello. I am Al. Please take care of me」

Let's give them a greeting for the time being. Greetings is the first step to having good communication skills, besides I want to leave a good impression.

「Uwaa, He talked?!」

「Ehh? Although he's still just a baby, he can already talk?!」

The children around us were really surprised when I gave them a greeting, and each of them had their mouth's wide open as they stared at me.

「Yeah, Al can already talk. He can also walk, but because he's still small, he can't really balance that well」

Mill seemed to be really proud of the fact that I was able to talk and she boasted this fact in front of the other kids.

「Well, as you guys can see he's still a baby so he's not supposed to be outside just yet. But just today I wanted to make an exception and show you guys my little brother, Soon enough he will be able come out and play with you guys, in that time I hope you guys will take good care of him. Well then, we better get going」

Whilst saying so, Farne picked up the basket again. He proceeded forward slightly and then took a right turn. He walked for around 20 minutes without taking a break. During this period of time, we passed by many houses. We met various people as we walked, Fern and Mill would properly greet them and give a brief introduction to them about me. As I thought many of the people we met had dyed their hair. Soon after, a house was seen ahead of us. Slightly ahead of



the house was apparently a forest.

Farne walks towards the front of the house and opens the door 「Kelly are you here? 」he called out. Oi oi, is it really alright to just barge into someone's home like this?

Before long, a kid answered Farne and came close. Once again, a surprised voice came out of the other party. It would seem that this child had ears attached to her. On her head that is.

「Farn-sama, What brings you here?」

Kelly was asking the reason for his visit and just like he did previously Farne began by introducing me. After exchanging conversations about my black hair color, Farne said something.

「Kelly, the day is still young, would you like to do some sword training?」

Ohh, are they going to be doing some sword training? I really want to see this.

「Yes, Farne-sama. Is it alright if we walk a little bit and go to the training hall? 」

「It's really close right? Let's go」

Apparently he's going to be bringing me along as he heads to the training hall. It seems like I will be able to watch them train. I'm interested in it as it will be an informative experience.

We walked for approximately 10 meters along the road from the house, and arrived at a place where the grass was cut short and spanned over a 10 meter radius. It would seem that this place is where they were going to train. I am unloaded to the roadside and Farne immediately pulls out his sword.

Eh? Is he going to use a real sword? As I was thinking such things, apparently he was only warming up and practicing his swings. Kelly has a wooden sword. Well then, should I finally ask the question I've been wondering about all this time? Whilst I was watching them training I asked him a question.

「Anee-sama, Why does Kelly have animal ears on top of her head?」

「Ahh, Kelly belongs to the wolf tribe, that's why」

Huh? Lupine Tribe? What the heck is that? Did she mean Werewolf tribe?

「Eh? What is this wolf tribe? 」

「Both Kelly's father and mother are Werewolves. That's why Kelly is also a Werewolf」

Apparently this was just common sense in this world.

「Is that so, they are Werewolves, I see」

I answered as if I actually understood what she was saying. —Hang on a sec, eh?!? A tail just sprung up..... so she even has a tail? I understand the fact

that she has ears growing on top of her head. I can also accept the fact that she has a tail growing out of her. However, I was really curious to find out whether hair was growing on her body besides her ear and tail. I wanted to ask but, I thought that there would be plenty of opportunities later to ask so I refrained for now.

Nevertheless, Both Mill and Farne have never spoken about a Werewolf tribe to me before. Or more like, can Werewolves even be considered as a human being? Their looks aren't much different from humans. From a long distance, the ears aren't really noticeable unless you pay extra attention, and the tail can easily be hidden to make it unnoticeable. Perhaps it's really uncomfortable if the tail is hidden within the undergarments/pants, and maybe unless the tail is free it may be stuffy.

As I was thinking about such things, Farne and Kelly were still swinging their swords in practice repeating the same motions endlessly, I was getting a little bored/tired.

After 15 minutes passed I started to feel really sleepy.

Mill was making a crochet out of the stem of the plants, she was probably thinking of making some sort of flower crown or something.



At that time, something jumped into the vacant ground that was named as the training hall. When I was thinking about what it could be, a shadow of a person appeared. It was almost the same height as Farne.....—Whoa, it ain't human!!

It had green colored skin and it was wearing a worn out piece of cloth around its waist. Its head was bald, and its eyes looked sharp. The ears were pointed, and there were fangs growing from under its jaw that could be seen protruding slightly out of its lips. The body build is exactly like a humans however it had a low stature and looked like an adult. It was holding a long stick that resembled a spear of about 1 meters in length within its hand. Although it wasn't in prime condition, it was a normal looking spear. The tip of the spearhead was rusty.

「It, it's a go-goblin!!」

Kelly shouts out.

Huh? What did she just say?! Goblin!? You've got to be kidding me!?

However, if I think back to the fantasy movies I watched and the games I played where there was a 「Goblin」, indeed what stood in front of me was a goblin. It's to the extent that I'm convinced what's in front of me is a goblin. At the same time pandemonium struck me. Isn't this place supposed to be earth??

「Kelly, fall back! Mill, use the sickle and protect Al! I will handle this fellow! 」

Eh? Farne don't tell me you are planning on fighting the goblin?! You, aren't

you only 7 years of age? No matter how small it may seem, the other party is a monster you know? Won't it be too much? To begin with, the only thing you've done till now is just practice swings, isn't it?

「I understand, Onii-chan. Kelly, Call someone here!!」

Huh? Mill, you, what are you saying? Isn't this the time we should be running away normally? Please use some common sense. It's unbelievable to think that a child would even dare to oppose a monster. I was continuously observing the goblin with a look of fascination, this was the first time I've ever seen a goblin in real life since I was born in both my previous life and this life combined. At such a ridiculous scene I'm not sure if it was because I was excited or if it was because I was confused, but I raised my voice and let out a yell that had an indistinct meaning. No, if you are a normally human being, it was natural to react in this manner.

I was becoming excessively confused, and my emotions was getting way too worked up, for some reason I contrarily became quite calm. More or less my thinking capabilities returned to me. That's the way, calm down me, don't be influenced by this baby body, control your emotions! With a great amount of effort, I managed to calm myself down and I was able to look at the goblin with a keen/observing gaze.

Its height was around the same as a 7 year old Farne, so according to this I predict that its height is around 1 meters 20~30 cm. Although the thickness of its arms and feet are not that different from Farne, its stomach was slightly bloated and it seemed like it was more or less overweight.

Mill took out the sickle from within the basket and she stood in front of me in order to protect me. Rather than just standing there with a sickle, it's even better if we can just use stones to throw at the goblin. Ah, is it better if I told

her this idea?

「Anee-sama, if you throw stones at the goblin, it will be much better support for Ani-sama! Let me hold the sickle! 」

「Eh? I understand. Onii-chan, I will throw stones at it. Please use that chance to strike! 」

Saying this, Mill began to crouch down. She was probably trying to search for a stone to throw.

The Goblin aimed its spear towards Farne and rushed towards him. Farne deflected the goblins spear upwards and struck back by slashing towards it. Ohh, Farne looks so cool!

「Ryaa!」

Goin! (Impact, bonk, whack) Although Farne was retaliating by slashing at the goblin, the goblin sprang backwards and raised its spear to defend against Farnes attack. The sword may be a little bit heavy for Farne, It seems that his hands were slightly shaking from the impact. After all, isn't this way too much for him? He's only 7 years of age and if he were to get stabbed by that spear, it would all be over in an instant, I can smell a bad end.

The goblin aligned its spear and thrust it towards Farne again. Once again Farne manages to deflect the attack. Farne is doing really well right now, but I can see that it's taking a really big toll on him and it's only a matter of time till he makes a mistake. This is really bad, something needs to be done, or in the end everyone will get done in by this goblin. When I thought about how

vigorously this goblin jumped into the open field, if I were to run away at my staggeringly slow pace, I would soon be caught and killed. Mill needs to land one of these stones otherwise, Farne will be in big trouble.

「Yaaah!」

This time Farne did a horizontal slash at the goblin. The goblin swayed its body backwards and dodged the sword, and after letting the sword hit empty air, the goblin performs a piercing attack against Farne. —Farne used the momentum of his swing which only hit the air, to twist his body and perform another vicious slash.

Uwaa, this is bad! Although Farne's actions could be said to be brilliant for his age and really nimble/swift, the goblin struck first and it seemed like his spear was about to pierce Farne before his slash could reach it.

「Eii!」

Mill took her aim and threw the stone which she picked up right at the goblin. It wasn't really that powerful however, it grazed the left shoulder of the goblin. Because the goblin was slightly startled its spear was hindered/delayed. Farne on the other hand was able to land a strike on its right thigh although it seemed to be only a light scratch.

「Gyaaa!」

The goblin raises a voice of pain, and its face was warped in a disgusting expression.



Farne quickly rebuilt his fighting stance, and in this span of time, Mill transferred the rock she picked up with her left hand to her right hand and proceeded to throw it at the goblin once again. This time around the goblin was able to evade the rock thrown towards it, but Farne was able to rebuild his proper fighting stance. (TL: he used the momentum of the first swing to slash at the goblin a second time in succession and his form broke, thus he needed to rebuild his firm fighting stance) On the contrary, the goblin lost its stance when it was trying to avoid the rock, and Farne took this opportunity to land a strike with his sword.

「Oryaaa!」

Zashuu! (Slash!) The sword hits the goblin's left leg this time. Farne succeeded cutting around 5cm deep into the goblins left leg this time.

「Gyooooo!」(Wail of pain)

Due to the fact that the goblins left leg was deeply gashed and wounded, its movements started to become really dull/sluggish. This is Amazing! Farne is Amazing! As expected of my Ani-sama, (TL: LOL this guy changes his attitude every few seconds towards his brother)

「Horaaa!」

Farne brandished his sword against the goblin whose movements had become slower. Mill also crouches again and continues to pick up more stones.

「Giiiiiii!」

It would have been really good if it was cut down and it ended, but the goblin suddenly stabbed out with its spear.

「Uwaa」

Ahh, it seems that the spear hit Farnes right leg!! Due to the fact that the goblin was injured in its left leg, it didn't use its hips as its force of momentum and instead it relied purely on the power of its hand, Farne didn't expect the new unpredictable trajectory and got stabbed. However it seems that he was not stabbed right in the middle and it was just a graze, because of this his life was not in any danger but he must have sustained some severe injuries in his right leg.

「Onii-chann!!!」

Mill yells out.

「I'm Alrig-right!」

Farne replied with fighting spirit and even with his right leg being pierced he slashed towards the goblin again.

Dotsu! (Slash) Farne was able to land a deep cut at the Goblin's right shoulder.

「Gyaaaaa!」

Without being able to endure the goblin let's go of the spear from its hand

and falls down to the ground. There was a 15cm wound on the right shoulder entrance of the goblin. It probably couldn't use its right hand anymore. However, Farne was also stabbed by the spear on his right leg.

「Mill, Keep throwing stones at it!!」

Farne was talking to Mill with the spear still embedded in his right leg, he proceeded to thrust his sword at the goblin.

「Gyooooeee!」(Wail of goblin)

The goblin extends his still useable left hand as a sort of shield to protect its body from the stab that Farne just threw out. Because of the left hand being a hindrance, Farne couldn't pierce any of its vitals, however he was able to embed/penetrate the sword deeply into the palm of the goblin's left hand. Alright, with this the goblin should be unable to grasp on to the spear with either of his hands.

Farne put in all his strength to the sword that was currently embedded into the goblin's left hand and sliced off a portion of the goblin's fingers. After freeing the sword from the goblin's palms this time Farne aimed the sword towards the Goblin's feet and slashed at it.

「Giiiiiiii!」

It seems that the goblin's left leg was splendidly cut by Farne. I can clearly see that the sword carved out a portion of the left leg and was embedded quite deeply into its leg. If it's like this I think we can win! (Illustration: Farne vs Goblin)

「Yaaa!」

Mill doesn't hit any of the stones she threw. Isn't this the time to use the sickle?

「Anee-sama, Use the sickle on its neck!!」

I shouted out such things and held out the sickle, but, it's really heavy! Is it because I am only 1 years old, that I don't have any muscular strength?

「I understand」

Mill snatched the sickle from me and ran out towards the goblin.

「Yaaa!」

She let out a battle cry and from behind she tried to slice the neck of the goblin with the grass sickle.

Zusha (Slash). Though the sickle hit the goblin's neck, because of the fact that the tool was used by an inexperienced 5 year old kid, the blade didn't dig deeply enough to finish it. It's practically like beating it with just the handle. However, to the goblin whom was dressed with wounds all over its body, it was seemingly enough, Farne was able to pull out the sword out of its left leg.

「Uraaah!」

Farne aims his sword and pierces towards the goblins abdomen.

「Gubuu」(goblin wail)

As the sword gets deeper into its belly, its eyes start to lose color and becomes duller, and the goblin collapsed. They did it! They really defeated a goblin! A 7 year old and a 5 year old were able to overcome and defeat a goblin!

「Mill! Deal the finishing blow! 」

When Farne shouts this out, Mill began to beat the head of the fallen goblin senselessly. (TL: wow so inefficient/brutal....) Every time she beats the goblin, it would let out a groan of pain. In conjunction Farne took out the sword that was stabbed into his stomach and once again this time standing on top of the goblin he drove his sword downwards.

The Goblin trembled its body one last time, before going into its endless slumber.

## Chapter 4: Status Open?

Kelly—The village kid who was a werewolf—she went to call the adults to the scene and it took around 10 minutes for them to arrive. She's slow. If we consider the short distance to the village, isn't it way too slow? The adult who arrived ran to Farne and carried him away. It couldn't be helped, for now I held on to Mills hand and together with Kelly we walked inside Kelly's house. My pace was really unsteady and I couldn't really walk or run straight. Rather than attempting to run away, Farne made the right decision when he decided to make a stand and protect us.

If he tried to grab onto me and run away from the Goblin, he wouldn't be able to run away with his top speed, Mill also didn't seem capable of out running the Goblin. Although we were at Kelly's house for a few minutes, soon after an adult came to pick us up.

「Mill-sama, are you injured?」

「We aren't injured anywhere, more importantly, Jim, How is Onii-chan!？」

His name is Jim? This Nii-chan. seems to be around 25 years old.

「Farne-sama, is being taken care of by grandma Shiemi. Shall we go? 」

「Yes, make sure to bring Al together with us」

Both Mill and I were being carried in the armpit of this guy named Jim. He said to Kelly “You should also come”, Kelly responded by quickly running towards us.

Around 4~5 minutes passed by, and we passed through the village houses.

「Shiemi-sama, How is Farne-sama's condition?」

We entered a house and at the same time Jim called out. Inside the house there was three adults around Farne tending to the bleeding leg and the blood that was flowing out of it. One of those people must have been the person known as Grandma Shiemi.

「Guys I'm fine, you don't need to make such a big deal out of it. Ah, Thomas, bring me that magic gem that dropped from the goblin」

「Farne-sama, it is more important to concentrate on the treatment. Shiemi, how is his condition? 」

The fellow who carried Farne on his shoulder as he ran is called Thomas, he was asking Shiemi-obaasan (grandma) for Farne's condition.

「It isn't that bad. Has the wound been properly cleaned? 」

Ahh, that's a relief. I thought that he was letting out a considerable amount of blood but, it seems that it wasn't a dangerous wound.

「Ahh, It should be good enough, The spear was rusted so we took time to cleanly wash the wound, we've done all that we can」

A guy whose name isn't yet known began to speak as his body shifted. Ehhh!? Are you kidding me? The wound is still trickling with blood, aren't they going to

treat it any further?! Shiemi-obaasan placed her hands on top of Farne's wounded leg.

「I dedicate the magical energy within my body, to bless and heal this person  
“Recovery Cure”」

Huh? What we need isn't some good luck charm, we seriously need to disinfect the wound right now, and don't we need to stitch the wound to stop the bleeding? Though I was about to tell them such things, Obaasan's hands started to glow light blue and a light begins to envelop Farne's wounds.

Farne was gazing at the spectacle completely popeyed, Farne exhaled with relief and said “Thank you Shiemi. Your Recovery Magic is amazing. I'm saved」 he said this to grandma Shiemi whilst having a wide grin on his face.

Farne was not the only one who was astonished at the scene, Mill was also popeyed, however for me it was way beyond just being a little surprised.

「EhHhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh!? Wha? What just happened?!」

I shouted in a loud voice. I mean, she just casted magic you know!?

「I merely used magic to treat Farne-sama's wounds. Because the wound did not reach as deep as the bones, the treatment ended without any complications」

「This is the first time I've seen recovery magic in action! It was really pretty when your hands began to glitter」



Shiemi smiled after she finished the treatment without any complications and Mill was enthusiastically showering Shiemi with questions. No wait, we are getting side tracked here, she's a freakin magician!!?

「No no no, Ane-sama, this is not the time to be surprised. I mean we are talking about magic, aren't we? 」

All five of my orifices were opened in shock, my eyes, mouth and noses as I retorted Mill's logic.

「Umm, Farne-sama, Mill-sama, who is this child?」

One of the adult males whose name was not yet disclosed asked about me.

「Zack, this fellow is my younger brother, his name is Al. Al, I know you must be really surprised seeing magic for the first time, but go and give your greetings to everyone」

With Farne urging me, I recovered from my astonishment and greeted the four adults. The four adults were aware of my existence, but since they have never actually seen my face, they didn't recognize me. Naturally, this was also the first time I met these people so I didn't really recognize them either.

Although they refused to believe that a mere 1 year old baby like me could speak let alone give a full proper greeting, Mill interjected and stated "Al is a Genius!" and for a moment the four adults had no choice but to accept the fact that I was a 1 year old. We were probably going to get scolded by our parents a little later, but I suppose that couldn't be helped.

But man, I guess I am a genius? A genius is someone who doesn't really put much effort yet, due to their natural gifts it is possible to extrapolate and excel in results. I suppose I fit this description. I did have a hard time at first learning this new language, but I was able to grasp the language overwhelmingly faster and earlier than a person of my age should have been able to, this is all thanks to the fact that I have my previous life knowledge and experience. In the first place, even though I died in that train accident (I think I died at least) I was able to retain all my all my previous life's experiences and I don't feel that I have any memory blanks at all.

In this world a person who is a genius is defined not by the fact that they were smart, it was defined by their efforts in life. I would agree/endorse this notion. Although in the history of the earth, there was definitely people who was truly gifted and could be named a genius, most of the other famous people of the world climbed through the ranks by pure efforts, and slowly honing their skills and accumulating wondrous achievements to their name. If someone was to claim that they were a genius without any achievements to back up their name, it probably wouldn't hold out for long.

When I thought about my own position, exactly what category was I in? I mean just a moment ago I was talking about how efforts were what defined a person, but honestly speaking, in the one year that I have been alive, all I have been doing is eating some food, sleeping and playing around. Nevertheless, whilst there were still a variety of things that I couldn't pronounce very well, I was able to exchange a proper conversation with an adult at the age of 1 year old. Well it is a natural thing considering that I got to keep my memories and consciousness, but is this..... Is it really fair to call me a genius in a situation such as this?

Perhaps, this world is like one of those so-called fantasy stories. There were monsters and also magic. There was a kingdom and a feudal society akin to the

Middle Ages, and I am the local lord's son. I think that if I used my previous life knowledge I would be able to contribute greatly to the community in terms of raising the efficiency of living and the income of the territory.

Although there might be still plenty of things in this world and its common sense that I don't really understand quite yet, I mean come on, I am still just a one year old baby. From here on out, there will be plenty of chances for me to fully learn about all these things. There may also be a possibility that I will be able to learn magic in the future and learn to use it.

Alright, so as to make sure that people will not be disappointed when they hear that I am a "genius" allow me to try my best to live up to the name. After all I have been given a second chance at life. I should do as many things as I can, expand my horizons by experiencing new things, and testing the limits of my power in this new world is also not a bad idea. Anyways, I already died once before, I should move on and accept my new life. The person known as "Takeo Kawasaki" his life has ended, I should embrace the new life and live as the person known as "Alein" from now on. Though I have yet to discover my family name, it will be disclosed sooner or later.

For some reason I felt gratitude spring forth towards my elder sister Mill, who made me realize such a thing. And, the fact that Farne who was only 7 years of age was brave enough to confront a goblin for the sake of protecting his younger siblings, made me think that he was extremely cool.

After the incident passed, they started to talk about unimportant matters. Anyways I thought about what to do next as we returned to our house. This is because I think it's better to reconsider my plans and desires/ambitions for the future.

When we returned home, Farne reported today's happenings to Sharl. Even if

we just stayed silent she probably wouldn't have been able to find out, but Farne had a high sense of pride, and it did not allow him to spit out lies. As one would expect, both Farne and Mill got a huge scolding for trying to bring me out of the house. However, in regards to the fight with the goblin and being able to defeat/kill it, especially the fact that he was able to protect his younger brother/sister & Kelly, this fact was praised.

The next day, Hegard arrived home. On his way home he seems to have heard about the Goblin incident from a passing villager. The door of the house is opened and Farne is called out to in a large voice, it seems he was given a good whacking. After that a new event occurred for me.

This time around, Hegard had to leave for his trip to meet a Shinto Priest in the town of Doritto northwest from here. Doritto was a town that was closest to Bakuddo, and I heard that it was around a 3 day trip if you travelled in a wagon. By the way this Shinto priest, is not the kind of religious figure you guys are thinking about.

Back in my previous world, religious people would want to spread the word of the church and increase the number of believers or try to get you to support the cause by donating to a charity, however in Rob Belt kingdom being a Priest was not about that kind of thing. First of all, there was no such thing called sects/groups/cults. There was only one religion and one unified sect in existence. Moreover, they do not accept money as the form of charity/almsgiving. To a certain extent the religion has a connection to the government, and some people from the kingdom are sent to oversee the matters in regards to family registry management.

This time around, that family registration matter has arrived in our village Bakuddo, this fact was the truth. Roughly once a year someone is sent from the kingdom to visit Bakuddo, and they will come to do a family registry investigation, and make a report to the superiors if any new people are born

and the current status of the family. Last year they came before I was born so this year will be the first time I experience this event.

After my dad gave a good beating to Farne, he took me out to the house garden. Over there, there was other parents who had taken two other babies with them.

「Now then, Greed-sama, The newborn baby from last time, is this all of the new members of your family? If this is all the assembled members, may I start the naming ceremony for this year? 」

The Shinto Priest talked. Is Greed my Surname?

「Yeah, this is all the members. Let's begin the ceremony immediately」

After Hegard finished speaking, the Shinto priest stood in front of each child and asked the parents what each child's names was. When he confirmed the pronunciation of each name, he gently tapped on the baby's heads.

「Status Open. I hereby grant this child a name from the heavens, as a proxy of the god, her name shall be Lilia Nemudo」

Huh?? Status? Open?

I was blown away in amazement, whilst the Shinto Priest just continued onwards to the next child and repeated the same thing.

「Status Open,. I hereby grant this child a name from the heavens, as a proxy

of the god, his name shall be Rondo Nemudo」

Next he stood in front of me, he extended his hand and placed it on my head, and after confirming with Hegard that he was satisfied with the name “Alein”, he proceeded to do the same thing.

「Status Open. I hereby grant this child a name from the heavens, as a proxy of the god, his name shall be Alein..... With this the ceremony has been completed. Lord Greed, if I may ask you to please confirm the results」

My father touched my head whilst saying something.

「Status Open..... There is no problems with Alein. Status Open..... There is also no problems with Lilia. Status Open..... There is also no problems with Rondo. Pastor-sama, Thank you for your troubles」

This Shinto priest was a pastor? No, that kind of thing doesn't matter. Status Open? What on earth was that? Just for a little bit I wanted to try saying the words, but we were still in the middle of the ceremony, so I decided to wait.

「Then, allow me to record these three new people in the notebook so that I may report it later」

「Yes, Pastor-sama. Please take care of them」

After that, Hegard and the Pastor were talking about something or other, it would seem that all three of us children were given some kind of god's blessing and the ceremony ended soon thereafter.

It seems that Hegard will be accompanying the priest all the way back to Doritto, and after staying for the night the priest left early next morning.

Anyways, because the ceremony had ended, I returned to my room for now.

Now then, let's try it out immediately!

## Chapter 5: Inherent Skill

Right now, I am sleeping in the baby bed which had fencing around it.

Of course, I wasn't actually asleep, just lying still.

There was nobody inside of the room.

Well then, shall we try out the Status Open that they were doing before?

In any case, what does status open actually do?

Does Status Open reveal your current body condition?

It's probably something related with magic right?

Shiemi Baa-san——She treated my big brother in the village by using magic —— at the time she used her magic, there was some sort of a light coming out of her hands, however when the priest examined me earlier there was no light coming out of his hands.

I lightly shut my eyes, I took a deep breath and calmed down my emotions and then I deliberately recited the words.

「Status Open」



Was I a fool?

Nothing is happening at all.

I suppose this is natural.

However, it wasn't only the priest that could recite it, Hegard was also able to use it on me.

In that case, it will be logical to think that the spell "Status Open" was not limited to being able to be casted only by the priest.

What am I doing differently from them?

Let's go back and think to remember exactly what occurred in that "naming ceremony".

First the priest heard the names of the children from the parents. Confirming the pronunciation of the names.

Next, he placed his hands on the head of the baby and gave them a name.

The hand on the head,

What. Perhaps, it's necessary to touch an object before reciting it?

I suppose up till now, I haven't been using my hands, is that why?

Is it because I haven't touched my own futon?

I don't get this. Ah, Maybe I should grip the futon using both of my hands.

Shall we try this again after grabbing on to something?

Whilst grabbing on to the baby fence which surrounded my bed I tried it once again.

「Status Open」

Oh, Ohhhhhhhhhhhhh!!

It was like something was appearing in the corner of my vision, almost like a window was being opened in a personal computer.

On the blue translucent window/screen it said.

【Bed (For infants)】

It was written in Japanese characters in white color. Shit, it's in Japanese? I missed seeing these words so much that I am beginning to tear up. I received a great amount of shock at the same time. Whether this world was actually earth, or was it a new world it dawned on me again.

Nevertheless, it seems that I am also able to use magic. No, well, can this

really be considered as magic? This kind of thing?

I tried placing my hands on my futon and recited the words.

【Sleeping Mattress】

Next I tried touching my clothes as I recited the words.

【Apron】

Alright, let's get on with the real thing now shall we?

I placed both my hands unto my cheek and....

[0247\8\2\チー・ヒル・ヒル]

[8547\5\41\卦限]

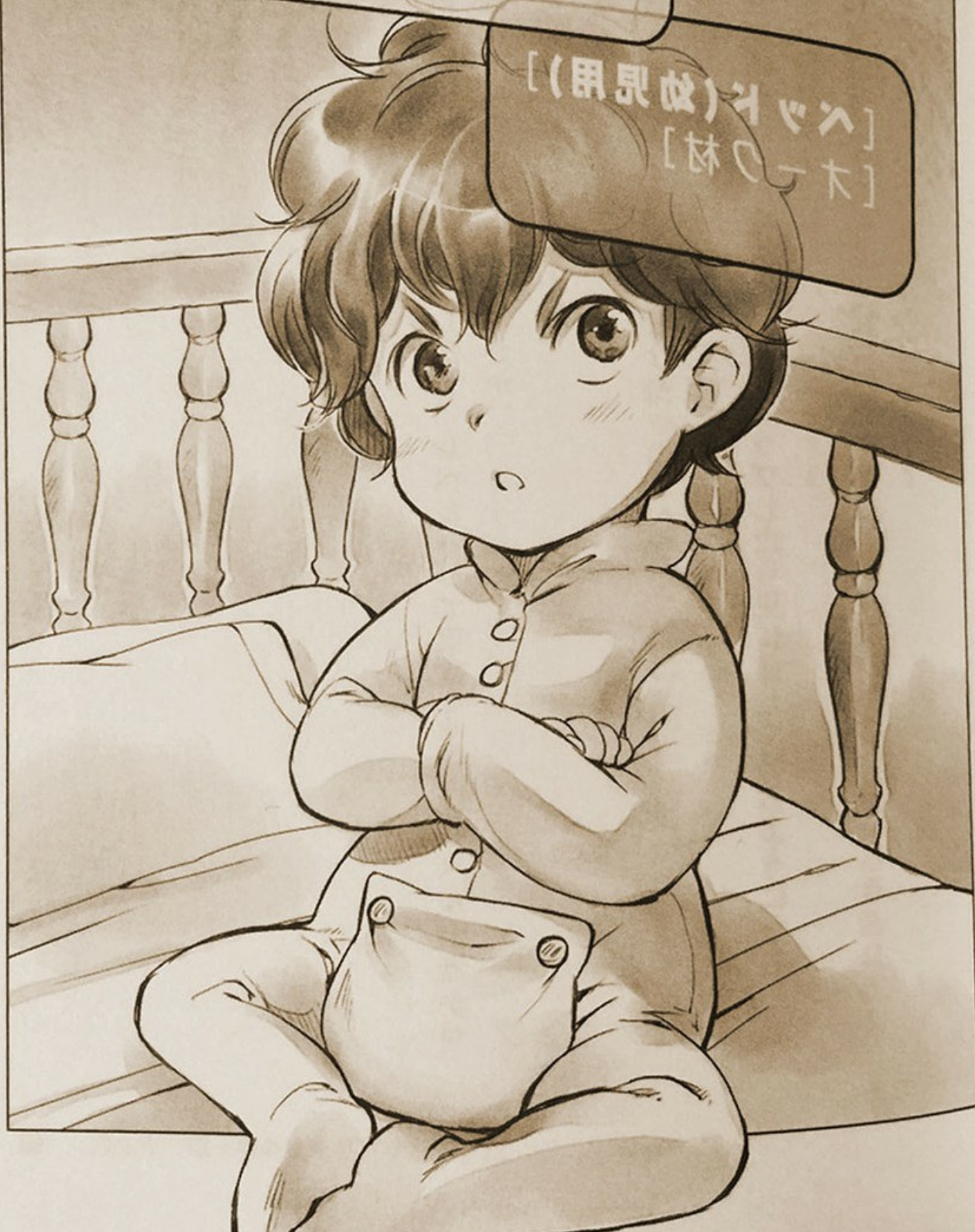
「畏災寒爾士イー・リで・人普」

〔(1.v)〕宝鑑：猶苑育固

[木の稟天：消妊育固]

「(用泉成)ニッパ」

〔林〕



【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Man/14/2/7428】

【Universal Human Race – Greed’s family second son】

【Inherent Skill: Appraisal】

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talent】

A big blue window that was way bigger than the others I have seen currently popped out, along with the five lines of words.

The first line. Is my name. I anticipated that this would appear. However I don’t understand what the numbers on the right of my name mean.

The second line. Obviously it’s my gender but again, what is the figures on the right?

The third line. This was outside of my expectations. Most likely the term “Universal Human Race” is about the tribe or race I am in or something. It’s probably some kind of animal classification like in biology?

The fourth line. The meaning is unclear, moreover the color of the characters on this line were dark red.

The fifth line. Another line in which I don't know it's meaning, this one also has dark red characters as its color.

What does Appraisal do I wonder? Is this some kind of magic? How would I go about using this Inherent Magic called Appraisal? Appraise! Normally isn't there some kind of description or values which will provide a general background info about a particular work of art or great treasures? I focused on the blue window, in specific I zoned in on the words "Appraisal".

When I did, suddenly my field of vision started to change.

First of all, the blue window where my information was being displayed disappeared, at the same exact time, one piece of the ceiling board which were right in front of my view started to glow/shine. No, rather than saying that it was shining, it is more accurate if I describe it as the brightness of the object went up. I was a little surprised so I adjusted my glance slightly.

When I honed my gaze in on that bright thing, it started to glow even brighter. When I moved my glance to a different item the brightness started to subside again to a normal level. It's almost exactly like playing in some sort of a game, it's like my eyes were some kind of mouse cursor which I move around, and it felt like I could choose an item out of the options available or something.

Does this mean that I can make some sort of a selection?

I want to try it out. The first thing I can reach right now is my bed.

I focused on my baby bed in order to increase the brightness of it and then I

concentrated on thinking of selecting the bed as an item.

A similar window to the one before opened out. This time around the color of the window was green

【Bed (For Infants)】

Isn't it exactly the same as before?

When I thought about the fact that it was the same, suddenly all my motivation disappeared.

Well, whatever...

Let's just sleep.

It's a part of a baby's job to sleep too, right?

Even if I tried to sleep and when I closed my eyes.

【Bed (For Infants)】

The green window still hadn't closed out and was still floating in my field of vision.

Man this is so annoying, the Blue Status Window disappeared when I separated my hand from the object, but this green one is... Disappear!

Oh, it's gone.

I'm sleepy. Goodnight.

Evening: I woke up around supper.

My supper consisted of some sort of broiled meat with mashed potatoes and onion and some oatmeal.

I suppose I am still a baby, that is why they usually only serve me oatmeal.

However today, the Priest was at my house so I was able to eat something other than oatmeal. It was a slightly more extravagant meal than usual.

I suppose I won't be able to suck anymore milk out of those really nicely shaped breasts from now on?

As soon as everyone finished having dinner, the lights were turned off.

It was already time to go to sleep.

As usual it was still quite early in the night, they also rose quite early in the morning.

I just slept a little while ago, so I wasn't really that sleepy right now.



Eei, for the time being should I make a bet with this?

No, I think it would be bad to let other people know of my ability to speak other than those of the village.

Especially if that priest found out.

If I somehow ticked off the religious society, down the track it would be irreparable.

I could be branded as a devil spawn by the priest, or possibly they might even think I am a reincarnation of god. Those kind of problems will be troublesome right?

Let's just obediently get held in Sharl's arms and go to my bedroom.

Ah, whilst I am being held by Sharl, let's give it a go.

Should I use the magic of Status Open? Well I actually need to chant Status Open out loud so I think in this scenario let's use Appraisal instead. Invoke!

『Appraisal』

I entered object selection mode, so I selected Sharl.

【Shirley Greed/8/6/7421 Shirley Tune/24/11/7401】

The green window in front of me had this kind of information displayed on it.

For some reason she had two different names.

The family name was a little bit different.

Ah, most likely it's the name she had before she got married? As opposed to her new one after she married off?

In other words, might the other numbers next to the name be some sort of date?

If we go by this logic than she married into the Greed family: on June, 8th, 7421. And most likely the other name is the one she obtained when her name was ordained by some sort of priest when she was a baby, and this was perhaps in: November 24th 7401?

A little while after being born (In my case it was roughly around 1 years?) people are named, and assuming that she got married 20 years later and her name was changed. Thinking about it, it was likely that this was the case.

Whilst I was thinking about such things, we had already arrived to my bedroom.

Hegard was just in the middle of taking off his clothes. He had a wonderful body, just like a perfectly balanced sports player. But his face was pretty average.

I was placed in my baby bed by Sharl.

「Have a good night's sleep, Al. Today is your name day」

Name day? I suppose she must mean that it was the day I was given my name by that priest. In Japanese culture, we receive this during our death anniversary.

「Yes, good night, Mother」

Today a guest was sleeping over at our house my parents probably won't be making my younger brother or my younger sister right?

I think I will be able to sleep well tonight.

Well, my mental age is already 46 years old, so observing my parents have sex only makes me feel envious of their youth, regardless, at this point in time I've already gotten over it.

Most likely my mind was effected by my current body's physical age and therefore I don't have any sexual desire to speak of at the present time.

Because there was no unnecessary voices, I could think easily and appraise things without any problems.

It would seem that I was able to make a decision after using my Appraisal ability on Sharl.

This world (I have resigned myself to the fact that it is no longer earth here. Although there was still a little bit of doubt considering that the Window was displayed in a bunch of Japanese characters, but reaching this far it is easy to conclude that this is not the earth I came from) However, the naming system seems to be the same, and when someone marries over the name surname can get changed.

Most likely another naming ceremony is performed at the time of marriage, Perhaps there is a thing called the marriage ceremony? They probably get their names restated at the wedding.

And that date information (A Time Stamp?) is left behind.

Ah,

Ahhh,

Ahhhhhhhhh!

After thinking this far I realized something.

In my status window there was five lines in total, An Inherent Skill: Appraisal and another Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talent.

The color of the characters were also different, they were dark red.

And, when I appraised Sharl a little while ago, there was no such thing like and Inherent Skill.

Furthermore, her gender (and the figure next to it, probably the date of some sort?) and also the fact that she was from the greed family or her race were all missing from the list.

That would mean.

This is just my usual summary but:

Status Open (Magic?) and comparing it to Appraisal (Magic?), Status Open seems to give you way more information about a person.

Appraisal (Magic?) is an Inherent Skill.

Ah, this is bad.

Doesn't Inherent Skill imply that only I can use such a skill?

Well at least Sharl is another person who doesn't have any Inherent Skills.

Well, that may also be because I used Appraisal on her instead of Status Open.

I didn't use Status Open on Sharl.

And I also haven't tried using Appraisal on myself.

I really want to give it a go.

However, Both Hegard and Sharl already got into the bed.

Hmm.

What should I do?

No, let's give it a go.

「Mother. Mother」

Sharl slipped out of her bed and comes towards me.

By the way, I have never seen either Sharl or Hegard wear any sleeping gear.

They always slept naked.

Because I am a baby though, I am always wearing clothing.

I suppose it is natural to assume that there is no culture in wearing pajamas?

「What's wrong? Al. Need to pee? 」

She lifted me up in her arms.

Now is the time. Sharl is clinging on to me.

「Status Open」

【Shirley Greed/8/6/7421 Shirley Tune/24/11/7401】

【Woman/11/10/7400】

【Universal Human Race, Greed House family: First Wife】

【Special Skill: Water Magic】

【Special Skill: Fire Magic】

【Special Skill: Magic Nullification】

Fuaa? She has three kinds of magic... you've got to be kidding me.....!?

「Hand on, Al What are you doing?」

「Today, Father also did the same thing to me. Also, the Priest did it as well」

「Al, you can read characters?」

「What are characters?」

Crap, I haven't learnt about characters just yet. The right move in this scenario is to deceive her right?

「However, this thing is so blue, it's beautiful」

「Geez, it can't be helped. Ah, I also haven't seen yours, Status Open」

「Isn't it beautiful, Mother?」

Though I tried to check on her change in facial expression, there was no major changes in her expression, and after looking at my Status Window for a while she had a satisfied smile on her face.

「You have been successfully given your name」

After saying that she returned me back to my baby bed.

Whilst putting the futon over me.

「This time, you need to sleep alright?」

Sharl slipped back into her own bed.

Even if the room is pitch black and you can't see the other person or thing, as long as you are touching the object you will be able to recite Status Open on them, this much I was able to figure it out.

The next thing was about Appraisal.



Let's invoke it immediately.

『Appraisal』

Ohh

The previous ceiling board was getting brighter as I glanced at it. When I move my glance, and place my gaze on Sharl and Hegard, they also start to brighten up. Both the bed and the futon also started to brighten. As long as my gaze is placed on it, it would seem that anything can be selected.

This is extremely useful/convenient!

Should we try using Appraisal on Hegard?

【Hegard Greed/20/8/7422 Hegard Greed/25/7/7400】

As I thought I could only see his name.

Haa (sigh), I lost a little bit of motivation somehow.

Oh well, whatever.

Let's just sleep.

## Chapter 6: God

Which reminds me, yesterday I used Appraisal on Hegard and the results were as you would expect, only the name and his date of birth was displayed, this made me lose a bit of motivation, so I went to bed early.

Today is the day that the priest returns to his own town.

Hegard will accompany the priest as a guard to travel to the city of Doritto again, right?

The ambience of the entire house was busy as everyone was preparing for the departure.

Status Open and Appraisal. Both of them had their own uses.

Status Open, discloses: the name, gender, date of birth (and if you knew today's date, you could count backwards and figure out their age), Race, Affiliation and even Inherent Skills.

However, in order to use it, there is a restriction of needing to touch the object whilst chanting "Open Status".

On the other hand Appraisal only provides the name of the person but it doesn't require you to speak any chants, and as long as you were able to land your glance on them, even if it was a totally dark area it has a potential to still be effective. If I use it properly, I may be able to take action in places where there is little light. Moreover, apparently, it was an Inherent Skill.

Well I suppose there is no use worrying about things I don't understand.

Let's continue to gather more information so that I can increase my understanding, It was driven into me when I was in the Japanese Self-defense force in my previous life, that as long as you deepen your understanding of things, all problems will be able to be solved, that is the iron rule to solve all kinds of problems.

Even when I returned to being a civilian or when I became a businessman, this iron rule was very helpful to me. You might say that this particular way of life has been embedded to my core beliefs.

There was still a little bit of time until breakfast so I immediately decided to organize the information I possessed.

Ahh that's right. I also had the same thought process without realizing it, last night I tried to use both Status Open and Appraisal on Sharl so that I could obtain more information, it was the same when I tried to use Appraisal on Hegard. Afterwards I quickly went to sleep.

Well, in that case let's continue from where we left off last night. Now then, I almost forgot the small details but first let's use Status Open on myself.

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Man/14/2/7428】

【Universal Human Race Greed Family's second son】

【Inherent Skill: Appraisal】

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talents】

Fumu (alright).

The naming ceremony was performed yesterday, therefore today must be March 6th, 7429. And I was born last year on February 14th. This means that I am currently 1 years old.

I think that the Universal Human race, is basically just the Humans of this world. When I get the chance I want to try some things out with Kelly—the Wolf tribe girl who was with us when we got attacked by that goblin.

Next is the thing about me being the second son of the Greed family.

When does this become a part of the information that will be displayed?

Did I obtain this title on the day of my birth? Or is it obtained yesterday in the naming ceremony? In order to piece things together I tried to remember the Sharl's status window I saw last night.

【Shirley Greed/8/6/7421 Shirley Tune/24/11/7401】

【Woman/11/10/7400】

【Universal Human Race Greed Family First Wife】

【Special Skill: Water Magic】

【Special Skill: Fire Magic】

【Special Skill: Magic Nullification】

The third line states that she is the Greed's family first wife.

It would seem that there is a naming ceremony that needs to take place, and you need to fill in the name in the status.

In other words, this affiliation and or title with the Greed Family as the first wife is not something that is acquired by birthright, it is something that needs to be given to you.

If it truly was an automatic operation and titles would be given regardless of the naming ceremony (this would mean that the chant done by the priest was only a pointless recital of words).

Therefore, it is better to think that this particular status is not given to you automatically.

After that, there seems to be some sort of dark red characters covering the words 『Inherent Skill』It was in both lines of my Inherent Skills: Appraisal and Gift of Natural Talent.

Sharl's three kinds of Special magic was displayed in the usual white characters.

Also I was able to use my skill "Appraisal". However what about Gift of Natural Talent, how do I use this? Hmm, I don't know. I tried invoking it just like how I used Appraisal but nothing seemed to occur.

Although it's a shame to say this, but for now I will shelf the Gift of Natural Talents and look at it again some other time.

Even more importantly, there is some really big problems that I need to solve.

The first being, Sharl can use magic (or at least I think there is a high possibility that she is able to)

Another thing was that although I didn't have a【Special Skill: ●●Magic】for some reason I was able to use Status Open, this means that there is a possibility that Status Open was not actually magic.

Another thing, was that I was able to use my Inherent Skill Appraisal without making any sort of chant.

Another thing, was there must be a lot of different variations in relation to the amount of Inherent Skill that exist in this world... Let's speculate a little bit.

in the instance that an Inherent Skill is an unusual occurrence.

a) The Inherent Skill "Gift of Natural Talents" that I had was one of the more

common abilities.

b) After making a big fuss about it, everyone already knew I had this ability. That would mean that I somehow forgot, such an event occurred.

In the instance that an Inherent Skill was a normal thing to have (Then this scenario will not pose too many problems)

However, considering that the priest obviously did not show much of a reaction to me having an Inherent Skill, I am more inclined to think that Inherent Skills are more of a normal occurrence and they are not so unusual.

After arranging the pieces of information, let's bring it all together.

Let's learn Magic from Sharl (This is an obvious thing to do)

Confirm the maximum range for using "Appraisal".

For now this is my plan.

I can't really do option 1 immediately. She is probably busy with preparing for the departure anyways. Let's just investigate more about option 2 for now.

It will be easy for me to just use Appraisal on every single object in this room.

However, as long as I cannot go out of my room, it will be impossible for me to test the limits of Appraisal's range.

First let's try getting outside in order to use Appraisal.

It would seem that Appraisal will work up to a distance of approximately 10 meters.

Before I was able to use Appraisal on anything, Hegard who was placing his equipment in the horse harness as preparation for the departure spotted me and ushered me back into the house. I was only able to go outside for a span of one minute before I was made to go back inside the house.

Therefore I tried to make the best of it and I used Appraisal on the horse.

【Horse】

That was the only information that came out.

I was expecting the horse to have some sort of name attached to it, but it would seem that there was no name given to the horse. I suppose that is natural. After all, it's not like people would pay a priest just to perform the naming ceremony on a horse right? There might be some sort of cost attached to the naming ceremony as well...

I went back inside the house and I tried to stare outside from the window, however I wasn't tall enough to be able to see outside yet. Well since it couldn't be helped I decided to just practice the use of Appraisal within my own house.

This Inherent Skill called Appraisal basically makes any object within my gaze shine a little brighter. When the object begins to shine brighter I can choose to concentrate my consciousness into the object (I feel like I am basically using a mouse to click the object with my cursor) the object is Appraised and a green window opens up in my field of vision.

Next let's confirm how long it takes for the green window to disappear.



What I have been doing up till now is basically, when I pray for the green window to disappear, it will disappear (This is also the same as with the blue status window, however the status window will also disappear if my hands are separated from the object).

Nevertheless, I wonder what would happen if when the window is open, I stopped looking directly at the window and looked towards the side.

I sat in the corner of my bedroom, and I used Appraisal on my pillow on the bed.

### 【Pillow】

When I shifted my gaze, the window moved from the center of the pillow to the side of the pillow.

Ohh, this is interesting somehow.

When I completely removed the Pillow from my sight and changed the direction my body was facing, the window completely disappeared.

Even if I later returned my gaze towards the pillow, the green window remains in a disappeared state.

Hmm, yesterday, when I used Appraisal the window did not disappear even though I closed my eyes.

Ahh I get it. If the window closes just because one closes their eyes, then wouldn't it disappear every time I blink?

Next is, what happens if I activate Appraisal but don't make a selection of an object, what will happen? It seems that because of this function, it will become very useful during night time.

The verdict is that it just stays in "object selection mode" for a long, long time. It is likely that 30 minutes have already past.

Should we test it to the limits?

In that moment, Sharl entered my room.

Because the door was opened so suddenly, I lost my concentration and selection mode was cancelled.

Thereupon, I became a little sleepy.

Hm?

I have become sleepy?

Now that you mention it, last night when I used Appraisal, my motivation seemed to be reduced.....

It seems that Sharl came into my room to feed me breakfast.

I was getting sleepy as she spoon fed me some oatmeal, although I started to become more and sleepier, I endured and continued to eat. Soon after I slept in the middle of my meal.

The next time I woke up was already lunch time.

I had been asleep for several hours until lunch.

Hegard and the others had already departed.

I was really refreshed after waking up, but because I only eat breakfast halfway, I was considerably hungry. Anyways, I am grateful for the fact that this was time to eat. I greedily devoured the food in front of me and I was able to calm down, I once again started to brainstorm.

When I used Appraisal, I would become sleepy. I wasn't to the extent that I couldn't stay awake, but fighting against it was really hard. Most likely, if that persisted for the whole day, I wouldn't be able to resist and just fall asleep, it was a strong sensation to sleep.

Why does it make me sleepy? Is it better if I don't use Appraisal that much?

Even so, it is important for me to be able to discern the characteristics of all the abilities I possess.

In this world where there is barely any light during the night-time, without a doubt this ability has a limitless amount of applicability.

Furthermore, it could be that because I am still a baby right now, my body cannot handle much physical stress and it is hard to endure the drowsiness for now.

After lunch I was returned to my bedroom and I continued my thoughts whilst lying down on my bed.

Should we try using Appraisal again?

If it's like this, who cares if I get sleepy, I will just sleep on my bed.

I decided to use it. I used Appraisal on the shelf. I erased the green window.

Even though I allowed the status window to appear for around 30 minutes there was no sign that I was becoming sleepier.

I used it one more time. As I thought I'm not getting sleepy.

I toss and turned about in bed and I tried to stand up with the help of the fence of the bed, but I still did not feel anything out of the ordinary.

Was it just pure coincidence that I got sleepy before?

I used it for a third time. I did not feel drowsy.

As expected was it just my imagination all this time?

Alright, let's see how long I can last in selection mode.

I used appraisal again and stayed in the selection mode for as long as possible.

I glanced around here and there.

I glanced at the fence of the bed that I just used as a grip to stand.

Naturally the brightness of the object went up.

I was just absentmindedly staring at the fence without selecting it as an object, when a thought came into my mind.

What on earth is this about?

When I used Appraisal on the bed it would show (For infants), but then why is it that when I used Appraisal on the fence of the bed, it doesn't reveal the fact that it was made out of wood?

I moved my glance towards my own body.

The moment I used Appraisal on myself, my name would surely be displayed, right?

Why doesn't it also display things like, right hand of Alein Greed if I specifically stared at my right hand? Or why doesn't it display more information like (Flesh

of Universal Human Race)?

I lift up my right hand towards the front of my own face.

And then I noticed something.

It was not possible for me to make only one of my fingers shine.

Of course it was also impossible to make it so that only my right hand shines.

Let's experiment something for a moment.

I went back into selection mode and pulled out a strand of hair and I bring it in front of my face.

Ah! I was able to make it so that only the strand of hair started to shine.

**【Hair】**

"I'm getting the hang of this", just when I thought such things, a strong wave of drowsiness surged rapidly.

Oi, Oi, what is going on?

Hm?

Where am I?

I have a feeling of just floating in the middle of white space.

Even when I turned around ▪ ▪ Nothing seems to catch my eye.

Yeah, I can't even see my own body in my field of vision.

There is only this white space, and the feeling of floating in it.

Although I can't see my arms and legs, I can still feel that I have them on me.

However, it was not possible to for me to use my hands to feel around my body.

What a weird sensation.

I understood that this was probably just a dream.

I can't seem to wake up from it though.

How many minutes have passed?

10 minutes? 20 minutes? Or has it been 1 hour?

「Have I made you wait a long time?」

I couldn't pinpoint whether it was the voice of a man or the voice of a woman that spoke out towards me.

「It took some time for me to attune myself to the frequency of your consciousness」

『Who are you?』

Even when I didn't intend to speak, my voice leaks out, it felt like part of my thoughts were flowing out of me.

「Umm, you probably cannot pronounce my name accurately even if I told you. Well I suppose if I were to tell you in a language that you will understand.....it would be “God”」

『Yes?』

The voice from my mind leaks out again. It does not mean that I didn't want to say it. Well, it's more like I just inadvertently blurted it out of my mouth.

「Oh? Are you not aware of my existence? I thought that the name “god” was quite common」

『No, I am aware. Don't tell me • • You are truly that “god”? 』

「Haa, I am not sure which “god” you are referring to • • but that is correct. I am a god」



UuuuUeeHHHHH!?

『G, god!? Hahaaa—tsu, I start bowing my head and『You don't have to do that.』』

『Uwaa? 『There is not much time left. It is considerably difficult for me to continue to maintain this dimension. Therefore before I permit it, I will not allow you to speak. Neither will I allow you to develop any ideas. I will make you understand my “reasoning” within 30 seconds, and another 30 seconds will be given for you to understand the “circumstances”, only then will I allow you to ask me questions.』』

I was astonished at the amount of information (?) that flowed into my brain.

The train accident that I was in. Apparently it was because there was a collision with a bus in the middle of the railroad. The reason for the accident occurring was because of a mistake in the traffic signals. However, the cause for the traffic signal error was not done by humans, there was a foolish fight between this god and some other unknown god, and although this god had already set up barriers to prevent other places from being effected by the ripples of the clash, there was a point in time where the barrier waned and some of the violent energies went through. It was during this time that the electric signals went haywire due to the after effects of their fight leaking out of the barrier.

To sum it all up, their fight was the main cause for the accident. In truth, there was more information which flowed into my brain things like (the reason for the foolish fight to occur, and the mechanism of the barrier and how some of the energies from their fight went through it) but I shortened it.

In conclusion, that accident was not supposed to happen.

Including me, apparently 39 other people also died in that accident.

A part of the news image that was telecasted after the accident, was also shown directly into my mind.

Nevertheless, normally the god would think “Ahh, several people have died. What a shame” and the matter would end just like that, however in this instance, the god decided to transmigrate all the victims which died in the accident, and as for the reason, rather than saying that the god wanted to apologize or provide some sort of compensation, it was actually for something much simpler than that.

If I had to explain it in simpler terms, the gods could be compared to two elementary school children, the two children had a big quarrel and they unfortunately stepped on an ant’s nest, and although it was not part of their intention to do so, they crushed several ants in the process. They started to blame each other and tried to make one party admit the fault of killing all the ants they stepped on, and because they could not reach a conclusion on who was at fault, a third party who was monitoring the fight, told them “Stop this futile argument already. You can just make a new water tank for the ants you crushed and just revive them at that new place” Because the third party said such a thing, the two kids decided to put down their weapons and reluctantly followed the advice.

It was not because they felt responsible for the ants, nor did they feel any love for the ants. The two kids just wanted to scorn each other and say “look at all these pitiful ants you killed, look at how cruel you are”, that’s all they really

wanted to say to each other, it was not because of their pure intentions that they wanted to revive the ants. They just wanted to show a good public front. Though everyone in the class knew that they were just putting up a good front, no one really wanted to point that “Hey you are lying!” because it was too troublesome too meddle in the affair.

Even so, although they were just putting on a good front the words “Oh how pitiful” did come out of their mouths, so it couldn’t be helped that they needed to provide some sort of compensation, and so they reincarnated us reluctantly.

Moreover, because the words compensation also came out, the victims who was going to be reincarnated was given various special advantages for their next life.

- All the victims will reincarnate on the same day (The age when they died doesn’t matter)
- The victims are able to keep their previous life memory.
- They will be given a single randomized Inherent Skill.
- When something about us leveled up, the god will come out to explain the situation and (this dimension will appear).
- Whenever we level up, the amount of bonus points we obtain, will be higher than the average living beings of this world.
- The place in which we are born, how good of a family we are born in, and our standings in the society are all decided randomly.

Those were the terms that were given to all the reincarnated people including me.

With this, the time to understand the reason and circumstances behind the incident is over.

Finally it was time to ask some questions!

## Chapter 7: Question time

「Takeo Kawasaki, no should I call you by Alein Greed now? You have now understood the reason for your transmigration and the current state of affairs, is this correct? 」

『Yes』

「In that case, I will allow you to raise some questions. You are allowed to ask me about anything, however I cannot guarantee that you will receive an answer for all of them. Nevertheless, I believe I can satisfy most of the general questions」

『I understand. Well then, my first question. Is there any limitation to the frequency to my questions? 』

「I've told you that there was no concept of time in this dimension right? Well although there is no restriction on the number of questions, there is a limitation to the amount of time. The remaining time you have left, in accordance with your subjectivity of time, is around 18 minutes」

『Roger that. You explained before that one of the condition's for being a reincarnated person was that we receive “One inherent ability which is randomized” for some reason or other, I have two inherent abilities, can you please explain what is going on here?』

「Ahh, the scene I directly showed into your mind a little while ago, was kind of like a video that was shown to everyone reincarnated, the circumstances of each person will be individually different. On your last moment before you died,

you managed to save the life of a person. So please think of your additional inherent ability as a reward for that time」

『Ahh, the kid I managed to protect with my body? Did the kid survive?』

「Yeah, and as a reward, you received another inherent skill in place of the child. Your ability to appraise objects is the one you got. This time around, you managed to level up the appraisal ability, that's why I have made time to explain things to you」

『Hee, it levelled up. Ah, at times, there is moments where I get heated up, and the words I want to say are different from my intentions. Is this perhaps because there is a difference between my spirit and this body's physical age?』

「Yes, that's right. In your previous existence, you lived until the age of 45. In this world you are barely one years old, your combined mental age would put you at 46 years of age. However, right now your body is only 1 years old. Your physical strength has also been normalized to your current body. Your feelings and ideas are influenced by the sensitivities of your current body's age. Nevertheless, in approximately 2~3 months, you will start to conform to your new body, and because your spirit will become accustomed to today's body, your mental age will also be able to correspond without much trouble, it is likely that your feelings will also be controlled much easier. In regards to this matter, please think of it as just a matter of time」

『The status window when I use appraisal displays in the Japanese language. This worlds characters, are they in Japanese? 』

「No, the status window from appraisal is something that only the owner of the ability is able to see. Willpower, in reality, it displays the window by passing

magical energy into the optical nerves. Therefore, it will display the written language that you can comprehend the most. In the case, that your most proficient language is in English, it will display the characters in the English language」

「There is some sort of numbers next to my name, is that perhaps the date? Moreover, if it is the date, what is the length of time in this new world.....For example in this world, how would one hour compare, to my previous world's one hour, is it different?」

「That will become clear in due time. Well I want to say that you should confirm it for yourself later, but I will just tell you that it is the same 24 hour clock you are used to on earth. However, in this world, one year is only 360 days」

『In the train disaster which occurred, can I assume that all 39 people which died have been reincarnated into this world?』

「Yes, everyone has been reincarnated on the same day」

『In regards to that, may I ask, if there are any other people with several inherent skill given to them on rebirth?』

「No, there are no others. You are the only one with two inherent skills」

『Please teach me the details of places where the others were transmigrated excluding me』

「For that, please investigate yourself, and find out the answer」

『Is my wife doing well?』

「After you passed away, hmmm yeah for about half a year, she was in a considerably painful mental state, however, now she is living each day energetically」

『Is that so? That makes me relieved. Is it possible for me to get in touch with my previous family?』

「That is impossible. After transferring here you have cut all ties with your previous existence, and whilst I am sorry for your loss, it cannot be done」

『That seems unreasonable..... Is this the first time you have ever given an explanation to the reincarnated?』

「No, There has been people before you」

『I see, so there has already been others who have levelled up before me.....』

「There are also people who have already died in this world」

『Eh? There are already people who died?』

「Yes, out of the 39 people that got reincarnated, 8 people have already died」



『Please tell me their cause of death』

「One person died from mental derangement as a result of being transferred, four others died from illnesses as their families were poor and unable to afford medicine. One of them died due to starvation, another was involved in a city riot and died whilst being stampeded, and the last person died because they were devoured by a beast」

『Uwa, I guess my luck is pretty good then. How was it decided where each person was going to reincarnate to?』

「Although the process was completely random, all of you were made to reincarnate a certain distance away from each other, so that no one would be in the same place. The distance with the person furthest away from you, is a considerable distance away. By the way, in terms of location of transmigration, you are on the edge」

『How many people who have met you, that reincarnated have already died?』

「One person」

『How many people have seen and met you before me?』

「Two people」

『In that case, besides from myself, there is only one other person who met “god”, right?』

「Yes, that is correct」

『Is there a name for this world? Ah, for example, in my previous existence, it was called Earth』

「Normally it is called, Orth」

『Is this world a heavenly body?』

「Please confirm this by yourself. All I can tell you is that there is an edge in the world, and at that edge, it might be your usual seawater, or it might be a great demonic snake, turtle, or elephant waiting for you at the edge」

『Are the laws of physics in this world the same as Earth?』

「Whilst it is possible to use magic in this world, the rest of the law of physics are akin to Earth and can be thought as such」

『The nature of this world, things like vegetation and animals, how different is it from Earth?』

「There are numerous differences」

『Can you tell me what they are?』

「There is a considerable difference in the plant distribution as opposed to Earth, but there is also similarities between them. Moreover, animals also

evolve just like at Earth, but the tree path of evolution differs. I'm sure you've seen it firsthand right? The fact that there are beast human race is just one example of this. There are also more trivial details, but if I have to explain them all there would not be enough time, do you desire for the full explanation? 」

『No that's enough. From here on out, if any of my questions are related please explain those parts as well』

「Yes」

『Though I have lived here for about one year, I am curious the extent of this worlds civilization compared to Earths, I don't really know whether the place I am living at is the standard or not』

「Comparing it to Earth, it would be something akin to the 15th century. There will be slight differences depending on which province you live in, so it is not possible to say it applies to the whole of Orth. Moreover, definition of the word “civilization” is quite vague, there are various things like tools and clothing, and depending on the lowest level of development or the highest level of development each province will have it different, that is the extent of information I can give from your particular question. Nevertheless I can tell you that, the land where you are currently living, has a considerably advanced form of culture and technology. Other than this, please confirm it by yourself」

『May I get the map of this world?』

「I cannot give it to you. The things I am permitted to do in this space, is merely provide information, and answering some questions. Thus, things that may become articles of writing or images cannot be passed along」

『I understand, Well, I wonder what I should do about finding out all these other things? Ah, I'm sorry. Then, how about this, can you teach me how to refine titanium alloy?』

「I cannot teach you that. I am only permitted to answer your questions」

『Hmm, in this life of mine, will there be another chance for me to meet god again in order to ask some questions?』

「There might be, or they might not be」

『I suppose, you are implying that it will depend on my actions from now on?』

「Perhaps. But, we gods are quite busy, so your behaviors are not always being monitored by us, even if you call out to us, we may not always be available. Therefore, it is better if you think of this as the first, and also the last meeting we will ever have. Nevertheless, it is prohibited for you guys to try and come into contact with us, so when the necessity arrives, we will be the ones to bring you to this place again. Though that is very unlikely」

『I think that it is better if I get acquainted with some of the small details. Oops, I'm sorry. It's about the inherent skill, for some of the skills I examined using status open, some of them were seen in dark red characters, why is this the case?』

「The color of the characters are red because it is an inherent skill. Moreover, even if other people try to see your status, they will be unable to see those inherent skills. Only the person themselves will be able to see it, also, this doesn't just apply to inherent skills, only the person in question will see their

own level information in regards to the level of the skill」

『A moment ago, you told me that my appraisal ability increased in level, what I want to know is, how does one go about leveling such an ability?』

「Please confirm this fact later by yourself」

『If the abilities I have level, is there any advantages?』

「The answer to your question is that, there is an advantage. Please figure out the advantages by trying it out yourself later」

『What are the differences between status open and the appraisal skill?』

「Status open doesn't use any form of special abilities. No matter who it is, they will be able to use status open, however there is a limitation to the information that will be obtained. As for the Appraisal ability, only you can use this ability and more detailed information can be acquired from using it」

『In regards to the ceremony of naming, the priest used a form of “naming” magic. Will I be able to use that type of magic as well?』

「The ability to name other's is a little special skill. It is a skill that can be given to you, if you serve us gods for many years. Once a year, us gods will visit the place people worship us. Over there we will meet with other gods to renew our old friendships, but also during that time, we will select a variety of Shinto Priests and give them the special naming ability. They must be willing to serve, and have pure minds, and they must also have hearts that do not doubt our existence, and we will be able to give them the naming ability, Because there is

nobody on Earth that fits the qualifications, there is no one on Earth who has the ability, in terms of you acquiring this skill, although I won't say that it is impossible to do so, it will likely be very difficult」

『The place to worship gods, you are referring to a shrine? Is it like the country in which the god Izumo lives? How interesting. So doesn't this mean that if I go to the shrine of the gods during that particular time, that we will be able to meet again?』

「Yes, you can just call it a shrine. In Orth the name is the shrine that worships god, but you can just call it shrine. We do not directly materialize within the shrine, but more like in a separate dimension much like this one, therefore it is unlikely that we will be able to meet again. However, some of the gods are deeply related with Orth's people. If you were to play an active part in your current life, you will likely come to an understanding of this world's culture in the future. Still, it is unlikely that we will meet directly」

『Excluding inherent skills, is there for instance, other special skills that can be obtained in the future?』

「Yes, it is possible. Although, special skills are very difficult to obtain, and it will depend on the person's talent, if they are suitable for such an ability, please understand this fact. Abilities are divided into skills that can be obtained or skills that are inherent. Inherent skills can only be obtained when one is born, whereas skills acquired after you are born, are all related to magic」

『That's amazing, so the fact that I may one day be able to use magic is not completely ruled out! Ah, sorry to ask you again. But let me confirm, things like being good at the sword, and running really fast, is not counted as a particular ability right?』

「All the things you ask me and what your thoughts are, all understood so there is no need to continuously apologies after every question. That is correct, there is no classification of ability for basic things like running fast or being good at the sword. If you want to be able to run faster, then you need to train your body, if you want to be good at the sword you probably need to practice every day, these are things which are fundamentally different from obtaining skills which can be acquired」

『I have an ability called Gift of Natural Talents, as part of my inherent ability, what does this do?』

「I cannot tell you that information. I am only permitted to give you limited amounts of knowledge in this dimension」

『Even if it's just a hint? Like Ah, “Gift of Natural talents holds the meaning of genius”』

「Knowing this “time is about up”」

『I understand. Then can I ask you one more question?』

「Well I suppose it's fine. What is it?」

『Do you think that in this life, I will be able to be successful in life?』

「This time around, everyone who reincarnated has the potential to be someone great. In particular, you guys have the ability to recall your past lives,

which is almost like an inherent skill, no, it is an even better advantage than that. Moreover, you specifically have been granted two inherent skills. If with all these tools you cannot get ahead in life, then you are just that big of a fool, and a terrible idiot when it comes to being a person. Ahh, however even in that scenario, there will be no problems. Either way, this time around, it was due to our mistakes that caused the loss of life, therefore, giving you guys a handicap is not that big of a deal」

『I understand, please look forward to my progress』

「Don't misunderstand our intentions, we do not specifically expect anything from those who have been reincarnated. We will not be telling you to do this or that. All we will do, is prepare you guys for the new life we have given. Therefore, lead your life the way you want to live. Anyways, this will be the end of our conversation」

When I awoke I was on my bed.

Because a huge amount of information was obtained at the same time, I've become a little bit confused.

Especially the cause of being transmigrated to this world, makes me feel furious.

Well, even if I complained about my dissatisfaction to god, I suppose it wouldn't do any good.

If all I had to do was grumble about my dissatisfaction, and problems would be solved, I would have endless things to complain about, however,



complaining about things has never got me any results. Instead, it may aggravate someone else, and it never leads to any good.

It's always better to make do with the materials you are given.

However, one thing for certain that the things happening here is not a dream.

That's because right in front of me, a status window is floating about.

「In a sense, this will be the start of your life in this new world. There are people in this world who has yet to even see the entrance, and yet out of the 39 people, you has already taken a step over the starting line. From here on out, you have the liberty to do whatever you like. Moreover, there will not be a second chance to reincarnate again, so in any case, you should live this life without any regrets」

That's what the status window said.

What a jest. I thought such things, although, being able to remember our past lives and possessing two inherent skills, I really thought it would be a joke to let it go to waste, anyways I stayed silent, and willed the status window to disappear.

Well truthfully I wanted to retort what the god said a little bit more, but if I just sit around here idly doing nothing, there will be no meaning to it.

If there was another opportunity to meet, perhaps some of the more intricate questions will be answered.

## Chapter 8: Level up! Part 1

Sharl came into the room. It seems that she came into the room in order to take the blankets off the bed and dry them.

Perfect timing.

「Excuse me, Mother?」

「Nn? What is it?」

「The words you said last night, what do they mean?」

「Ahh, the time I saw your Status? Rather than calling it a word, it's closer to call it a record. Do you know what a record is? For example, if you don't want to forget out current conversation right now, what would you do?」

I guess she's going with this kind of teaching method. I should follow along I suppose.

「Umm, try my hardest to remember!」

「This is where, you would write it down. Rather than trying to remember the words by heart, it would be better to write it down on something, don't you think?」

「Errm, so as long as we have a written record, even if we forget what we said, it will be fine? 」

「Yes. The form of the resolution that we need to remember is normally written down, and this is what the characters are for」

「In the Status, there is this character. That strange character is a word?」

「That's right. Al, do you want to learn how to write?」

Alright! This is going exactly where I wanted it to go.

「Yes, I want to learn!」

「Oh, in that case, I will gladly teach you」

In this manner, I began to learn to read and write characters from my mother. As a matter of fact, I've been wanting to learn how to read and write, but it was not possible to bring this topic out without sounding overly unnatural. I'm kinda saved. I will be learning characters starting from tomorrow morning and this will continue every day. Ok, I think I will also say one more thing.

「If I can't learn the characters properly, will it be hard for me to remember magic?」

「Well, it won't be impossible but if you can't read the characters properly then you will soon run into a roadblock. If I find that you have a talent in magic, after you've properly learnt how to read and write, I will also teach you how to perform magic, kay?」

「Yay! Thank's so much, Mother!」

Ohhh Yeah! It looks like I will also be able to learn magic. This makes me really happy.

Sharl walked out of the room holding the blankets.

Now then, there is something I want to confirm immediately.

It's the thing God talked to me about earlier.

To begin with, the reason God contacted me was because he said that the level of my Appraisal skill increased.

I immediately used Status Open.

【Alein Greed 5/3/7429】

【Male 14/2/7428】

【Clan: Greed Household second son】

【Inherent Skill: Appraisal (Lv.1)】

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talents】

There was a number and level next to the Inherent Skill: Appraisal. However, the fact that it says Level 1 means that previously it did not even have a level, does that mean that there is no representation for Level 0? In terms of the Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talents, there is no notable change.

I should immediately use my Appraisal ability.

【Bed (For Infants)】

【Material: Oak wood】

Ohh, the amount of information increased!

The material used was added to the list.

In other words, doesn't this mean that if my Appraisal skill continues to rise, then even more detailed information will be revealed from the ability?

There are some doubtful points here. In the first place, why did my Appraisal skill even go up in level? Is it perhaps the fact that continual usage will lead to an increase in its level?

That's the only thing I can think of.

Other than using the ability, there wasn't really any special action I took. Although I also used Status Open quite frequently, but since that is an ability that anyone can use, I don't think anything special can be done to it.

Or is it perhaps, the thing that I Appraise, must be special for it to level up?

Let's try to remember a little bit.

It was in the afternoon yesterday, when I discovered I had the inherent skill appraisal for the first time. The thing I appraised was the Bed.

The next time I used it was following supper, when I used it on both Sharl and Hegard.

The following use was on the horse and the abrupt cancellation of the Appraisal mode.

The next instance of usage was this afternoon, the 3 shelves and my hair.

The element that improved my levelling, what could it be?

The last thing I appraised was my own hair. Could it be this thing?

(Appraisal)

【Hair】

【Hair of a certain person】

There isn't much change in the information.

Just to make sure...

「Status Open」

【Alein Greed 5/3/7429】

【Male 14/2/7428】

【Clan: Greed Household Second Son】

【Inherent Skill: Appraisal(Lv.1)】

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talent's】

Yeah, it stayed the same at level 1.

In that case, perhaps it's related to the frequency of usage?

How many times, do I need to do it, once? twice? three times.....?

I think I levelled up the ability after using it around 10 times.

Then does that mean, that it would start from 1 again and after 9 more uses I will level up my Appraisal skill again?

(Appraisal)

【Bed (For infants)】

【Material: Oak Wood】

(Appraisal)

【Bed (For infants)】

【Material: Oak Wood】

(Appraisal)

【Bed (For infants)】

【Material: Oak Wood】

(Appraisal)

【Bed (For infants)】

【Material: Oak Wood】

Shit, I'm getting really sleepy. I don't feel like doing anything.



I got woken up at dinner time.

I felt refreshed.

After sleeping that much yesterday I guess it's only natural?

Whilst being spoon fed by Myun my usual oatmeal, I was in deep thought.

As per usual rather than saying it's not a delicious dish, it tastes completely crap. Wait, that's not important, Oh yeah where was I, I was thinking about how when I used Appraisal I got extremely sleepy.

At first, I got really sleepy just by using it one time. The next time I could do it twice before I felt any effects. And then I could use Appraisal three times in a row. This time around when, I was suddenly struck by a huge urge to sleep, I think that Appraisal had something to do with it. Next time I should be more careful about this when I use it, when I thought that I was alright and used it four times in a row, I went to sleep and was called by God.

And then it levelled up. To tell the truth, it's quite bad. Oatmeal that is... There is nowhere near enough salt used in this families cooking.

I think that I used it around 5 times just yesterday, when I started to become really sleepy.

Then does this mean that now I can use it up to 6 times this time before I get really sleepy?

In any case, after having my dinner I'm going to sleep anyway.

I think I will do an experiment.

This kind of meal is really unpalatable for a modern Japanese man like me, let's just gulp it down and be done with it.

「Master, Madam! Al-sama is eating the meal by himself!」

Uwaa, why is she speaking like that so suddenly.

「It's not like I'm a little kid, something like eating a meal by myself is..... Ah....」

This is bad, I think I just blurted out something really unnatural. Ohhh, for a second there my Parents my elder brother and elder sister all had faces full of admiration, but now that I've made a mistake...

This is bad, really bad.

「Doing something like eat myself, even I can do it!」

For the time being, I guess there is no other choice but to swindle my way out of this one.

「Al, rather than saying that you are a kid, it's closer to say that you are still a baby. Moreover, where did you learn to use such vulgar words?」

Hegard was asking me with a serious face.

「I'm sorry. Father. It's something someone said before....」

Was I able to speak with a sweet and modest attitude just now?

「...Well, it's fine. If you think that you can eat by yourself, then you should try eating yourself」

「Yes, I understand」

Did I successfully, deceive them?

I gazed at the table timidly. Everyone was watching me right now.

I scoop out the oatmeal with my wooden spoon and started to eat.

I tried holding the spoon, in a more risky way.

When I successfully eat my meal a couple of times, everyone finally started eating their own meals again.

I finished eating the whole oatmeal from the plate.

And everyone also finished eating their dinner.

Sharl held me in her arms. She's probably taking me to my bedroom.

It seems that I managed to get out of this one. Phew, I'm glad.

Sharl was humming me a lullaby so that I would go to sleep.

Don't worry, after using Appraisal about 6 times, I should be falling asleep. It won't even take me 1 minute.

(Appraisal) → Myself

【Alein Greed 5/3/7429】

【Male 14/2/7428 Clan: Greed Household Second Son】

Huh?

It's a little different to seeing it in Status Open.

I guess this is because the level increased to Level 1?

(Appraisal) → Sharl

【Shirley Greed 8/6/7421 Shirley Chun 24/11/7401】

【Female 11/10/7400 Clan: Greed Household First Wife】

Fumu. This has exceeded my expectations.

Let’s go all out!

(Appraisal)→Sharl

【Shirley Greed 8/6/7421 Shirley Chun 24/11/7401】

【Female 11/10/7400 Clan: Greed Household First Wife】

(Appraisal)→Sharl

【Shirley Greed 8/6/7421 Shirley Chun 24/11/7401】

【Female 11/10/7400 Clan: Greed Household First Wife】

(Appraisal)→Sharl

【Shirley Greed 8/6/7421 Shirley Chun 24/11/7401】

【Female 11/10/7400 Clan: Greed Household First Wife】

With this, has the ability levelled up again?

I want to confirm it using Status Open....

I guess for the last one I should use it on myself to confirm?

(Appraisal) → Myself

【Alein Greed 5/3/7429】

【Male 14/2/7428 Clan: Greed Household Second Son】

【Condition: Favorable】

Ohh, It seems to have leveled up! Another line depicting my condition showed up.

It says, favorable, but what does this actually mean?

Is it referring to my health condition?

If that is the case, then this may just become very useful.

Although there was a limit to the frequency I can use the ability, it seems way more convenient and useful compared to Status Open.

I've safely confirmed that the ability has leveled up, I think for now I will go to sleep because I'm really tired.

## Chapter 9: Level up Part 2

As usual waking up is really refreshing.

I was taking advantage of my sleeping hours to invoke appraisal so that I would pass out in bedtime. Today is the day that Sharl will teach me how to read some characters.

In this one year, I haven't done much else other than memorizing words so that I could speak, therefore most of the time, I just spent it dazing around, the fact that I've got something useful to do these past several days has given me a sense of accomplishment.

After eating my breakfast, we immediately began our class of learning the characters. Farne and Mill are also studying together with me.

In this system of characters there doesn't seem to be any ideographic writings, instead everything is written in phonographic characters. In other words, it's kind of like the alphabet. (TL note: Ideographic is something that uses a symbol to describe itself without a word or sound. Phonography means "sound writing" where the characters represent an element of sound of some sort, hope this helps)

The amount of characters in the alphabet is also not that many. There are 29 characters all together.

The way we practiced was by putting sand on a plate and then using our fingers to write the characters.

The shape of the characters didn't have many curves, and most of the words were composed of straight lines.

Because I was learning it in conjunction with the pronunciation, the alphabet was really easy for me to remember.

It was obvious that my inherent skill "Natural prodigy" effected my learning as well.

Because the grammar is almost the same as Japanese, it feels like I'm writing romanji characters, and it feels quite weird.

Because I already remembered most of it pretty quickly, I decide to use Appraisal on the others.

(Appraisal) → Farne

【Frankston Greed/18/2/7423】

【Male/21/1/7422 Greed Family, First born son】

【Body Condition: Good】

(Appraisal) → Mill

【Milhaear Greed/26/2/7425】(TL: help her name is weird ミルハイア)



【Woman/2/2/7424 Greed Family First born daughter】

【Body condition: Good】

Without a change, I appraised them 5 times. Because I became sleepy after using appraisal so much, I told Sharl I wanted to sleep and I went to bed.

I repeated this process of using Appraisal, and then studying how to read and write every morning, the second day passes by, and on the third morning during my appraisal time...

The level of my inherent skill “Appraisal” increased to level 4.

In addition to telling information about other people’s body condition, at level 4 it was also able to tell me their age.

At first I thought that displaying someone’s age was quite useless as I could already discern someone’s age if I wanted to count their date of their birth in comparison to the year. However an added benefit to this ability was the fact that I could also see the age of manufactured products, raw objects and even non-living things, it was actually really convenient. Well, there is also the fact that I don’t have to calculate the age of something or someone every single time I looked at them, so that in itself was pretty good.

Another thing was level, level probably meant the rank or level of the living thing. My level was 1 and so was Farne’s and Mill’s. Hegard was level 15 and Sharl was level 14. Our housemaid Myun was level 2. Myun was already 17 years old so I thought that her level would be higher than this but.....

The fact is, I don't even know how I am supposed to raise my level.

However, what's interesting was that if I used appraisal on an object, what's displayed is not the level but the value of the object. For example let me just show you.

【Spoon made out of wood】

【Elm wood】

【Condition: Good】

【Manufactured date: 4/8/7425】

【Value: 10】

【Bed (For infants)】

【Oak wood】

【Condition: Good】

【Manufactured date: 14/12/7421】

【Value: 2500】

【Cube Calendar】

【Beach Material】

【Condition: Good】

【Manufactured Date: 10/7/7389】

【Value: 25】

I used Appraisal frequently until I got sleepy, and every time I woke up again, the number of times I could use Appraisal still increased by one, but the problem was that the amount of times I had to use it kept increasing as the level of my skill increased.

I've kept track of it until now but, when I first levelled from 0 to 1 it took me 10 times of using appraisal. From level 1 to level 2 it also took 10 times. However, from level 2 to level 3, it took me 20 times of using appraisal, and from level 3 to level 4 it took me 40 times of using appraisal. Most likely in order for me to reach level 5 in appraisal I would need to use it 80 times and in order to reach level 6 it will probably be 160 times before I could level it.

I didn't really know what the limit to the level was, but for now I was just speculating the possibilities.

LV 0 (this is probably the level I got as soon as I was born)

Lv.0-1    10(10)        Morning of the Second day

Lv.1-2 20(21) Night of the Second day

Lv.2-3 40(45) Night of the Third Day

Lv.3-4 80(90) Morning of the Fifth day

Lv.4-5 160(170) Night of the seventh day

Lv.5-6 320(324) Morning of the tenth day

Lv.6-7 640(665) Night of the Thirteenth day

Lv.7-8 1280(1325) Morning of the eighteenth day

Lv.8-9 2560(2614) Morning of the twenty-fifth day

The figures I came up with in the brackets is how many times Appraisal needed to be used before I became sleepy. For instance from level 6 to level 7, at level 6 I needed to use Appraisal 320 times to level up, but at level 5, it will take me ten days in order to level up, and I will be able to use appraisal at least 25 times before I get sleepy. At this point, if I used Appraisal another 21 times I would hit level 6. However, This was a situation where I still could use appraisal 4 more times, therefore adding an incremental value of 4 more times using appraisal before I needed to pass out, I would be able to gain enough uses by the Night of the Thirteenth day to improve my appraisal to level 7. By this period of time, the amount of times I could use Appraisal without fainting would probably be 36 times, and the amount of time I could still use appraisal

immediately after levelling would be 25 times.

Today, is the morning of the fifth day, therefore if I calculated based on this figure, the amount of time it would take me to reach level 9 would be another 20 days. At that point in time, I should be able to use Appraisal 70 times in a row without fainting. I would compare this experience to me playing a role-playing game (RPG) and collecting experience values. In short, my aim would be to continuously use the inherent skill 'appraisal', and by doing so acquire enough experience in order to potentially master the skill to a sufficient level.

Additionally, in terms of my study in how to read and write characters, there is already plenty of things that I could say, and my progress was quite extraordinary. I already completely memorized the alphabet of this world, including all the capital letters or small letters. I also completely memorized the vowels and if I started spelling out the words according to a rough pronunciation it would not be a problem for me to write the word.

Nevertheless, there were plenty of words like the English language, where the pronunciation of the word doesn't actually sound the same, in this scenario, there is no other choice but to spend time in order to learn it.

Anyways, right now my appraisal level is at 4, and I just noticed that I could only use appraisal a few more times. In the case that I don't completely use up all my ability to use Appraisal what would happen then? Obviously I wouldn't get sleepy right? And does this also mean that if I don't get sleepy, the frequency doesn't reset and I can only use it a few more times, until I fall asleep to recover? I think that I should try this theory out as soon as possible. The only demerit in trying this theory out would be the fact that my levelling rate slows down very slightly.

Whilst I was just dimly watching my appraisal window with a vacant gaze, I

started to notice a change in the window.

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428 Greed household, Second Son】

【Condition: Good】

【Age: 1 year old】

【Level: 1】

The brightness between 1-4 line and the fifth line is different. The 1-4 line seems to be a little brighter compared to the 5th line. When I stared at the first line, which was my own name, for some reason another window opened within the appraisal window!

【Alein Greed: The day he was named (Baptism day): 5th of March, Year 7429】

Is there a meaning to this?

Just as I was thinking this, I started to focus my gaze on the line which had information about me being part of the Greed Household.

I gazed specifically at the word greed, as it continued to grow brighter.

【Greed Household: Ron Belt Kingdom. Day of appointment: 3rd October, Year

7353】

【Rise to power: 12th generation Marquis Webdosu's Fourth son, Samato Webudosu becomes independent and establishes the household】

【The current family head of the Greed household is Hegard Greed of the third generation】(This guy is the father of Alein, his full name is confusing ヘグリイヤー  
ル If anyone wants to have a go at it)

Just like god has told me, having an inherent skill like mine is a true advantage.

The sub-window (Tentative name) seems to stop here for now.

I really wanted to find out more information about the Marquis Webudosu, but....

I closed the open sub-window and this time I gazed at the second line.

【Male; Birthday is 14 February, 7428 A person of the Greed Household, Second son】

The sub-window opened up in two parts.

【Race: Ragudariosu Race】

I see, this race is probably akin to people of the Anglo-Saxon race from earth.

This part also stops here, as no more sub-windows will open. When I returned back to the Greed Household and opened the information about the second son, it was the same info as a little while ago. Well for now I suppose this much is to be expected.

Next let's investigate the third line.

【Condition: The present state of both the body and mind: It's excellent; definitely no problems】

This is what came out. I actually wanted to know a little bit more about the meaning of the words used to describe my condition, however....

The sub-window doesn't open any more than this.

Eei, forget it then, let's go to the next one.

【Age: One full year after being born: This is rounded down to the nearest decimal point】

Don't joke around, what is this crap. I already know that kind of thing. Even if a number like 1.04 came out, how troublesome would that be?

Oh well... I understood clearly that even if the room goes dark and I can't see anything, if any object or thing lights up as I am in appraisal mode, than that means I can find out more about it. Well, in this case, I will defer the experiment of not using Appraisal until I faint to a later date. In any case, I feel like it will be



best if I used Appraisal as much as possible and increase the level. In 20 more days, I can hit level 9, and it won't be too late to experiment around with my ability once I reach level 10 anyways. If I added another 10 days on top of everything, I could probably hit level 10. In other words, I just have to delay my experiment until the next month.

After thinking like this, I immediately used up the last vestiges of Appraisal, before drifting off to sleep.

Two days after, at night time, my inherent skill raised a level and became level 5.

Naturally the amount of information being displayed also increased. Although I couldn't do anything but laugh, the values that appeared were actually HP and MP.

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428 Greed Household Second son】

【Condition: Good】

【Age: One year old】

【Level: 1】

【HP:6(6) MP:9(18)】

As I thought this was just like a role-playing game that I used to play as a junior high school student. Ultima was a good game, but I only tried it once. Doraë was also pretty good but I also only played it once. I'm at a loss, I truly didn't play much video games back in earth. If only I played a little more, I would probably be able to understand the concepts of this world a little more.

By the way, after levelling up to level 5, the fifth line which displayed my level also lighted up to show more information.

【Level; This is a number that all living things possess which express their ability/talent numerically. It is increased by accumulating experience points】

If experience is acquired, I will be able to level up? This is becoming more and more like a game, isn't it? The problem is how am I supposed to gain the experience points? Is it going to increase if I kill demons? However, even when Farne killed the goblin, his level didn't increase from level 1. Does this mean that killing one goblin is not enough to raise your level?

Leaving that aside, let's pay more attention to the matter of MP for now. Right next to the number 9 there is a number (18) in brackets. Is the number in the brackets the maximum value? If I am not mistaken, I used my appraisal ability eight times after eating today's breakfast in order to raise my level. And right now, will be the 9th time. And right now, the present value of MP is at 9. This is very easy to understand. When Appraisal is used once, it will use up one MP. This would imply that the inherent skill appraisal was a magical ability. MP would normally mean Magic Point. Well in any case, the next time I levelled up, I would probably be able to find out more about MP. In order for me to level up I would need 3 more days.

The fact that my HP is at 6.....I don't really understand what this means. I don't even know how much the average adult would be able to take before

dying, or how much damage a single blow would cause?

Three more days have passed.

My MP increases in value. This morning I had 25 MP.

And I should be able to level up if I used appraisal 21 more times.

After eating my meal, I will start using Appraisal.

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428 Greed Household, Second Son】

【Condition: Good】

【Age: One year old】

【Level: 1】

【HP:6(6) MP:3(25)】

【Muscular Strength: 1】

【Agility: 1】

【Dexterity: 1】

【Endurance: 1】

Yeah.

I suddenly had four more lines of information.

In the game Doraku, this is what is called “power” right? Or if you played the game Urutei it would be the “Status” command. The fact that all my parameters are stuck at one right now brings tears to my eyes, nevertheless, considering the fact that I am still a baby, I guess this is natural, right? Well then, shall we look at the commentary explanation in the sub-window for HP and MP?

【HP; Hit Points Life Vitality. The moment the figure reaches zero, you will faint and it will become impossible to take any actions. Upon reaching zero Hit points, a negative debuff to the endurance value will occur, if the value of endurance reaches a negative value, you will die. If you reach an endurance point of minus one point -1, it will take approximately one week of rest in a safe place to recover. In the case that there is a plus in the numerical value of endurance, each point will allow you to recover 1 day faster. In addition to the age, Muscular Strength adds two points, endurance adds two points and agility adds one point to the total maximum HP points. In addition to this after reaching a certain age, you will stop the benefit of increasing in HP, in fact as you become older, there will be a negative penalty that slightly decreases your HP as you age. Only when the above-mentioned abilities are changed when increasing in level, will the maximum value be updated】

I expected this, I really did, but right now my endurance value was at 1 point, therefore, technically if I were to drop to a minus 1 value right now, I would

probably instantly die right?

By the way, my “Age” actually opens another sub window of information but it doesn’t really say anything and just repeats my age. The sub-window won’t open when I try to figure out more about Strength, Agility and Endurance. Ahh, if I level up more, I suppose a sub-window will eventually open.

【Level; this is a value that every living thing has and it quantifies their capabilities/talents/abilities. You can increase your level by acquiring experience】

Isn’t this just the same as last time? When I thought about this another sub-window opened up.

【When you level up, the ability that you used the 1st most and the 2nd most will be the ability that obtains 1 point respectively. HP and MP is also included as an ‘ability’. However, in the case that you possess an inherent skill, the ability that will rise will be from the 1st to the 6th ability instead】

“However” from here onwards just like how the status window displays a dark red name next to the inherent skill, your abilities will also receive a dark red mark next to it. Hahaaha, I guess this is the privilege god was talking about, how everyone with an inherent skill received more stats.

- The amount of bonus points you obtain when you level up, is way more than the average people living in this world.

Well doesn’t this actually mean that every time I level up, I would actually obtain an increase in all six of my abilities by 1 point? In the case of normal

people, they would obtain an increase in their HP and MP followed by their strength and or endurance, which would total to 4 points increase, however in my case, I would gain HP, MP, Strength, Agility, Dexterity and Endurance, which would be an increase to all six of my status points for a total of 6 points. I feel like not only is my inherent skill really amazing, the fact that this bonus is given to people like us is almost like a cheat.

The next thing is MP.

【MP; Magic/Mental Point. Willpower. The lower this value becomes, any sense of self-control, motivations, discipline and or devotion will be decreased to reflect the value, and when it reaches zero it will become impossible to act against your primal desires and instincts. Moreover, this value will decrease every time magic is used. Although it recovers at approximately a rate of one point every five minutes when you are awake, if you haven't experienced an MP loss of more than 6 points than it will not recover. Also, if you rest continuously for four hours or more by sleeping, then you will be able to recover your MP to the maximum value. A one point increase to MP is given every 5 years of age, another method to increase it is MP will be gained by one point for every level you have in a certain magic. Another method to increase the value of MP other than when you level up, is when MP reaches a value of zero it will have a probability to rise in value depending on your age. to calculate this value, you multiply your age by itself i.e  $1 \times 1 = 1$ ,  $2 \times 2 = 4$  etc, and then you subtract this value from 100% i.e  $100 - 1 = 99\%$ ,  $100 - 4 = 96\%$ . Even if your age exceeds 100 years of age, if your mana reaches zero, you will still have a 1% chance to increase your MP】

Muu, I have come to understand a variety of things. The first thing is, the reason for my increase in the amount of times I can use Appraisal every single time I used up all my MP until it reached a value of zero, every time I woke up, I would be able to use appraisal an addition 1 more time before I passed out. My age is currently 1 year old. Multiplying 1 by 1 is equal to 1. Therefore the

probability that my MP would increase in value, is actually 99 %. Moreover, when I first recovered and used appraisal a couple of times when my MP was still full, I could not recover my MP even though I endured staring at the window for approximately 10 minutes. This is because, I didn't use appraisal 6 times yet and I hadn't yet experienced an MP loss beyond the value of 6.

The fact that the value is left at 6 is probably some sort of safety mechanism left in place for living beings. For a normal person who cannot practice magic, the maximum value to raise using the method of MP consumption is surely not going to work out for them, therefore the maximum value would only raise every 5 years when they aged. And when they first reached the age of 26, if they were normally, they would for the first time in their lives, hit an MP value of 6. IF the case that you wanted to round down to fractions, when they reached 25 years of age, they would have a MP point of 5.8. Moreover, Mp is not only used for magic, but is also considered as a part of Willpower. In order to be in complete control of one's desires, they would need to reach an age of 26, wouldn't they? In this case, I believe that what they mean by desire, is the three major desires a human can possess, namely: Appetite, Sleep Desire and Sexual Desire.

Although there are many individual variations, I was for sure really weak to the desires of appetite and the desire to sleep. Well in a sense, this is probably because my body is not yet at the age where it will generate sexual desires, although I cannot know for sure whether using me as an example for this particular scenario will be accurate or not, oh well. Until a little while ago, I was crying whenever I got hungry, and when I was sleepy I would also cry. This is probably because I started out with 1 MP. For the past few days, if I didn't use up my MP completely, I can endure certain things without crying without any trouble at all. The secondary sex characteristics of puberty will hit when people reach around 13 years of age, so right now, this particular aspect is not that relevant to me. Technically if someone was at an MP value of 3 or 4 there would probably be a sort of problem, they would probably fall to their desires and if they were careful, they would probably start acting on their sexual

desires and start pleasuring themselves or taking direct action.

After fully growing into an adult, at about 26-30 years of age, the MP value of an average person would be at 6 and even if somebody wanted to seduce them or tempt them, they would be able to have enough Willpower to resist. Unlike the value of HP, it seems that MP doesn't decrease even if you age to a certain point, Occasionally, there is a person with an amazing amount of discipline and willpower, and most likely, these types of people had for some reason or another, been able to cut their MP values to zero coincidentally which increased their maximum MP value at a young age.

If this is true, that this is a problem for Farne and Mill. Farne is already seven years old now. Even if he used up all his MP, the probability that it will increase is only going to be 51%. Mill was 5 years old so she would have a 75% chance of increasing in MP. If they were able to build up their sense of discipline and will power from a ripe age, it will be much better for their future right? By some means or another, I really want to make them use up their MP so that it can increase. In any case, at the age of 10 or more, the probability to increase their MP will be capped at 1%. I want to consult about this matter with Sharl and ask her to teach them simple magic, so that they will be able to use it regularly, However, how am I supposed to explain all this to her? To begin with, my two siblings haven't even mastered the art of reading or writing like me yet. At the very least, I suppose I need to wait until they are able to properly read and write?

No, Even though Mill was still in an alright place, Farne was 7 years old already. If he turns 8 years of age, the probability falls to 36% and at 9 years of age, the probability to increase his MP goes down to 19%. The faster he learns the better. However, doesn't this mean that I have to be able to explain what was happening to my body, I don't think they will trust in my words? No no, if I revealed my true colors right now, I really don't know what might occur. In the off chance, that I am persecuted by my own family, what then? Crap, no matter



how much I think about this, I can't find a good solution.

Even though the matter regarding Farne's MP is quite urgent, it's not like something can be done immediately within a few days, therefore, I think that I will arrange the information and perform a more thorough analysis. I might be able to think of something useful in this period of time.

For the first time since I was reborn into this world, I used my brain to its fullest potential.

## Chapter 10: Determination

The next day Hegard came back. The round trip to send to priest back to the town of Doritto took approximately 10 days. I'm not entirely sure just how long of a rest they took on their way there, but, even if they went at full speed, it would probably take at least 5 days.

Hegard was riding on horseback, but because he had to adjust to a wagon's speed, it probably made it a lot slower. The wheel of the wagon was a wooden wheel with a ring of metal in the middle of it, no matter how I think about it, I don't think there would be paved roads in this age of civilisation yet.

Although I thought about a lot of things since last night, I will leave it at this for now. The other important thing is.....

I need to use appraisal on my family members.

【Hegard Greed/20/8/7422 Hegard Greed/25/7/7400】

【Male/28/6/7399 Greed Household, Present Master】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age 29 years old】

【Level: 15】

【HP:156(156) MP:6(6)】

【Strength: 24】

【Agility: 19】

【Dexterity: 15】

【Endurance: 23】

He’s amazing... As expected of someone who is at level 15. However, as I expected his MP is only at 6.

【Shirley Greed/8/6/7421 Shirley Tune/24/11/7401】

【Female/11/10/7400 Greed Household First wife】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age 28 years old】

【Level: 14】

【HP:101(101) MP:43(43)】

【Strength: 14】

【Agility: 17】

【Dexterity: 24】

【Endurance: 14】

Umu. Although mother's level is only 1 behind father, her MP value is overwhelmingly more than father. Because she had some sort of special magic skill, the distribution of stats and the bonus points she received towards MP is different.

Even so, her MP was only 43. I am at 28 MP, when I think about it, is this insufficient? No, in comparison with a lot of people in this world, even if I can't call myself the baby with the highest MP, I can still confidently say that I would be much higher than the average.

【Fransten Greed/18/2/7423】

【Male/21/1/7422 Greed Household First born son】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age 7 years old】

【Level: 1】

【HP:24(24) MP:2(2)】

【Strength: 3】

【Agility: 5】

【Dexterity: 3】

【Endurance: 3】

【Milhaya Greed/26/2/7425】

【Female/2/2/7424 Greed Household First born daughter】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: 5 years old】

【Level: 1】

【HP:16(16) MP:1(1)】

【Strength: 2】

【Agility: 3】

【Dexterity: 2】

【Endurance: 2】

Both my brother and sister had an expected amount of status points.

【Myunerin Tobasu/19/2/7427 Myunerin Saguaru/2/12/7412】

【Female/29/11/7411 Greed household Tobasu First born Daughter】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: 18 years old】

【Level: 2】

【HP:65(65) MP:4(4)】

【Strength: 8】

【Agility: 12】

【Dexterity: 8】

【Endurance: 8】

For the sake of it I also used Appraisal on Myun to see her stats. Well it's not really a big deal.

A little while ago I thought that she may be a little low levelled for the average people of her age, however, it could also be the case that my parents were the abnormal ones. But, isn't it a little weird?

「Father, is the town of Doritto far away?」

「Hm? I guess it is, if you go by horse it will take around 4 days」

I see. Let's assume that a wagon can go at approximately 3 Km per hour, then if it took 4 days it should be around 120 Km to reach the town.

「Is it about 120 Km away? That's seems really far doesn't it」

「Eh? You can do calculus?」

Hegard seemed really surprised as he spoke.

「Calculation? Ahh If wagons are used in a flat surfaced road, they should be a little faster than an adult person walking, right? But, the road to Doritto is probably filled with stones and gravel, and so I predict that the speed of the wagon would be halved? After eating breakfast, the travel would begin for roughly five hours until reaching lunch. After resting a little at lunch, and eating a meal, you would then prepare to move again for another 5 hours, because the speed of the wagon would be quite slow when moving on rough terrain, after travelling for a total of 10 hours, the distance travelled during the day would amount to approximately 30 km. And because all I had to do was multiply it by

four, it would turn out to be around 120Km, is what I thought.....」

「And you are telling me that you have been able to calculate this? You truly are a genius, aren't you?」

As usual Hegard was speaking to me with his eyes wide open and was very surprised. Although there was a couple of people around here, I was whispering in a voice so that only Hegard and Shirl could hear me talk.

「Father, later on I have something really important to say to both of you. Could you please give me some time, perhaps after we've eaten dinner?」

「Ah? Ahh. Alright sure.....」

Hegard was looking at Sharl with his still surprised look but he still replied in the affirmative. I think they are getting accustomed to my way of talking.... The pace is starting to go according to my desires.

I use appraisal whilst eating dinner as usual, and fill up the quota. My brother and sisters were bundled off to the children's room, Myum was putting them to bed with a lullaby, and in the dining room, only my parent's and I were here.

「I'm sorry, Father, Mother. I have something a little important to discuss..... I think that I want to start talking after Myun returns here. At the worst case, Elder brother and Elder Sister will overhear us talk but that will be fine, however since Myun is not part of our family do you think it will be alright if she hears about this?」

「Myun is like family to us, she's not someone to leak out information that



she's heard from this household.....」

「That's true, she's not like that」

Both my parents were vouching for Myun. After that, I waited for Myun to return so I asked Sharl various questions in regards to magic to pass the time. Soon after, I confirmed Myun's approaching footsteps.

Now, the performance will start. I can only hope that my acting skills are good enough for this to work.

「Alright then, I think I want to start now. It's about my naming ceremony that took place a few days ago. The truth is, I met with great grandfather Samato」

Samato was founder of the Greed Household and I was able to know this fact because I obtained the information from my appraisal ability. If I remember correctly he was the Marquis's Webdosu's fourth son. Although it's a little cliché, I wanted to tell them that I was acting under the instructions of my ancestor. Of course before utilising this plan, I already confirmed that my great-grandparent had already passed away. Well let's not say my great-grandfather, even my grandfather has already passed away.

「You met him? What exactly do you mean?」

Hegard was curiously asking about the situation. Well this is to be expected.

「Yes, he came out towards me in a dream that night. And great-grandfather told me... “You three siblings have a talent for magic. You need to train to your limits in magic during the day and after reaching your limits, you should get

enough rest before training in the way of the sword. You need to begin this training as soon as possible, at the worst case, you should continue this way of life for about 10 years”, is what grandfather said... Another thing is, he told me that I should talk in this kind of manner」

「Hey, Sharl. Have you ever talked to Al about our grandfather Samato?」

「I haven't」

「Is that so..... And, is that the end of the message Al?」

「No, there is still a continuation」

「Continue then」

「Yes, the next thing great-grandfather said was... “There is still room for this town of Bakuddo to grow. Alein, after doing magic practice and sword training, you must go around with your father to search for any avenues of growth and development within the territory”, is what he said」

「What?」

Father was starting to get angry. But, this behaviour was already within my predictions.

「Father, there is still a continuation. “I will give you the knowledge to do so, using this piece of information, I order you to make Bakkudo prosper and help out your elder brother as his counsellor.....”」

After that, I just spouted some vague bullshit.

Hegard seemed to be angry at the fact that it looked like I was going to take over the Greed family estate and jump over Farne, because for aristocrat's, it is a tradition (That the eldest child takes over as head of the family).

Nevertheless that is not my intention at all.

After meeting god a spark started to grow within me.

There are 39 people who transmigrated in this world including me. (However, eight people are already dead)

Inherent skills are given to those who transmigrate here (I am given two)

For those who have transmigrated in this world, when they level up, they are given three times the bonus points.

Considering these three factors, being content at just being in the position of a local lord is impossible. Furthermore, aside from the fact that I am a person who transmigrated and the fact that I have inherent skills, I have already made a promise to myself with self-determination to be a better person.

All of those who came here are from the present age of Japan. Meaning they are from a modern Japan.....

At my advanced age Japanese people probably didn't grow up receiving any special military training. They are probably not informed in matters of battle strategy, and it is unlikely for them to have any experience fighting a war. In our present world which seemed to be around the middle ages, 8 or 9 cases out of 10, people will resort to violence in order to obtain what they want. The fact

that creatures such as goblins exist in this world, increases the importance of individual fighting power even more. For a world like this where weird living creatures are rampant, it's an important factor to have military prowess, I am sure of it. Not only this, most people would not have the knowledge to truly get a military force organized, give them training and make them submit to a code of discipline.

I dare say, that they wouldn't understand the structure of a gun in order to make various arms and weapons. Even if a person were to have a small amount of knowledge in these matters, at best they would be amateurs. Additionally, although the raw materials of gun powder may be famous, the correct amount of mixture and how to make the gun itself using metal working is not general knowledge and therefore it is unlikely for them to know how to do it. In this world I am quite sure that there is no full-fledged smiths with the ability to create high quality weapons and or guns. Using Hegard's sword as an example, whilst it may have been forged to a certain extent, it looks like for the most part it has just been merely sharpened using a whetstone. If this is the quality of the metal being used on the gun, at best you will be able to fire 1 round of bullets after which, the gun's aim will decrease substantially.

Whilst I may be in a small province, my father is the local feudal lord of this city and this is the type of equipment he is forced to use. Just like god has said previously, the current level of civilisation is akin to the 15th century. Another thing to keep in mind is that if there are goblins wandering around town, there is no reason for people to not want to advance their weaponry, and yet it hasn't been done. Therefore, it is obvious that they do not have the sufficient knowledge to do so. I must say that the level of civilisation is truly quite low. Moreover, in terms of city development it seems that they haven't even reached the full potential of the 15th century. Right now, other than parts of things being comparable to Europe in the 15th century, they haven't really caught up. For instance, because of the existence of healing magic, the people have been inhibited from researching medical science and development in this area might have been obstructed because of this.

If this was the present earth, it wouldn't be realistic to start your own territory or build your own castle, founding your own country is also just a wild pipe dream that someone may have whilst joking around with their friends. The reason for that is simple. Civil rights and human rights have been established and a large majority of the people in the present earth are an advanced nation who adopts some form of democracy, not only that but, the academic level of most people are quite high. Also, with the development of guns and weapons of mass destruction it is impossible for developing countries like Africa to want to fight with such overwhelming technology. However, if you compare it to the world I live in? Almost nobody is educated, and I have yet to see anyone carry a gun.

In any case, my plan is to create my own country. Well the quickest way to accomplish this would be to make Bakkudo village my stronghold and start a conquest of all of Webudosu's territory, however I have no just cause to do so right now. Especially if I had to force my elder brother to disinherit his first born right and if I had to take over Bakkudo by force, this wouldn't look good for my image. Although usurpation may not be viewed as a negative thing in this world, but in any case, I have no qualms or hatred with my family so why would I ever need to do such a thing? In fact, when Farne and Mill tried to protect me from the goblins I felt really grateful. They were truly caring siblings. Therefore, I decided to try and help them out by potentially increasing their MP.

Once I become an adult, I plan to leave this village and make a name for myself, this would be a much better alternative. Apparently according to this earth's standards, when one reaches the age of 15, they will be considered an adult. Until that time, I should work hard for Bakkudo to repay their kindness. I wasn't able to be dutiful to my parents in my past life, however in this life I plan to be as helpful as I can. After all, I am a man with four parents. Just from the fact that I was loved by all four of my parents, makes me feel like I have been blessed and I am really happy about this fact.

After helping out this city, I plan to go to a big city in order to make a name for myself. If I just think about this calmly, and train diligently till I become an adult, I should be able to be quite strong when that time comes. Not only do I have two inherent skills, I also get the huge bonus from levelling up. Moreover, because I have sufficient knowledge, if I make something which doesn't yet exist in this world, money won't be a problem for me. In the worst case scenario, even if I am unable to establish a kingdom of my own, I will at least be able to become a full-fledged merchant due to the amount of economical knowledge I've built up from my past life.

First things first, I need to learn the inner workings of this new world, and everything will start from there.

# Chapter 11: The First Magical Experience

The next morning was my long-awaited start to magic training.

Last night, I went to my limits of using my MP and then afterwards I got sufficient rest.... Although in saying this, was my mother successfully persuaded to teach us? Sharl was likely to be in deep thought. I mean first of all, the usual steps to learning magic would be to first perceive the flow of magic, but I asked her to teach us magic so that we could expend our MP to its limits.

Four chairs were brought to the front of the house, first of all she held a twig in her left hand and used her right hand to grab on to the pointed end. When she did this, the pointed end of the twig caught on fire. Only a brief moment passed when I saw her hand was shining with light, and although it was hard to tell because of the sunshine this early in the morning, I was sure that it did light the fire. I was in a rush as I used appraisal on Sharl, and it turns out that she did indeed use 1 Mp point to cast the flame. Right now, she didn't say any words to cast the spell did she? It did not seem like she used an incantation.

「This is a branch of fire magic. It is one of the rudimentary things you need to learn in magic, but I want you guys to first learn something even simpler. Farne, try to make this flame flicker. Use both of your hands, hold them up and place them on both sides of the flame, and try to pass magic from one palm to the other palm. Imagine it within your mind, as it passes from your right palm to your left palm. If you do it well, the flame should flicker」

Farne did as he was told and held his hands to both sides of the fire, when he did this, for some reason or another he had a really troubled expression as he started to groan in an effort to make the flame quiver. After a few minutes the twig fully burns out and Sharl tossed the twig on to the ground in order to put

the fire out. The next person to try make the flame quiver would be Mill, and last it would be me.

All three of us were unable to do this well.

This time around after igniting the twig, Sharl gave it for Mill to hold and she positioned herself behind Farne as if embracing him firmly from behind. She placed both of her hands, right besides Farne's hands which were trying to make the flame move.

「Alright, Farne, here I go. Please try to remember this feeling」

As soon as she said this, both of her hands shined. Although the flame began to shake rapidly it did not disappear.

「Farne, do you think you can continue to do this?」

「Uu, Kuu, uuu, I will try my best」

Farne is really obedient. At the same time, I was looking at Farne and opening up his status with Appraisal to check on his MP. It seems that his MP has not decreased from 2. Sharl positioned her hands on the outside of Farne's once again. Farne was taken aback, but he quickly regained his composure and screamed out his fighting spirit as he stared directly into the flame.

When he did so, Farne's hand glowed blue quite dimly. The flame flickers. He used.....1 MP!



Farne is now able to expend at least 1 MP.

After that Sharl lights up another twig, and after making Farne hold the twig, she was trying to teach Mill in the same manner. Mill was able to make the flames flicker even faster than Farne was able to, however because she reached her limit, it seems that she became really sleepy afterwards.

Sharl then lifts Mill in her arms and brings her inside the main residence.

「Oi, Al, did you see it? Magic is an amazing thing isn't it? I wonder if I can become a magician like mother one day?」

Although it was kind of expected, it would seem that Sharl is known as a magician.

「I certainly saw it. It's amazing. It will be awesome if I can learn to use it as well」

「Hahah, that's true. But you know, this is really tiring. I think that it might be a little tough on Al. Even Mill has become so tired that she has already needed to sleep」

As he was saying such things, Sharl had returned.

「Alright, Farne. Whilst you haven't forgotten the previous sensation, you should try it again」

「Eh, isn't it supposed to be my turn next?」

I was a little dissatisfied so I raised a complaint.

「Once, you remember the feeling of how to use magic, you need to repeat it as soon as possible until it's ingrained into you, now then, Al do you think that you will be able to hold the flame?」

「Yes, I will be fine」

I see, well I suppose if it's something that you need to learn using your senses, it's probably better to get used to it quickly.

「Then, Farne. Try it one more time」

Just like before Sharl placed her hands just outside of Farnes and soon it started to glow. This time around, much faster than before, Farne was able to make the flame flicker. Farne was really happy as he showed a beaming smile, but in the next instant a huge sense of drowsiness swept in and he was unable to endure it any longer. I suppose she expected this to happen, Sharl carried Farne in her arms as she went inside the house again.

「Fuu, I knew it would be like this, that's why I wanted to teach you guys when you became a little older, this is much more normal. If you are still too young when you learn magic, your limit is still really small, so people have said that it is dangerous to learn when you are young」

「Normally what age would you be before you started learning magic?」

「Hmm, normally it's after you become an adult, or perhaps it's a little bit before that? If your body hasn't properly matured yet, then there isn't much magic in you, therefore, you can't really practice much」

I see, is that why everyone has such low magic capacity? Because nobody was purposefully using magic before the age of 9, there is not much room for growth once they reach adulthood.

「It should be fine, I don't think great-grandfather would tell us to do such a thing without a good reason. I am sure that he has his own reasons」

「I suppose so, Well then, the next one is you, Al」

Sharl picked up a rather long twig and after igniting it, she thrust it into the ground.

「Then, let's try it」

When Sharl puts her hand against the back of my hand, it starts to glow a blue light, and I could feel a warm feeling passing through from one palm to the other. Is this what the flow of magic feels like? It's really warm, it kind of feels like when you plunge your hands into hot water on a very cold winter night. I understand, so all I have to do is replicate this feeling intentionally to make it work? Eh, wait a second, can I really do such a thing?

「Do you think that you can try it yourself? I will stop my flow of magic now alright?」

「Okay, are you stopping it now?」

「Yes. I stopped it」

Muu. Immediately the flame stopped flickering. I watched the flame intently and willed it to shake.

But it doesn't move at all.

Even Farne and Mill was able to do it, after having come this far, it would be a joke if I couldn't do it right?

Isn't this a really crucial part to my plans working?

「Al, for a flame to start shaking, what do you think it needs normally?」

「Well if we blow our breath's on it, or if the wind blows.....」

「Yes, in that case, try to imagine that a wind is blowing from your right hand, and your left hand is sucking up that wind」

What the, what's with that? I mean it would be easy if I really had a mouth on my hands to blow out wind but...

Although I tried to put the image of my palm having a mouth, it just felt way too unnatural.

If I wanted the flame to shake, not only would I need an air flow, but I would

also need some flow of energy of some kind. Energy, flow, flow forth energy.....

「Here, I will try helping you again」

For the second time, Sharl put her hands next to mine and made her magic flow.

Flowing energy. Moreover, I feel the energy flows into my body as well.

I suddenly had a thought, and I decided to imagine that there is a transparent blood vessel that is transmitting energy from my right hand to the left hand.

Obviously the center of the blood vessel is the flame.

I tried to imagine that the transparent blood vessel was being burnt by the flame.

Uohhh, this is really hot.

It almost felt like my veins were being burnt alive.

「Hot!」

What? Why is it that even though I am not touching the flame, I can already feel the heat?

The flame is roughly separated from me by at least 15 cm.

This is similar to a candle's flame, and it shouldn't feel hot at all from this distance.

In that case, why did I feel the heat?

At that time, I was imagining the transparent veins that connected from my left hand to my right hand starting to burn. Is magic about making what you imagine into a reality? Is that the kind of phenomenon it is?

Well next should I try imagining that a virtual fan is in my right hand? I literally imagined one of those small fans that used a battery to move in my right hand.

Pitter patter.

Pitter patter.

Pitter patter.

「Ohhh」

Just when I thought that a blue light was shining on my right hand, the flame died out. The feeling of receiving wind still remains in my left hand.

「Ehh? You are using wind magic.....?」

Sharl was at a loss for words.

「Al, are you alright? Don't you feel sleepy?」

「Yes, I am completely fine, mother」

「Really? Then let's try it again」

Sharl lights up the pointed end of the branch again and...

「Well, without a doubt that was also magic, but since it was way too strong, the fire completely vanished. Just like I said before, I want you to try feeling the magic pass from your right hand to your left hand」

As she said this, she placed her hands next to mine and tried to guide me again.

Once again, I feel the sensation of magic passing through my arms.

This is a little different from the sensation of blood flowing through isn't it?

This isn't like the regular thumping of a heart beat as blood passes through, it's more like a fixed quantity always flows through the arms.

It's almost like my right hand is a faucet of water that is continuously opened, and my left hand was a sort of drainage that was slowly absorbing the water that flowed through....

「Al, you must feel the flow of magic. Magic is always within your body, and is always rotating around you. You must feel for the flow of magic and direct it into your right hand to move it into your left, alright?」

What's she saying?

Magic is perpetually revolving around my body? Other than blood how can there be another thing revolving around? Lymphatic fluids? That kind of thing is the same as blood....

And then I started to realize it.... Is my previous world knowledge actually hindering my imagination and obstructing my progress?

As a human who lived in the present age of Japan, I naturally learnt a sufficient amount of knowledge in regards to the human anatomy.

Obviously there was no such thing as substitute for the study of "Magic" in this world.

Therefore, because both Farne and Mill were not obstructed with the knowledge I obtained from the previous world, they were able to keep an open mind.

Right now the image I am holding in my mind about magic, is the image of a blue light that shines, just like the one Sharl is using and the one Shiemi-obaasan was using to heal Farne, it was the warm flow of magic.

When I started to imagine a jelly like substance that was blue and that was warm circulating around my body, I started to feel yucky, and disgusted.



No this isn't the feeling I should imagine...

Where the heck did I come up with jelly anyways?

This time I imagined that the blue magic is mixed in with my blood and is flowing through my body.

A magic that endlessly circulates around my body.

I was feeling the existence of the flow as it went from my right hand to other parts of my body, and then back again to my right hand. This "flow" is what I tried to move directly from my right hand to my left.

I imagined a transparent right hand that separates at my elbows and a transparent left hand that separates at my elbows. Right now, I was imagining the palms of the virtual transparent hands uniting together.

Both my hands started to shine blue, and the flame flickers.

Inside my mind, I felt the feeling of the flame trying to wriggle free out of my virtual hands which was placed in between my virtual palms.

Sharl removed her hands from mine and let me try to do it myself.

She probably felt my magic.

「Ehh, this is.....Well I guess it's fine」

Even if before was just me being lucky, to conjure up that wind magic, right now even I was surprised at how easy it was for me to circulate my magic around my body.

「Umm. Mother, did I do it poorly?」

「It isn't poor. You've done well. Maybe it's because you aren't used to it? I feel like your magic is a little different than the norm」

EH!? Is it different?

「More importantly, you should be getting sleepy soon right? Let's take a break alright?」

What should I do? If I wanted to continue practicing magic any further, she would probably start getting suspicious... Because blue magically light shines when I successfully perform magic, it's not like I can hide it, well let's just continue practicing on my bed. Then, I will pretend to fall asleep here.

「Uuu.....」

「Ara Ara, as I thought, you are still such a cute baby. But, for a baby, the amount of magic this child has is really large. I wonder why this is? Is it because he's such a genius?」

Whilst holding me up, Sharl was talking to herself as she brought me to my

bed. I confirmed that Sharl went out of the room, before using appraisal on myself.

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428 Greed Household, Second son】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age 1 years old】

【Level: 1】

【HP:6(6) MP:20(29)】

【Strength: 1】

【Agility: 1】

【Dexterity: 1】

【Endurance: 1】

Eh? I only used appraisal once on Sharl, once of Farne, and now once on myself, this totals to three times usage. Furthermore the first time I used magic was when I felt a burning hot feeling, the next time was when my hand momentarily shone and the flame blew out, the third time is when I used my

virtual hands to successfully make the light flicker, this would be a total of 6 times using magic. Why did my MP decrease by 9 ? are you telling me that when I use magic I will use two points of magic instead of one....? No no, when I checked up on Farne, he was also using 1 MP, I'm sure of it. The last time I used magic, Sharl was kind of surprised, is it maybe because of that? No no, Sharl told me, that I was able to do it "Properly".

In that case, maybe it was the time when my right hand shone momentarily? At that point in time, I am sure I heard that Sharl was saying that I used "Wind Magic". Indeed at that point in time I was imagining a virtual fan was blowing wind from my right hand. Maybe it's this one?

Ah..... Wind magic is one of the special skills that Sharl had wasn't it? Then perhaps it won't be so weird if I am also able to use Wind Magic.

「Status Open」

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428】

【Greed Household Second Son】

【Special Skill: Water Magic(Lv.0)】

【Special Skill: Wind Magic(Lv.0)】

【Special Skill: Void Magic(Lv.0)】

【Inherent Skill: Appraisal(Lv.6)】

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talents】

Ohhh, yeahh. I did it! Eh, wait a second? What is this water magic and void magic?

Well, I guess its fine. Let's ask about it in the afternoon.

Let's just use up the quota of MP with Appraisal and go to sleep, or not.

Let's just practice using magic instead.

I lied down on the bed face turned up, both my hands are raised up, and with my palm face towards each other, I had a space of about 30 cm between them. Just like a moment ago, I imagined a virtual right hand and virtual left hand coming together.

I felt like I was more accustomed to it than a little while ago. I was able to do it quite easily.

I also tried to image a fan blowing. This one took a little more effort, but in the end I was also able to do this.

Next I tried to imagine a transparent blood vessel connecting my two palms. I did it!

After a while, I was able to successfully do it in one go, and I continued to rotate around these three forms.

It's kind of like a bicycle?

My MP was quickly used up and I feel asleep.



## Chapter 12: A life without an Alarm Clock

After we ate lunch, Hegard shouldered a basket and I was riding on it. I guess father and son thinks alike. When Farne wanted to take me outside he also used the basket, but this time around I was in a much taller position and I could look much further ahead.

Today the plan was to go to the center of the village in order to observe the situation. I was not able to see very many adults within the village. It is likely that the most of the manpower were assigned to the fields to work there during this time of the day. I have roughly understood the geography inside of the village.

Whilst walking around, I asked various questions to Hegard.

I started with the economy in Bakkudo village and the economic situation in our household, I also asked many other things after that, like the currency units used, or the market price of various goods. It did not end there, I also asked about the most fundamental questions—like what other races existed besides the human race, and the types of magic in this world, these were questions that were considerably important to me.

In this world called Orth, Bakkudo village was one of the villages in the Ron belt kingdom, we were in the west edge of the continent. In terms of it being part of the territory of Webdosu, it was also in the west side of his territory. Whilst the latitude and the longitude are uncertain, and the shape of the continent are also unknown, there was a lot of things that I came to understand.

I heard from Hegard that he was the third son of the Greed Household.



Because there was no reason for him to succeed the house, Hegard went out of the house and became an adventurer (!). After that, Hegard came to meet Sharl, who was the fourth daughter of politician who was the third son— both of them ran away from their houses and by chance met each other and travelled together as adventurers, as they took on requests as a party. Although an adventurer sounds cool when you hear it, to be frank, they are more of a jack of all trades that primarily does two main things, the first is that they hunt demons and monsters where military forces cannot be sent out, and secondly they act as guards for travelling merchants and the like or perform investigations, these are their main forms of income.

For people that want to get rich really quickly, most of them go into dungeons in search of treasures. Dungeons are here and there throughout the world, and they have become places where demons stay in. Because some really strong demons reside in these places, the aim is to eliminate the monsters in order to get a monetary reward, well another aspect is that many adventurers come to try out and challenge the dungeon, and when they die, these items become part of the treasures within.

Nevertheless, in this world there is something called a first class adventurer, and this is a position that everyone is said to respect. The top class adventurers are usually sent out for missions that the average man cannot do, for example if armies fail to subjugate a really strong demon, the adventurer will be sent out, and there are even cases where they will need to fight dragons (As I expected dragons exist in this world). The one that can request the help of these powerful adventurers are normally (Government agencies, countries, and or powerful/rich aristocrats etc).

Enough of that though, and returning to the topic, the reason why Hegard was finally able to succeed the Greed Family household was because his two older brothers has passed away. When speaking of the order of their deaths, the second elder brother died in an accident when he was around Farne's age,

at this time, he was playing around in the river near the center of the village and drowned, the eldest brother was killed in a skirmish battle with the Debasu kingdom which is a neighbouring country which was at war at the time, and this happened approximately five years after Hegard had started travelling. At the same time Hegard's father (My grandfather) sustained severe injuries in the battle, and he also returned with an epidemic, and as a result, there were many deaths within the Bakkudo village due to sickness.

Anyways, Hegard received the information that his elder brother had passed away and that his father had received severe injuries, as a result he hurriedly retired from his work as an adventurer and returned home out of necessity. Although at that time the elder brother had already married, he didn't bear any children, moreover, the wife of the eldest brother and my grandmother were nursing grandfather who was sick at the time, and they caught the epidemic and soon followed him to their deaths. When I heard about the symptoms of the sickness, it seemed like it was Dysentery. Although Shiemi-obaasan tried really hard to use her magic as a healer, people who had advanced symptoms could not be saved no matter what she did.

Also when Hegard returned with Sharl, they tried to cooperate and provide treatment, but for those who were already really sick, it could not be cured. However, there was also some people that got saved as a result of their efforts, and because of this, many of the villagers showed respect and reverence whenever Sharl and Shiemi-obaasan would show up in the village.

I took all this time to get a good grasp of the geography in the village, at the same time I was talking with my father about these things until the evening.

After this we returned home, and we eat supper.

Farne seemed to be practicing the sword all afternoon. Although he was only

seven years of age, he's already pretty diligent. What surprised me even more was that Mill also joined in as she tried to do some practice swings.

Well it would seem that Hegard ordered them to do so, but I suppose it's also largely because I told Hegard that I met grandfather and that it was his orders to train ourselves to the very limits with magic and then to train in the sword during the afternoon. We were supposed to begin this type of training as soon as possible and at worst, we would need to continue this for 10 years. Usually it would be normal to start sword training at the age of 7. Well, the reason for this is probably because if you started too early, you wouldn't have the muscles to support the proper training and it would just be inefficient.

Although I felt really badly towards Mill because I didn't put into consideration her age in all of this, it's not like I can just come out clean and tell them that I was lying about all this, so the best I can do is prostrate myself to her in my own mind. Well in the end, it's not like they were going to force her to do things which she wouldn't be able to do, right? After all she is a girl.

Before I went to bed, I would use appraisal as per usual and consume the rest of my MP.

Ah, it would have been much better if I practiced using magic instead of appraisal.....

The next morning we also started training magic right after we finished our breakfast.

Just like yesterday, it was a training that required us to feel the flow of magic and pass it through our arms.

When I used appraisal, whilst Farne's MP stayed the same, Mill's MP increased.

Farne was going to be 8 years old in another 10 months. Therefore, if he completely expended all his MP he should be able to reach an increase of about 150 points, right? And from the age of 8 to the age of 9 he would probably be able to increase by another 120-130 points. And then from the age of 9 to the age of 10, he can increase it further by around 60-70 points. All in all he would be able to gain a total of around 330 points. If I am not mistaken, in this world, there is nobody with such a high amount of MP.

In Mill's case, she would be able to gain even more than Farne. In my estimation, she would be able to obtain around 850 points. Although it would be a pain to actually expend such a huge amount of mana each day, in a sense it would probably be good for her as she would probably be able to marry into a good family as a result of such a profound MP.

In any case, the problem in regards to MP has been solved for now.

Next is the learning of magical spells.

However, I don't think we will have much problems with this matter as well.

To be honest with you here, I think that even more so than myself, my elder siblings have a talent for magic. Whilst they had only been studying magic for a period of 1 day, they can already pass magic quite easily, keeping the flow active for at least several seconds. Before they knew it, they would use all their MP and go to bed. It didn't even take them 1 minute to end everything? For me, it took quite a bit of time before getting used to it. Just taking the time to imagine the magic passing through my body would take 10 seconds. Well

honestly, this is already pretty short.

After successfully casting it about 3 times, I also pretended to be sleepy again just like yesterday, after which Sharl would carry me to bed and I would practice by myself. Well as expected since I could practice over and over, I started to get pretty good at it. Incidentally, I also tried casting water magic and wind magic. After trying it out for several times continuously, I was getting quite good at casting them as well. This rotation is truly like a bicycle...

At noon we would wake from our naps and eat lunch, and I would then go with Hegard riding on his back on the basket.

Today our schedule is to go and see the fields.

First of all, we would go to the side of the houses. Right now it has passed the middle of March, and it was the time when we needed to make ridges to sow the seed of the wheat. Seemingly, the tools they used were a plow and a hoe.

I didn't see them using any animals like an oxen or a horse, in order to farm at a larger scale. Well I asked Hegard the reason for this, and he told me that for peasants and commoners alike, horses were not something cheap enough for them to afford. When I proposed that we should implement domestic animals to help with the farming process, it would seem that certainly there is some areas with under the Marquis Webudosu's territory that has domestic animals to help them farm. However, Bakkudo was a village where the land had little cultivation, in any case I understood one of the reasons why they didn't use the manure of the animals and why they didn't have much domestic animals.

Although the efficiency is sure to improve drastically, they have not used domestic animals, it would seem that animals are only used on territory that is

under the direct control of Marquis Webdosu, the reason for this was many, there was an economic reason, a cultural reason and also a spatial reason, In the Ron Belt kingdom there was a story that spread around. This story was about the king founder of the Ron Belt kingdom and it was the story of how this person was the main leading figure in founding the country.

At one stage in a great war of the Ron Belt kingdom, the founder was in a dangerous situation, however his loyal steed sacrificed its body and risked its life to protect its master. In the middle of escaping it was able to outrun two ox carts by pure sheer will and physical stamina, and finally when they got to safety, the horse broke down in exhaustion and died. The founder of the Ron Belt kingdom was touched by this act from his loyal steed and since then, the kingdom does not treat oxen's and horses roughly, I hear that he even enacted a law that prohibited making the animals to labour and or farming. Obviously this was a bad law, and after realizing it, the founder withdrew such a law a little while later.

However, because it became a sort of habit and anecdote, the country hasn't popularized the use of animals for farming. When I asked out of curiosity about how long ago this was, apparently, the founder was alive approximately 500 years ago. When I thought that these people were crazy, for not using the horses for a period of 500 years, after the death of the founders, I wanted to know in more detail, and apparently this wasn't the only reason for it. To begin with, it would seem that the overall number of horses and cattle are actually really scarce and this is the main reason for not using them. In any case, even within Bakkudo village, there was only 3 domesticated animals. This was pretty much the same across all of the other villages.

To begin with, a horse's originally came from the east, continent of Oraddo, and in the west provinces there didn't seem to be any wild horses lying around, similarly for cow's and cattle, they seem to be from another continent as well. Therefore, the price became exceedingly high, due to the scarcity of the

product, and normally only noble families or perhaps travelling merchants were able to afford horses and such. This is where I have a question. So after all this, why hasn't there been any attempts to breed and raise them? Horses and Cattle are easily breed able and they should be able to fall pregnant every year.

After asking Hegard this question, my doubts were cancelled. I hear that in this world, it is a taboo to help domestic animals give birth, this is one of their belief systems. Because of this religious belief, most of the animals that are able to give birth actually die soon after because no help is given to them. And even the half that do manage to survive the birth, if there isn't even milk given from the parents they would certainly die, because there is no other milk source from other animal parents. Not only this, there was also plenty of stillborns and this was the main cause of why the number of animals remained really low.

As a secondary factor, because large-scale domestic animals, such as horses, donkeys, and cows are extremely expensive, they become a target for theft and robbery, and they would also die during the wars and or battles, and because they taste really good, it is not unusual for demons and monsters to hunt them for food either. Taking all of this into account, even if by some chance, a villager accumulated enough wealth to purchase a horse or cow, the fact that there is so much danger involved and if by some freak accident, the horse or cow got killed or stolen, then they would be in a huge loss. Therefore, not many people had the courage to buy them.

At this point in time, I also asked my father about the religious system in this world. At the very least, within the Ron Belt Kingdom, there wasn't really any major religious sects like the ones in present day earth. There doesn't seem to be a word called "religion" either in this world. The closest thing to a religion would be Shintoism. In this world, it is believed that every single thing that exists has a god attached to it. And most people believe in the fact that there is gods and goddesses.

I already expected most of the things about religion, but what I did not expect was the fact that there is no other religions that exist outside of this one. The other day, when the priest came into my home to perform the naming ceremony, whilst it may be impolite for me to say this but, he really resembled a Shinto priest. It wasn't a profession that held extreme respect, instead it felt more like one of those odd jobs, and my classmates in the previous world had said this at one stage "Oh family home is also a Shinto shrine". Because there isn't any political influence/authority from the religion, people are obviously not being forced to follow the religion. However, they are actually indispensable existences for particular events, and when they do perform those events, respect is given to them. Such is their existence. Therefore, I don't really have to worry about religion being a troublesome thing.

For today, we stayed around the fields until the very last moment, before returning for supper. Although I had thought that we may need to work on the securing the river that flows to the center of the village, there seemed to be no records of Bakkudo village ever being flooded, therefore I decided that there was no urgent need to create a dam.

As soon as I finished supper, I started to practice my appraisal as per usual.....Or not, I mean I practiced using magic and this is when I realized something interesting.

#### ■My previous schedule

- I get up in the morning (MP+1)
- Have breakfast
- Use appraisal



- Go to sleep
- Wake up during the afternoon (MP+1)
- Eat lunch
- Use Appraisal
- Sleep
- Wake up in the evening (MP+1)
- Eat dinner
- Use Appraisal
- Go to sleep

I realized that I was gaining 3 MP each day.

However today, this is what happened.

#### ■ My daily activities today

- Wake up in the morning (MP+1)

- Eat Breakfast
- Magic training
- Sleep
- Wake in the afternoon (MP+1)
- Have Lunch
- Climb on Hegard's back
- Eat supper
- Use Appraisal
- Go to sleep

And now I was gaining 2 MP each day.

Although I was hoping to be able to continue gaining 3 MP per day, the problem lies during my time that I have to spend with Hegard whilst touring the village. At this juncture, there is no way I could use up my MP and go to sleep, just in time for supper. In that case, my only option is to wake in the middle of the night in order to accomplish this goal.

Whilst it is the norm to sleep until the break of dawn before waking up, to be honest because it grows so dark at night, and people have to sleep early, we actually get plenty of sleep. In winter, we go to bed at around 6 pm, because it gets really dark, and we get up at 5:30 am in the morning. This is almost 12 hours of sleep. Even in summer, we go to bed around 7 pm, and wake up at around 4:30 am in the morning. Even this is approximately 9 and a half hours of sleep to be honest even though in Summer the amount of sunshine is actually more (they still go to bed quite early) and even in Summer they sleep for quite a long period of time. In any case, more people wake up early during the Summer because it's really refreshing to wake up early in the morning, and work efficiency goes up as well). If I can wake up at around 12 am at midnight, I should be able to just expend all my MP immediately. If I can expend all my MP to 0 there will be no trouble whatsoever in falling back asleep.

The biggest problem is, how in the world was I going to wake up at exactly 12 am? Although there is something called a biological clock within our bodies that we can make use of, since my previous life, I haven't been good at using it. This is actually quite troublesome.... Although I can just put off the problem and sleep on it, later on, this MP deficit will begin to pile up and I will regret it... If at all possible I want to find a solution to this problem quickly. Although I wanted to do something about it, for now, nothing clever came to mind. Even so, it's not like I'm just going to ignore this problem.

Darn it! This sucks. I can only think of three possible solutions right now.

Wake up using my Will power.

Invent a substitute alarm clock.

Use magic to somehow do it.

Option 1 doesn't really seem realistic, although I could try to do it, it definitely won't be a consistent thing.

Option 2 is only good if I can make the alarm work only for me. Therefore it cannot be an alarm clock, that woke everyone in the household using sound. I guess I am forced to use a sort of water clock?

Option 3 is good but I have no idea how to do that kind of thing. The only thing I can do is ask Sharl about it, and perhaps she may be able to teach me how.

After thinking this far, I realized another thing I was missing. If I remember correctly, why is it that I can always wake up in the morning just before the day starts? The fact is my room has no glass window pane, so even though the sun has risen, there is no way for me to know this. Even if Myun was the one to wake me up, how is it that she is always able to wake up on time? Well if I asked Myun this question I should be able to solve this mystery tomorrow.

Well for tonight, I will bet it on option 1, oh well I'm going to use appraisal to expend my MP now.

Opps....I forgot to practice magic again.

## Chapter 13: Minor Magic

Somehow I managed to awake in the middle of the night.

I'm not exactly sure what time it is right now, but since using all of my MP at dinner and recovering, my upper MP limit has increased by 1. At the very least, I knew that 4 hours had passed since I was last awake. In any case, I should practice magic, expend all my MP completely and quickly go back to sleep, or so I thought, but after all, I think I will practice some appraisal instead.

When I carefully thought about it, there wasn't really any need for me to learn how to use magic in such a rushed manner. Leaving that aside, I think that by levelling Appraisal the amount of interesting information that can be obtained increases and I believe that right now, this is worth more than magic. I should quickly raise the level of my Appraisal ability, so that I will be able to see the sub-windows for Strength and Agility. Therefore, other than during magic training in the mornings, I feel like I should put my energy into appraisal for the time being.

Morning came and as per usual Myun would wake me up. When Myun came to wake me up I asked her about the questions I had last night.

「Hey, Myun, how come you are always able to wake up on time before sunrise?」

「Ahh, that's because around 4 years ago, I gained the ability to set an alarm clock」

Huh? What did she just say? Did she just say alarm clock?

「Hee~ Myun you're so amazing, by the way, what is an alarm clock?」

I was in a hurry as I wanted to hear the answer quickly,

「Al, an alarm clock is an alarm clock」

Yeah, I guess she'd say that... But, still can't you just answer my question...

「I don't understand what you mean by that. Tell me what an alarm clock is pleaseeee~?」

「It's a minor magic spell, a cantrip」 (TL: Cantrip, meaning = a mischievous or playful act; a trick.)

What....did she just say? She's talking in such a vague manner. However, I got something out of it, "Minor Magic: Cantrip" is it? I think I should confirm it.

I raised my arms on top of the bed signalling Myun to carry me. And Myun seeing me extend my arms reacted accordingly and lifted me into her arms. If I used appraisal I am still unable to see any special abilities so....

「Status Open」

【Myun Tobasu/19/2/7413】

【Female/29/11/7411】

【Household: Eldest daughter of Tobasu family】

【Special skill: Minor Magic】

「Al, you know it's rude to use status open on someone without asking for their permission?」

Yeah, she really did have a special skill called minor magic.

It's weird how mother who is actually called a magician doesn't have this skill called minor magic. But yeah, I guess using status open on someone so suddenly is probably a rude conduct.

I mean you can probably tell someone's race just by seeing their appearance, but if you use status open on a stranger, you can even see personal information like their birthday, and worse yet their special skills.

「I'm sorry, but I really wanted to know more about your minor magic: cantrip」

Even if I say so myself, I was being pretty persistent. As expected of me.

「Nn~ I think it would be best if you asked the madam. I don't have the confidence to explain it properly, besides, I already have to go and prepare for breakfast. The master and madam are waiting for us you know?」

Shit, this isn't working out. Something that works like an alarm clock, isn't that

super effective for my goals? I really want it...

Because she wasn't answering my questions, I was being sulky.

I suppose there is no other choice but to eat breakfast and then ask Sharl for some advice.

「By the way Mother, Myun has a skill called minor magic: cantrip, but she couldn't explain to me what it was, can you please tell me what it does?」

After having breakfast and after waiting for my siblings to run out of MP, I was alone with my mother and I was asking her this question.

「Ahh, it's a magic that doesn't use up any MP. It can't do anything special, and you can use it several times a day」

Hou hou, doesn't this sound good? If I can use it several times a day, there will be no problems whatsoever.

「Will I be able to use it one day?」

「That is.. Of course you will. If you can distribute the flow of magic in your body, it can already be assumed that you will be able to do minor magic」

What? Are you telling me that I can already use it? However, my status doesn't tell me that I have such an ability, right?



「What do you mean?」

「Well, I suppose with a brain like Al's you would be able to understand..... Al, what do you think magic is?」

What is she saying? And why is she asking my question with another question, can't she just give me the solution? No no, I shouldn't think like this after all, haste makes waste.

For now, let's just go along with this Zen dialogue type questioning. It would seem that she was going to start at the most basic foundations of what magic is all about. In fact I am quite thankful for this.

「Is it perhaps a mysterious power that bends the laws of nature?」

「With that kind of way of speaking, it's almost as if magic is an evil thing trying to do harm. Well you aren't wrong though. What I wanted to ask was, in regards to where do you think magic springs from? But, well I suppose you just started your magic training so there would be no way for you to know, so this time I will just tell you, magic, comes from the thoughts of the person using it」

I don't understand~. The images that propped out whilst I was practicing magic the other day, is this perhaps what she's talking about? Sharl continued explaining even further.

「Your thoughts are a really important thing, okay? Whilst it may start with something trivial, like Ahh I want that, or I want to do this, it will soon become, Ahh I want that to happen, I want it to be like this, and then in the end it will be I need this, or I need that. Whilst it cannot give you everything, magic works as

a system to achieve a portion of those thoughts. That's why, a person with a strong desire, is a person that is going to be good with magic」

Because she started mentioning 'thoughts', assumed that it would be some kind of refined system, but unexpectedly, it all seems to be quite vulgar.

「What this means, is a person with a strong desire and lust will be good at magic?」

「That's a little wrong. Wanting to materialize your desires with your thoughts, is the phenomenon that helps the build-up of magical power and is what makes magic possible」

Once gain she's throwing around words like magical power like it's the most natural thing in the world... Like I said, what in the world does magical power meannn ~ Let's just continue the conversation here.

「I understand... In that case, what is this thing called magical power?」

「Magical power is, something that everyone has within them. If you thought that the ant beneath your feet were a hindrance and you wanted it to go away, what would you do?」

「I will probably brush it off me, like this...」

「That's true. But what if both of your hands are tied down because you are carrying luggage?」

「Then I will unload the luggage first and then brush it off」

「I knew you'd say that. However, human beings who are able to proficiently use magical power will do this, watch」

Sharl says this and looks towards my kneecap. At almost the exact same time, I have a feeling that my kneecap was being brushed gently or it being dusted off. I was in shock, as my eyes opened widely.

「This is the simplest way to use magical power. Well right now, I am using it on someone other than myself, so putting this into practice may not be the simplest thing, Well in short, it's like a third hand. However, don't be mistaken, this hand is not a part of your body, nor does it exist within reality. If I were to describe it, it would be like a phantom hand made by magical power. Therefore, this isn't considered as magic. This phenomenon is considered as a minor magic: cantrip. At best, this type of minor magic, can only be used several times to brush away small things, and if it was something heavy, like luggage, it wouldn't be able to move it at all」

I understand it, so basically Minor Magic: Cantrip, is the ability to manipulate magic directly with your thoughts.

「So creating a phantom hand and then making that hand do something, is that what minor magic: cantrip is?」

「As a basis, that is true, but there is also many other applications to it. An exemplary case of its popular usage is in making "Reservations". There is also its ability to create light and sound. Well even so, only you will be able to see the light or sound that you make」

“Reservation”? Did she mean, the alarm clock?

「I understand, in that case I would like for you to teach me minor magic: cantrip please」

「Haven't I already taught you? As long as you practice it from now on, you should be able to become good at it」

Eh? When did she teach me? She can't be referring to teaching me making a phantom hand right?

「I don't think you've ever taught me how.....」

「Well, you are still a baby after all. Al, can you put your right hand to the back of your shoulders and your left hand to the back of the stomach and try to shake your own hands?」

I tried my best to do this, but my short hands just wouldn't reach.

Although my joints were just like a baby and were really soft, my hands were quite short and I didn't really have much muscle to stabilise into this position.

「I can't do it」

「Then, try and scratch the place where you can't reach」

「Because I can't reach it, it's not possible to scratch it」

Ah, I get it, so this is where the phantom hand comes into play. Somehow or another, I imagined a third hand growing from my nape. Although I tried, I obviously can't succeed.

「I believe in you! Try and scratch your back」

Sharl was speaking in quite the earnest manner.

「There is no need for you to put so much thought. Just extend your hands, like you were going to scratch your back. There is nobody in this world that cannot use minor magic: cantrip」

Is it like this maybe? I tried to move my hands behind my back, and slightly scratch my back. At the same time, as imagining it was happening, I was also genuinely moving my fingers.

Ah.

I did it. Is it this? Is this the feeling of using minor magic: cantrip?

「From the expression on your face, it seems that you succeeded, didn't you? Although it's a natural thing, I'm happy for you. But, I think that you won't be able to do anymore for today. Well then, let's continue our magic lesson」

After that, it was the usual training of making the flow of magic go around my body. This time around, I did it four times before feigning sleep. I also confirmed the fact that both Farne and Mill had increased their MP values. Whilst in the

middle of training, I continued to ask and learn from Sharl about magic and minor magic.

As soon as morning training ends, I absentmindedly used appraisal whilst on my bed, and rearranged the information I learnt today from Sharl.

Magic and Minor Magic: Cantrip are very similar things but they are also slightly different.

Magic consumes MP as its power source, and as a result, the effect is much higher.

Minor Magic: Cantrip can only be used depending on the amount of quota you get, each person has a different amount of frequency they can use Minor Magic (For me I can only use it once a day for now). Nevertheless, whilst it is limited in how many times you can use it, it doesn't consume any MP, and if you expend all its uses, you won't become unconscious.

Everyone will have different levels of proficiency and compatibility with magic, and there are also plenty of people who are unable to use magic (In Sharl's case, her ability to use magic and possess a special ability is as rare as 1 in 10 people)

On the contrary, everyone in this world is capable of using Minor Magic: Cantrip (At least in Sharl's knowledge)

Normally parents would teach kids when they reach around 10 years of age. The main reason they don't teach minor magic until they are 10 years old is because children may use it to play pranks and it is mostly just a matter of discipline.

Whilst there is a wide variety of uses for Minor Magic, the duration that it can stay activated is normally quite short. It is roughly around 5 seconds.

Minor Magic can be used to do other things, not just create a phantom hand. As a case example, it can be used to create: light, sound and reservations *etc.*

However, the catch is that no one else can hear it or see it but yourself. Whilst it may require a little more talent if one wishes to do more complicated things, it isn't all that difficult to accomplish (1 out of every 2 people can use it)

People who can use magic (In other words people who has "Special skill: void/fire/wind etc magic" will not have Minor Magic as part of their special skills.

That about sums it all up. Whilst it may seem pretty useless to seriously put my efforts into studying minor magic, I want to be able to use the alarm clock spell as soon as possible. If I am not mistaken, it uses a combination of various simple actions to create the feeling of an alarm clock, for example: first create the phantom hand, then order it to "Pinch" you and combine it with a phantom sound effect. In other words, I need to be able to use it at least twice a day for this to work. Although the ability to increase the amount of times one is able to use Minor Magic will differ from person to person, it would seem that the ability ordinarily increases in limit as one approaches adulthood. Moreover I hear that adventurers have an easy time, increasing the frequency of using minor magic.

When I asked Sharl about this, she told me that right now, she was able to use minor magic at least 14 times a day. When I heard this, it really hit home. In all likelihood, minor magic had a connection with your level, and would increase as your level increased.

I'm really looking forward to levelling up, I really wonder how I will be able to level up? As expected, do I really have to kill a bunch of monsters and demons? If that is really the only way, then right now I have no chance of achieving this goal. If I were to try to slay a monster with a sword like Farne, I would just be seeking my own death.

What should I do? It would be stupid for me to have to wait until I reached adulthood...

## Chapter 14: Demon Stone

Afternoon: As per usual I was riding on Hegard's back. Today we weren't going to the fields again, instead we were heading outside towards the forest.

When we were patrolling the fields just yesterday, I was told that the outside, was still filled with forest and it spread throughout. I wanted to see what kind of place it was this far out, and because a goblin came to the village to attack me near Kelly's house, I was curious to see what kind of reactions Hegard would have when he went outside the village borders.

I was timid when I asked Hegard if I could see outside of the village and into the forest, but he readily agreed to my request and it was kind of anti-climactic. Hegard brought along another 3 other people with him, and began to head out. As expected, the outside cannot be such a place where he can be completely relieved without any back up, right? When I appraised our group, everyone was in their twenties and around level 6 to 7. Moreover, everyone here was affiliated with the Greed household some way or another.

We were walking parallel across the river that existed in the center of the village heading in the north-east direction, and after walking this direction for about 1 hour, we changed directions and headed south-west. The trees around this area were really dense and rampant, there wasn't as many tall weeds and grasses as I thought there would be, and I could see a lot of bare ground that wasn't covered by any plants. The place gave an impression that it was relatively easy to transverse, there wasn't many big tree roots blocking the path so we didn't really need to be careful whilst walking past the forest. After walking for around 2 hours, I smelled the smell of salty water for an instant. I almost thought that it was just my imagination, but after walking for several hours, we have indeed reached the sea.



Vegetation was present here to some degree but it was all jumbled up and disorganized. When we first got out of the village and headed north, we saw a lot of conifer trees, sprouting out, but now, it was mainly between oak trees, zelkovas and broadleaf trees. If it's just this variety of plants, then it there wasn't anything special about it, even in Japan you could see these types of things. When we headed towards the sea, the amount of variety in the plants and trees increased even more.

We came beside a large tree. And decided to take a rest here. Apparently, from our location right now, Bakuddo village is approximately one and a half hours due east. Hegard reached into the basket that I was in, he lifted me in his arms and put me on the ground. Although his palms seemed to be full of calluses from all the sword training he did, the hand which lifted me up really carefully felt really warm. Hegard passes me a leather canteen filled with water and I drink from it quench my thirst. Hegard has carried me on his back all this time, since leaving the village but he didn't seem tired in the slightest. Exactly just how much stamina does he have, I wonder? As expected of someone who is at level 15. However, it's really strange, Hegard is supposed to be the lord of the area, and yet he has been carrying me all this time, and no one has offered to give him any help, I don't really understand it.

When I asked Hegard about this matter, he explained that the reason was quite simple. Hegard's true strength far surpasses any of the men he brought, therefore, the person most suited to protect me is Hegard, and anyone else would lack the ability to do so. Hegard doesn't seem to think anything of doing hard labour and protecting me himself, even though he's supposed to be their lord. After conversing with Hegard about this and that, and resting for approximately 20 minutes, suddenly everyone stood on guard and pulled out their weapons.

Although I wasn't really sure what occurred in that exact moment, it was probably an attack of some kind? I'm guessing it's one of those monsters, or

demons, or apparitions that came to attack us. Or it could also just a wild animal, in any case, everyone's facial expressions was by no means normal, and everyone was in high tension. After Hegard tells the group to settle down, he takes a stance with his sword and goes out to the front all by himself. Oi oi, even at a time like this, does the lord have to be the one at the front of the battle? I myself was at the back and up until now and I was resting against the huge tree, the men were surrounding me from the front and the sides to protect me, but honestly I was kind of dissatisfied that none of them were trying to help him out.

The man in front of me was being a hindrance to my line of sight and I still could not discern who the approaching enemy is, however, I was trying to search for them with my appraisal ability. When I did, I was able to find out that ahead of us in approximately 100 m there was about 20 small people. It turns out that they were goblins, and there was a lot of them. The other side also seems to notice our presence and they were slowly approaching us at a walking speed. Remembering my interest in them, I immediately casted appraisal on the goblin. Oh yeah, if I remember correctly, I've never used appraisal on a goblin before.

【

【Male/20/11/7426 Goblin Tribe, Fagu clan】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: Two years old】

【Level: 1】

【HP:16(16) MP:1(1)】

【Strength: 2】

【Agility: 3】

【Dexterity: 1】

【Endurance: 2】

When I appraised 5 separate goblins one after another, most of them had very similar abilities although there was some slight differences. The fact that none of them had a name probably meant that none of them had been christened by a Shinto priest. Let's not even mention the level 1 Farne, these goblins had weaker stats than Mill. Well considering they are really young, I suppose it can't be helped? However, will we really be alright facing 20 of them? Will I die at this place? Isn't this really bad, I can't seem to keep my fear in check.

Hegard shouts.

「Sean, come with me! Protect my back! The rest of you defend Al!」

The man called Sean who was standing in front of me ran after Hegard, and he was standing a little to the left and behind of Hegard. After advancing for about 50 m into an open space, they stopped. What was all that talk about Hegard staying close to my side and protecting me, did I mishear that?! I don't have a shield nor any arrows to defend myself.

「Hey! Are we going to be alright!?!」

I ask the two people who standing around me. When I did a young looking man spoke up— If I remembered correctly, this guy's name was Dice—

「It's alright, our Lord is a previous adventurer, and the goblins around this area, can't even be considered an opponent towards him」

Although he still showed a little tension, he was smiling as he explained to me. Another man also spoke up— I think his name was Rasegu—

「Moreover, Sean is standing on guard behind him, so there should be no problems at all. In the off chance that some goblins sneak through, you still have us to guard you」

Rasegu seemed to have a calm expression as he spoke. After seeing his expression I was able to calm down a little, even though we were facing 20 goblins. When I think about it, Farne was able to completely kill a goblin all by himself. This time around, the goblins didn't seem to bring any kind of sharp weapons, they were using some kind of club weapon, but considering that I am quite far away from them I can't really tell, it could also be a short spear. Well the tip of the club doesn't seem to reflect light from it, so it's probably not metal, besides the tip looks kind of thickish added to the fact that they weren't taking a stabbing posture, it was probably just a club, nevertheless, a weapon is still a dangerous thing.

Although the goblin's group also stopped moving after seeing Hegard and Sean come to a halt, one of the goblins raised a shriek of some kind, shouting out “gyaa” or “gyoee” . Apparently that was the signal for the goblins to move in and surround Hegard, and they took a semi-encirclement formation against him.

Before the goblins were able to completely encircle him, Hegard raised a war cry and advanced forwards as quick as lighting. He immediately pierced his sword into the goblin standing in the front of him, and in one swift movement, he kicked the goblin flying away to free his sword. Sean was also using his sword to pierce the goblins whilst still in a position to protect Hegard. Before anyone knew it, two goblins were instantly massacred and Hegard immediately killed the goblin to his right. After piercing his first goblin Sean also kicked the goblin away to pull his sword out, but this time around he was just swinging it left to right, in order to keep the goblins away. I see, I think Sean is left handed? Since a little while ago, he has been fighting with his left hand. Is that why he's standing a little to the left of Hegard?

With great efficiency Hegard was killing the goblins one after another. Almost all the goblins died in one stab. Occasionally he would also use a swinging attack to kill goblins that were in the right position for him to cleanly strike and slice their throat, however this kind of attack was hardly used. Only when he couldn't avoid the strikes with the club, would he block it with his sword, or it's more like he parried the club with his sword and destroyed the balance of the weak goblins following it with a pierce. Sean was also supporting Hegard quite well, and I got the feeling that he was completely absorbed in his task to ward away any of the goblins who come near Hegard's blind spot. Naturally any goblins who grew careless, would be stabbed without any mercy.

Whilst staring at this scene in blank amazement, 10 of the goblins had already died. From the look of things, both Hegard and Sean hasn't been hit by their clubs even once. Aren't they overwhelmingly strong? My army that is... As if the feeling of fear I had a little while ago was a lie, I was now in an uplifted mood. Geez, my control over my emotions are so bad. Why am I getting all scared? I only need to think calmly and look at the situation. Hegard's HP and strength is at least 10 times more than any single goblin.

Whilst Sean who was following behind Hegard was only level 7, their combined strength and agility is at least 15 times stronger than the level 2 goblins. For an adult like Hegard who was skilled with the way of the sword, even if he were surrounded by these goblins, their strength which was merely at the level of a 5 year old little girl, even if they held a weapon, they were no match for Hegard. Moreover, whilst they were trying to perform an encirclement, their cooperation and coordination with each other was quite bad, and they were basically trying to swing aimlessly.

Even if they did look a little scary, it's not like they were all that powerful... right?

Crap, there was actually one goblin who stood out from the rest, he was carrying a short spear. The spear was being pointed at Hegard and it was raising its voice to speak some kind of language. If I assumed that it was giving out instructions to its comrades, then it is likely that this particular goblin is the leader of their pack. I panicked and casted Appraisal quickly.

【

【Male/19/1/7424 Goblin Tribe, Fagu Clan】

【Condition: Excellent

【Age: Five years old】

【Level: 3】

【HP: 23(23) MP: 1(1)】

【Strength: 3】

【Agility: 4】

【Dexterity: 2】

【Endurance: 3】

Yeah, it is certainly stronger than the other goblins. It's about as strong as Mill and or Farne I suppose. Even though it is still not the strong, the fact that it has a metallic weapon, makes it unable to be underestimated... Whilst thinking such things, I was watching the battle unfold before my eyes.

「Look, I told you they'd be fine, didn't I? They have already killed 10 goblins. Our Lord is just that strong of a person, you know?」

Dice was speaking to me trying to make me feel relieved.

I replied in a suitable manner before quickly concentrating my gaze on the battle that Hegard and Sean was partaking in. It was almost like I was watching some sort of adventure action film and I was totally being fascinated at the strength of the leading main character. Another goblin just got brought down by Hegard's sword. Ah, I have actually been counting them as one person or two people, every time a goblin is killed, but if I'm not hearing incorrectly the people around me have been counting them as one animal and or two animals. This kind of thing is pretty similar to the Japanese language actually... But, why are they considered as an animal? Well, I suppose I'll ask them later.

After defeating another goblin person/animal the goblin who was acting as their leader ordered a retreat, the remaining goblins started to disperse and

scatter away in all directions. None of them were heading towards my directions so I was relieved. Dice lifted me up in his arms and placed me into the basket, and Rasegu carried me until we arrived beside Hegard.

Hegard and Sean were squatting down besides the goblin's corpses, and the corpses was torn up with the knife. Just when I was thinking, man they've got such bad taste to defile a dead corpse.... the two people beside me namely: Dice and Rasegu also pulled out their knives and they also began to approach the corpses and started to cut them apart. What in the world and for what reason are they doing this? I was just looking at their mysterious behaviour and Hegard and Sean stood up and went to another nearby corpse into order to tear it up with their knives again.

Oh yeah, I've never examined a corpse with appraisal before... as I was thinking this, I looked towards the edge where a goblin's fresh corpse has yet to be torn up, but it turned out that the status being displayed almost the same as if it were still alive. By the way when, I used appraisal on a dead corpse that was already cut up, this is what happened.

**【Corpse (Goblin Tribe)】**

**【Goblin Tribe】**

**【Condition: Excellent】**

**【Day it was Generated: 19/3/7429】**

**【Value: 10】**



【Endurance Value: 1】

Is what came out. It came out with a status window like the time, when I was using Appraisal on some sort of inanimate object. It brings me to the idea that, because they are cut up like this, they are classified as such. But what if they aren't cut up, are you telling me that they will be able to revive or something?

「My Lord, what should we do with the remaining corpses?」

Rasegu asks a question.

「If you need them, you may take them home with you」

Hegard answers Rasegu jokingly.

「After looting the demon stones from the body of these goblins, they barely hold any value so, no thank you. So, all joking aside, are we going to bury them?」

「Well, the distance between this place and the village is still actually quite far away, I think it should be fine if we just leave them here right?」

「However, the forest lizard may become attracted by the smell, and start eating them you know?」

「Still, who cares, I think it will be fine if we just leave them here, right?」

Everyone stopped cutting up the goblins and whilst resting, they were exchanging this kind of conversation.

「Alright, I will get Sharl to burn them tomorrow. This should be enough」

Hegard makes the decision and everyone started going back to work.

On the way back, I asked Hegard in relation to the “demon stones” which were mentioned a while ago. “Maseki” were also known as “demon stones” and in truth they were also known as type of goods. Other than the plant and vegetation, every living thing in this world will have one of these magical stones inside of the body, roughly positioned next to the heart. The demon stone distributes magical power within the body and crystallises itself, so the more powerful the living thing, the transparency and size of the stone will vary to signify the difference in purity and value, however, it seems the limit to the size would be around the size of a human sized fist, and in the case of large living thing like a dragon, the dragon may have 2 or 3 of these kinds of stones embedded within them. The thing I saw before when they were tearing up the corpses of the goblins, were precisely for this reason of obtaining the demonic stones from within their bodies. I was shown what it looked like, but all I saw was a blackish oval shaped stone the size of an adult finger.

When I asked why they would take this kind of thing out, he replied that demon stones were objects worth value and capable of being sold. Because it is capable of being sold, there is obviously a use for them. One of the main uses of such an object is that it can be used as material for medicine, but I hear that it can also be used as a sort of battery and is considered to be a high-grade material. Well most of the goblins were of a pretty low level, so the demon stone is also low level, and it’s not really possible to use it as a sort of magical battery After explaining all this to me, Hegard says “When we get home, I will allow you to see how Sharl bonds the demon stones together” as he laughed.

Ah, it would have been good if I used Appraisal on the demon stones... Well let's try it later when I get the chance.

Before it got really dark, we arrived back at the house. Hegard told Sharl about his day, and how he came across a group of goblins that he defeated and then retrieved the demon stones from them, and that tomorrow he wanted to dispose of the corpses, so he told her to come with him. And after saying this, he went out of the house in order to perform maintenance repairs on his sword.

After Sharl receives the demon stones she places them on the table and started to inspect them. Of course in that time, I also used appraisal on it.

【Demon stone goods (Goblin Tribe)】

【Goblin Tribe】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Day it was Generated: 19/3/7429】

【Value: 174】

【Endurance value: 2】

Out of the 13 stones that were here, the only slight differences were their values, and the rest of the stats were the same. Is that how it is? I am able to

tell what kind of living being the demonic stone spawned from? Standing up Sharl takes out a bag out from the cupboard, from here she took out one demon stone. This demon stone was about the size of a thumb and it was gray in color. The shape is much more rounder than the ones we took today. I decided to appraise it...

【Demonic stone goods】

【】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Day it was generated: 17/8/7428】

【Value: 49621】

【Endurance Value: 2】

Is what appeared. It would seem that it is a demon stone that has been combined together. The fact that it doesn't have a name of where the raw material came from, is probably because it was combined from many different species? Sharl takes the gray demon stone from her left hand and places it on top of the goblin demon stone we acquired today in her right hand, and then she tells me to watch carefully. Sharls hands glowed with a tinge of blue as the stones were being lightly rolled around each other in her hands. The 13 stones were now within her left hand and her free right hand acted as a sort of lid as it covered the stones and she moved with a rubbing motion. When she next opened her hands, the 13 stones had all merged into 1. The only thing left was the grey stone she took out a while ago. The goblin stones which were supposed to be there all disappeared without a trace.

Sharl notices that I had a weird expression on my face and she started to explain to me. Right now, what just occurred was her using magic in order to fuse together the stones into one. When I used Appraisal again on the stone, the value which was supposed to be around 49600 actually raised to a value of 51500. I see, so the value increases when you unite them... Since it was still a while until supper, I continued talking and asking Sharl about demon stones and magic. Incidentally when I asked her about the counting system, she told me that any demons or monsters that can't really communicate with humans would be counted as an 'animal' instead of a 'person'.

After that Myun finished preparations for dinner and after setting up the table I started to eat. The topic in today's dinner was of course how Hegard engaged the group of mass goblins today. Farne was feeling quite regretful that he couldn't see the awesome battle, and Sharl and Mill was laughing whilst teasing him about it. As per usual everything ended normally after dinner.

Today I was a little anxious to see if I could wake up in the middle of the night again, but worrying about such a thing is pointless, in any case I used appraisal and went to bed. It seemed that I was able to wake up during the night, but perhaps it was because I was really agitated after seeing a battle unfold before my eyes, I was a little tired and my waking time was a little bit late. Well it can't really be helped, in any case I use appraisal and head back to bed.

## Chapter 15: Offensive Magic and the Spy

The next morning, magic training was cancelled because the goblin corpses had to be properly disposed. Although it was a bit of a shame that we had to skip training, I was actually quite curious as to how they were going to use magic to incinerate the corpses.

The members were the same as yesterday, but this time, Farne, Mill and Sharl were accompanying us as well. Farne was lightly dressed with a sword attached to his waist, he was walking by himself. Mill was being shouldered by Hegard on an even bigger basket than the one I was in. As for me I was being carried alternatively by the three retainers who were serving my father— Sean, Rasegu and Dice. If we wanted to get to the area we were in yesterday, it should take us around 1 and a half hours, however because this time around, Farne was coming along with us, our pace was a little slower than before.

Farne was excited questioning the three adults and Hegard about the battle they had yesterday with the goblins, but Mill on the other hand looked relatively bored. I was just nonchalantly using appraisal whilst sitting in the basket. Passing through the dense forest, we finally arrived after walking for about two hours. The goblin's corpses was already a mess as their soft stomachs had apparently been eaten by some sort of animal.

Hegard and his three subordinates dug up a hole approximately 30 centimetres deep and collected all the goblin's corpses into the hole. With this the preparations seem to be complete. Because the hole is not very large, it only takes about 20 minutes to dig up. Sharl tells everyone to get far enough to be safe and then she tells the kids to pay attention to what she was about to do. Naturally. I wasn't going to look away.

She pointed the palm of her hands towards the corpses, extended her fingers she shoots out a faint blue light towards the corpses.

Soon after pointed her palm towards the corpses, the bodies started to catch on fire, it was quite the vigorous flame!!

The flame burns the corpses very quickly.

Sharl had a serious expression on her face as she adjusted her hands to spray the flame on to the corpses evenly. The flame created by magic is as expected different from a normal flame, the corpses not only caught fire from Sharl side of things but it also spread around to the other side. The smell of burning flesh is unpleasant, but I can only endure it for now. Farne and Mill had a grimace on their faces whilst looking at Sharl as she spout out flames from her hands.

After continuing for about five minutes, she said “I’ll take a break” and then she headed towards us. I hear that Hegard is standing on guard for anything dangerous in the surroundings and two people were patrolling the area as well.

「Right now, the magic I used was called an offensive magic “Flame Thrower”. You guys probably won’t be able to use it just yet, but at the very least, we can study a little about magic here」

As soon as Sharl said this, she began her lecture about magic.

Apparently, magic is separated by five different systems. Earth, Water, Fire, Wind and Void. The four great elements of magic is about using the four elements as the name suggests to generate: fire, water, earth and wind. For example, Sharl was using fire just now, but that fire was artificially made from

fire magic. Finally void magic is a special kind of magic and it can do a variety of things that the four elements can't accomplish. It would be more fitting to call it a multipurpose magic.

If you used the four elements magic without combining it with void magic, at best what you can do is release the four elements, therefore it is not often used by itself. For example fire magic no matter how powerful it is, is only fire in the end. Naturally, the higher the level of the magic user the ability of the fire magic will also rise accordingly, and the scale in which fire can be summoned and spread goes up. But in the end it is just fire, and you cannot manipulate it any further than that.

In order to manipulate the element to a greater extent, you need to combine it with void magic. The fire magic Sharl used a moment ago called "Flame Thrower" works by using "Merging" and "Continuing" in conjunction with fire and void magic. By the way, "Merging" is the same spell that she used to unite the demon stones together. In other words "Flame Thrower" is magic that uses fire magic to output fire, and then the fire is merged to shoot out in one direction, and then it is made to persist/continue in that form.

In any case, the use of void magic is an essential aspect of being able to freely master and manipulate the four great elements, and it is not wrong to say that it is one of the most important magic you need to learn. To begin with, the reason why we needed to practice how to flow the magic freely in our morning practice is because this exercise is used as a foundation to build on void magic.

The training of magic usually starts with perceiving the flow of magic, although I have said this before, there is a reason as to why Sharl's training starts with how to make the energy flow instead of how to perceive it. This is because being able to perceive magic is a type of minor magic: cantrip. Therefore, MP is not used up. And if she were to start here, than she would be going against great-grandfathers words, which was to expend all our MP in



practice. Minor magic has a limit to how many times you can use it each day, and MP has a limit on the MP consumption before you fall asleep, just like how when you get really hungry, you may steal someone else's food but, there is a limit to how long you can survive like that. Normally, due to the relationship between age and MP amount, people wait until they become adults before they train in magic but I think that the real reason for this is because there are some strange incidents by which a male would be really low on MP and then start attacking a female, or they would rush into the toilets to do something dirty.

Anyways, after explaining various things about void magic, Sharl told us that we should practice training magic as per usual. I was thinking that considering we were outside of the village and in a place where goblins may show up, it wouldn't be such a good idea to train in the wilderness, however Sharl said, that because we were still kids, even if a battle broke out, we wouldn't be much use so it will be fine if we were asleep. She said that because there is still some time for her to rest before going back to burning the corpses, and she can still help out with our training. After we fell asleep, we were laid down next to the root of the large tree.

By the time I woke up, the goblin's corpses had already been burned thoroughly and only bone was left over. With this, it is likely that demons and monsters won't be drawn here as there was no meat left over. Hegard and the men kicked the bones into the hole they dug up and then covered it with soil. Right now, it was a little bit of time after noon, and so we were going to have a quick lunch here before heading back home.

Because we still had plenty of time, everyone was walking at a slack pace. After walking for about one hour, we took a break. Everyone was taking a seat and after taking out their leather canteens they took a sip of water. If I am not mistaken, it was around this time yesterday that the goblins attacked, but when I thought about stuff like this, I was getting anxious of the fact that an attack may really happen, so I stopped thinking about that train of thought. Instead I

was thinking about how magic is combined together.

If the four great elements of magic are combined with void magic, I wonder if it could do something like this? Let's say we casted the "Flame Thrower" magic from before but now we also added water magic to the mix, could we make some sort of warm water shower magic? Although it may seem foolish when you first hear it, but if this was truly possible, than I can think of many things that when combined together, will make an incredibly convenient magic.

When I wanted to immediately ask Sharl about this, she told me that there was already people with this train of thought, and I hear that various combinations of magic were already being researched. I suppose this is natural, after all anyone would notice the benefits of certain potential combinations. However, Sharl also said that even if the same combination of magic were to be used, if the amount of magical power put into it is adjusted, the effects can become totally different, therefore, this has become a research topic that is essentially everlasting with limitless combinations.

After our rest ended, I became a resident to my basket again.

After around hour more hour, we returned to the village.

Farne and Mill seem to be training in the way of the sword until the evening. Farne should have been really tired from walking all day, but he's still very diligent, he's truly great...

Because we returned relatively quickly I used appraisal whenever I could. Because recently my MP has been recovering at a rate of approximately 1 MP every 5 minutes, I have been using appraisal whenever I had the spare time, when I continuously used appraisal on myself, my appraisal level went up.

When the level of my appraisal skill went to level 7, it seems that I am now able to appraise skills as well.

Now then, let's confirm my previous doubts and clear up some of the things I've had on my mind for a while now. I slowly used appraisal on Myun.

【Myunerin Tobasu/19/2/7427 Myunerin Saguaru/2/12/7409※】

【Female/21/11/7409 Tobasu Household Eldest daughter※】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: 19 years old※】

【Level: 9※】

【HP:84(84) MP:9(9)※】

【Strenght: 11※】

【Agility: 18※】

【Dexterity: 16※】

【Endurance: 10※】

【Special Skill: Wind Magic(Lv.2) ※ 】

【Special Skill: Void Magic(Lv.3) ※ 】

【Special skill: Camouflage(Lv.5 ※ )】

Fufufun, well I guessed as much.

When I used my appraisal to further look into her name of Tobasu, the sub-window that came out explained the history of my great-grandfather Samato and there was no problems. However, when I examined her name of Saguaru with my appraisal ability, this is what came out.

【Saguaru Family: A lesser retainer of the Debasu Kingdom. Founded at the 17th March 7247】

【Sudden rise to power working as a: Combat Slave, Beguri Saguaru provided distinguished services in war. (Assasinating the enemy general in the battle of Coda Valley)】

【The current family head is a person named Bondaru Saguaru who is from the sixth generation】

The smell, the smell coming out of this housemaid is really dangerous...

After levelling up my appraisal ability, I was just really happy so I used it on everyone and everything, this is when I noticed this irregularity.

Although she wasn't married, she had two names. Also the other name belonged to a completely different family. At first I thought of the possibility that Myun had already married once before. However, the fact that she was named as the Eldest daughter of the Tobasu family was weird. If she were truly married then it would display something similar to Sharl, like being the first wife or the second wife *etc.*

In addition I also made sure of this when I looked at Myun's stats with status open the other day.

At that time, I am sure that the name Myunerin Saguaru, was not in her status.

It seems that after levelling up my appraisal skill, I have been able to garner more information that would otherwise be normally hidden. Although it will still take more levels before I am able to see the particulars of certain skills, in this regard considering how fast my MP is recovering, I will only need another 2 or 3 days before it will increase in level again.

Because she had the special skill "Camouflage" many things besides her status had a ✖ symbol next to it, this probably represented the statuses that she was hiding. Other than her current condition, hasn't everything about her changed? By the way, before I reached level 7 in appraisal and was able to appraise skills, this is what came out previously.

【Myunerin Tobasu/19/2/7427 Myunerin Saguaru/2/12/7412】

【Female/29/11/7411 Tobasu Household Eldest Daughter】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: 17 years old】

【Level: 2】

【HP: 65(65) MP: 4(4)】

【Strength: 8】

【Agility: 12】

【Dexterity: 8】

【Endurance 8】

This is what was normally seen. Frankly speaking, before acquiring my abilities, I didn't really examine the dates with scrutiny to figure out if everything matched, in any case I don't think I would have been able to detect anything amiss. Nevertheless, her camouflage ability is a truly splendid ability.

Well it's fine.

At the present time, she has never caused any problems, and has never shown any malicious intent. Besides, I don't really have any evidence against her. In any case, the fact that she's using camouflage on her status window is a suspicious act, right? Even if she hasn't shown any malicious intent, just with

this fact alone, I think that it would normally be sufficient evidence. However, I cannot really refer to this fact at this point in time.

If I start denouncing that her status window has been hidden by a skill called camouflage, people will start asking me troublesome questions as to how I knew of this problem. This is a natural thing. However, I couldn't really reveal my inherent skill Appraisal at a moment's notice. If I did, then I may reveal valuable information to Myun who may actually be a potential spy of another country, and not only that, I may be shunned by the people of Bakkudo village, and I can only see a negative outcome if I were to carelessly reveal my abilities.

In the first place, I was only able to realize this fact because I have this inherent skill appraisal. This just goes to show just how powerful her camouflage skill is. It is quite interesting that the content being displayed when using status open and appraisal are slightly different. For example, I noticed that when I used appraisal, I could not only see the levels of my own abilities and skills, I could also see other people's levels and abilities. In status open's case, I can only see my own abilities. When speaking in terms of effectiveness, appraisal is by far more useful, the reason I used status open up until now, is because when appraisal was still at a low level, it couldn't see any of my special skills. From hereafter, it is unlikely that I will be using status open on anyone else, other than in the special circumstance where I have run out of MP and have no other choice.

Although I kind of wandered from the main point a little, it should be fine if I just cautiously watched over Myun for a little longer right? It seems that she has already served the Greed family for several years, and many things are still unclear, such as how she managed to slip into the family? Or the reason she has come here?

Right now I haven't got any evidence, so it will be fine if I spend some time to investigate more clearly, besides I also want to know the extent of her

camouflage ability. Because I will find out more about these things as I level up my appraisal ability, I feel like it's only a matter of time.

Anyways, I need to give more attention to Myun and her Tobasu family.



## Chapter 16: End of the Infancy Period

Five years have passed.

I have now reached 6 years of age, my appraisal skill has reached the MAX level of 9, and my MP has grown to 5284. I also started my sword training last year. In terms of my magical energy, it would not be an exaggeration to say that I am at a super human level.

The four great elements have all reached a level of 5 and my void magic has reached a level of 6. Sharl's fire magic and water magic, including her void magic were at level 5, so I have already exceeded her level.

I was concealing my abilities from Sharl, so in her knowledge, I was actually still a little bit inferior to her. Even so, I am considered a prodigal existence.

My current level was still at level 2. There is a reason why it has only gone up by 1.

When my appraisal skill reached level 8, I could see all my experience that I have accumulated, including the required numerical values to level up. Why was I able to know that level 9 was the MAX level achievable? This is because the moment I hit level 9, it did not display that I was level 9 instead it showed the words MAX.

The experience value I needed in order to reach level 2 was 2500 EXP points.

By the way, if I worked extremely hard on my sword training, until the palm of

my hands were covered in blisters, I would accumulate approximately 2 experience points in a single day. If I trained normally whilst avoiding blisters from forming on my hands, then I would only gain about 1 EXP point.

Therefore, I spent as much as 5 years in order to finally climb to level 2.

I thought that once I levelled up, everything about my ability would increase drastically, however, what occurred was that my MP went up by 5 and my strength went up by 1. In all honestly, rather than increasing my MP value by 5, I would have much preferred that my other abilities increased in value.

I was so convinced that my stats would go up evenly, and I was so excited about nearing my level up but now that this occurred, I just felt like an idiot. Although I was approaching a mental age of 50 years old, it couldn't be helped that I was still extremely excited about my level up.

At that particular day, I was training diligently in the way of the sword, and the moment I felt that the sword was easier to swing, I had a premonition that I had levelled up, I quickly used appraisal on myself to determine that I had indeed increased to level 2, but after seeing that my strength values and my endurance values barely increased I was heavily disappointed.

On the evening of that night, I was practicing my magic continuously, and I used appraisal on my Level up sub-window, it was at that time that I finally understood the meaning behind the sub-window.

The sub window stated: When you level up, the ability you used the most before levelling will be used as a basis and placed on a position of 1st to 6th in order to determine which 6 abilities will rise in value.

If I only trained in my MP and my Strength, then other abilities would not be able to rise in value. Up until now, I have never experienced my HP dropping, not only that I have never been in a real fight before, so I have never needed to use my Agility to evade any blows either. Naturally, I have never needed to switch targets or dexterously move around whilst I was merely doing my practice swings.

Right now, I was contemplating as to how I would tackle this problem in the future.

Well apart from this, because I levelled up, my Minor Magic: Cantrip also increased in the amount of times I could use it and I have been able to use this to my advantage and consistently wake up at 12 AM, so this was really helpful.

Although it took roughly 1 year before I was able to perfect this, right now, I have no problems in waking up in the middle of the night.

And it was a really simple matter of using void magic to instantly expend all my mana and faint back to sleep.

Repeating this behaviour every single day, the amount of MP I had at my disposal had increased by a tremendous amount.

Furthermore, Farne's MP rose to a value of 329 all according to my schedule, and Mill's MP rose to 855 points as well. Although Sharl seems to be surprised by the time their MP reached a value of 10, she managed to keep whatever she was thinking to herself and continued on with the magical training to expend their MP.

At that night, Sharl was truly excited at the fact that her children's MP values were increasing so steadily and she reported her findings to Hegard and created her own hypothesis in the matter.

Hegard became silent after hearing about the progress his children was making, but he did comment on the fact that Grandpa Samato was not that bright in terms of magical usage. In any case, because the increase in MP can only mean a good thing for the children, he wanted us to continue our training.

At that time, I was still a baby, so I was sleeping in my parent's room and I could overhear their conversation.

Although I was getting terribly nervous as they continued their conversation, they didn't even refer to me, and I could remember feeling a sense of relief in my memory.

From that day onwards, we started to practice in the place where nobody could see us, it was one of the offices in the main building (I thought that it was some kind of attic but apparently it was an office) Well my parents probably wanted to keep this matter a secret from others.

At least for me, this was a convenient thing. It's just that because we were in a closed room, there is not many chances for us to practice fire magic. In the end, Farne didn't even bother to learn to make use of fire magic, and Mill was only up to ignition type fire magic.

Because Farne had already reached 13 years of age, he pretty much stopped his training for increasing his MP values and he was more concentrated on increasing the level of his elemental magic, he mainly practiced the use of earth, water and void magic.

Even though he limited himself to these branches of magic, he was still proficient in attacking magic and he could even do slight healing magic. Also, he was able to increase the level of these elements and his earth and water magic level's reached level 3 whilst his void magic reached level 4.

Although I felt that it wasn't really a drastic increase, considering the fact that we had zero actual combat experience and was just training in seclusion, it was more than good enough for the average standard. Well one of the main factors for his improvement is likely because of his abundant amount of MP and he could practice for longer than normal.

Hegard was more than satisfied with Farne's progress, he was proficient in healing magic and he could use the sword at an average level of skill, and in the future, Farne would be able to easily defend the village. Even if he had to go to war, with his current capabilities it would be really hard for him to die in battle, and this was ideal for him if he were to become Hegard's successor as a lord.

By next year, he would be really close to becoming an adult, and he would get enrolled to Webdosu's order of the knights as a lesser warrior for a period of two years, and after this period he would formally be recognised as the boss of our region and he would be granted a suitable wife so that he could be prepared to take succeed the family.

On the other hand, after Mill reached the age of 10, she had become obsessed with the path of magic. After morning magical practice, she would without fail expend all of her MP.

She had already passed the age of 10 and even though she was training diligently she could only raise her MP by about 3, considering the fact that she

already had a huge amount of MP of more than 800, this kind of training was to be frank, insignificant for Mill, however, she herself had wanted to devote herself to this type of training, so I didn't really need to go out of my way to stop her.

However, Sharl did give Mill a warning that out in the real world, she should at least keep half of her MP ready at all times because you never knew what you would encounter in times of need, and since hearing this advice, I could see that Mill had become hesitant in completely expending her MP.

Mill's current level in regards to her magic's was: level 4 for earth magic, level 4 for water magic, level 1 for fire magic and level 5 for void magic. She showed a bigger potential for magic than Farne, but I suppose this can be accredited to the fact that she had 3 times the amount of MP that Farne possessed and she was able to train in magic for at least 3 times longer.

Mill was apparently yearning to become a magician just like Sharl, although she was very diligent in magical training and she always listened to her mother whom she idolized, she also did not neglect her sword training.

Because I was able to acquire the four great elements at such an early juncture, I was able to combine all the elements of magic including void magic to learn a magic called "Anti-Magic Field".

The reason I wanted to learn this first was because it could erase magic generated from most types of magic. Furthermore, this "Anti-Magic Field" is something that expended a huge amount of MP, the reason for this is because you needed to be able to use all types of magic and invoke them at the same time. The interesting thing about this magic is that if you continuously used it, you could use up to more than 5000 MP in a span of less than 10 minutes, and whilst you didn't gain a significant amount of experience, because you used all

types of magic, you would accordingly level up in all types of magic simultaneously.

Additionally, Farne had already started to hold a real sword, however Hegard still stays that he has a long way to go, Mill had been improving steadily in the way of the sword and she was now sparring with wooden swords in a mock combat type training.

Because only 1 year had passed since I started my sword training, I was limited to doing my practice swings and creating blisters in my hand every day. In all honesty, considering my previous life training, I was more specialised in using the modern martial art of the bayonet so I would have preferred to train using a short spear or something.

Right now, Hegard and Sharl had completely understood the mechanics of increasing one's MP and how they needed to still be in their childhood.

It's just a shame that Sharl who was a magician, only had a limited MP of 44 which was mainly gained through aging, and so she decided to keep this method a secret within our family.

Although one could not accurately determine their own MP values just by using Status Open, Sharl seems to be able to make an educated guess, just from the amount of magic consumption each spell took thereby determining a pretty accurate estimate of her MP values.

However, in terms of my abilities, she could not grasp the full extent of my MP.

Well considering that she had to guess an aggregate amount of MP at least 100 times more than her own, it was probably really difficult to do so.

In any case, this particular discovery about magic was treated with a high amount of secrecy and Sharl was telling Farne, Milly and I to never disclose the amount of MP we had to outsiders and unless we were practicing Minor Magic: Cantrip we needed to be careful so that others won't get suspicious.

In terms of my family situation, this pretty much sums up the situation, so let's move on to the society changes.

Bakkudo village had a population of approximately 430 people, and if you included the Greed household which was reigning supreme in this area, there was a total of 62 houses.

Under the supervision of the lord, there was eight households that were considered as samurai families and was part of the military personnel.

Other than this, there was also the free folk under Shiemi-obaasan and the wolf clan that Kelly was in.

The rest of the houses were basically agricultural workers. The village didn't really have any shops or inns or liquor stores etc...

In this area, the free people gathered nearby, where Shiemi-obaasan was running her medical centre.

When someone wanted to come to the village in order to stay over, they would be sent to one of the lesser samurai families for lodgement or if they



were more important guests they might be sent into the Greed household.

Other than properties of land, the agricultural workers were able to have other types of properties. Although I'm not sure if it was a regular thing, it seems that they were also given a salary.

Also, not to mention things like marriage, the lords and samurai families didn't really interfere with them creating their own homes, clothes or agricultural machinery, and anything they needed for their everyday life was able to be kept as their own property without any problems.

Also, there is no problem with allowing their children to inherit the property that they have built up.

However, when there is a marriage between the agricultural worker classes, there is still a lot of uncertain points as to which child would receive the rights of succession.

Slaves also existed in this world and although the word slave may seem like a gloomy way of life, in actual fact there was no unjust amount of manual labour imposed upon them. You were able to purchase slaves at a relatively low price, even so for those agricultural workers who were not yet able to afford a slave, it would take several years before they were able to purchase one.

After saving up for so many years and finally acquiring a slave, it is unlikely for any of them to mistreat their slaves as it would cause an unreasonable amount of loss for them.

To give you a picture of the current slave system, you can just imagine a

peasant at the present age of Japan.

It wasn't really a miserable circumstance whereby the majority of them were being exploited by their owners, it is more like they were an employee who works at an agricultural company.

Well in a sense, they did do some heavy labour if you were to compare it to modern times, they were kind of like black label workers, however considering that in this earth, once the outside sky darkens, they cannot do anymore work, and they were able to retire for the night, it wasn't actually so bad.

Even within the Greed Household, we owned several slaves, right now only two households in the village hadn't acquired any slaves.

In a word, this literally means that more than 80 percent of the inhabitants in the village of Bakkudo owned slaves, and to be honest I was really shocked at this fact, and once again, I felt really lucky that I wasn't transmigrated into this world as part of the servant class.

The thing is, if you were born a slave, you would actually need to work for a very long period in your life in order to get rid of your status, before you were allowed to migrate and travel out of your plot of land.

If you were a slave, you didn't have to pay any taxes. The obligation to pay taxes were the duty of the free folk. Although the price is at 1 gold coin per free folk, because I didn't really understand the value of money, I can't really say whether this is expensive or cheap.

For commoners who owned a plot of land, they would be imposed a levy on

the size per square meter of land they had. Wheat is basically grown in most of the fields and as much as 60 percent is claimed as tax.

As for the production, last year's production value is used as the standard value. If you claimed a new plot of land, you would be exempted from tax for a period of 5 years. Also, there is also a poll tax for those who owned slaves, but I am not sure about the amount of money required.

After the lord collects all the taxes from the people, the lord himself has to pay a 60 percent tax to the superior feudal lord.

The remaining amount could be used for daily life and infrastructure maintenance or improvement of your own territory, after allotting the money to breeding of horses for war, and then training the men as soldiers for battle, I dare say that not a lot is left over from the tax money.

After fighting the Debasu Kingdom for such a long period of time, it could be said that the amount of expenses for war accumulated for several years is no small amount.

This was pretty much all the information I collected thus far.

Although gathering information is always an essential part to life, at this early point in time, I concluded that training my body will become the most important investment I could make for the future, for five whole years, I had concentrated on strengthening my magic and my body.

Even so I could not stand idly as I watched the very young slaves and the elderly slaves were working so hard and yet they were doing it so inefficiently,

so I showed them the proper way to thresh the crops.

The method of threshing that I taught them was originally invented in the Edo period of Japan, and because the efficiency of threshing had improved rapidly, I was heavily praised by Hegard.

I have been observing for any suspicious actions made by Myun every single day, but she wasn't making any suspicious movements, and I could not get any leads in this matter at all.

Because it's not that good of an idea to be in constant worry and digging for trouble, I decided to proceed more slowly, and just obtain as much information as I could without her realizing about it.

I managed to obtain some information in regards to how Myun came about into serving our family, but there has been no concrete evidence of her planning anything suspicious yet.

Eight years ago, or another way to put it is 2 years before I was born, there was a skirmish in the border of the Debasu Kingdom happening, and Dangle who was Tobasu's master at the time had seemingly picked up a war orphan.

Dangle Tobasu was approaching his fifties at the time (and now he was 57 years of age), in a previous battle, he had already lost his succeeding son and it was obvious that if things continued to go any further, he would be left without a successor.

His parents had already died, and his wife had also passed away due to the epidemic that my grandfather took home, and perhaps because he became

really lonesome he took home a war orphan.

Surveying the results of the battlefield after the skirmish had ended, he discovered an absentminded girl standing in the midst of the battle field right beside a soldier's corpse, I heard that it was at this time, that he discovered Myun and took her home.

In this world known as Orth, it was actually quite a common thing to adopt a son in order to take over the estate or even give succession rights to a son-in-law.

Well Dangle probably was thinking along these lines. Anyhow, Myun was taken in as his adopted daughter.

Hegard probably felt sympathy for the fact that she was a war orphan and permitted her to serve him as a housemaid, and I think that he even had thoughts of marrying her off to someone's second son.

If my guess is correct, he had plans to marry Myun off to Dice who was the second son of the Dubois family.

However, because Dice was planned to be married to another daughter as of four years later, Myun was still her own person.

Because her status window displayed that she was 22 years of age, she was still in a marriageable age.

She is still working very solemnly as a housemaid, and although she seems to be working with heartfelt sincerity, she still hasn't disclosed the matter about

her camouflage.

Moreover, when I occasionally observe her with my appraisal ability, I could tell that her experience was going up in tens or even hundreds of EXP points.

It makes me truly wonder, how she is accumulating that amount of EXP points.

## Chapter 17: Earning Money

So far within these five years, all I have managed to contribute to the village of Bakkudo is the creation of the threshing tool used to more efficiently thresh the crops. Even so, considering that the efficiency of threshing improved by leaps and bounds, it has certainly become a great contribution, however, considering that the words I made up using my great-grandfather was “Continue to go around the territory with your father and try to search for methods in order to develop the domain, until you are able to start training in the sword” it probably wasn’t a sufficient amount of progress.

It’s not like I didn’t have any plans for development, but I could not really execute sophisticated plans very easily. Especially because Myun is here, I don’t really want to rush things. Well the threshing machine I invented is like a huge comb with inverted rakes, it is a pretty standard invention that allows you to more efficiently thresh the crops in bigger amounts, but at the same time it isn’t something a commoner could say “Oh that’s a pretty good idea you got there, but if it’s to that extent I could have thought of it”. Even if I invented an extraordinary tool using my memory of the modern era, I may be treated as an anomaly where people would start to think “I have no idea where this kid gets his ideas from, I think he’s dangerous” and for safety purposes, I would prefer it if I could avoid that kind of possibility. (Japanese Threshing Machine Explanation Image)

The direction this world seems to prefer is not something which looks extravagant, but more of something which is simple and effective to use. If this theory is true then as expected the best answer would be to use domesticated animals to farm. If I am able to introduce domesticated animals as a way to cultivate the land, it will not only make it significantly easier, because it will be possible to perform deeper ploughing of the land, it will increase the amount of produce available. Right now, the norm within Bakkudo village is to harvest crops twice a year, this is because we are using human hands to plough the soil

and only the outer surface can be cultivated as a result, this leads to the soil being harder than normal and because the atmosphere is not optimal, there is insufficient nitrogen and the root of the crops doesn't extend easily. (TL: This novel is making me research farming terms hehe, The nitrogen cycle is a cycle in which atmospheric nitrogen is converted into different organic compounds, it is one of the most crucial natural processes to sustain living organisms, in this cycle bacteria in the soil process atmospheric nitrogen into ammonia, and this is what plants need in order to grow)

Although creating something like a farm tractor is going overboard, if it is one's where the tool is pushed by animals, it can definitely be done, and from what I heard, this has already been done in some places. In any case, rather than creating a tractor and using a machine, it is much better and plausible to use domesticated animals as the form of dynamic force. As long as I can clear the financial barriers, I will be able to introduce domestic animals to the village, at the very least I will be able to introduce the animals to the eight samurai families and this will considerably increase the efficiency and improvement of cultivating the land.

At any rate, if I needed to develop the plough invention from scratch that would be easy, or if some form of invention involving the plough and animals were already made within Marquis Webudosu's territory then I could also just purchase it. Another thing is if I purchase an already completely plough invention with the animal, I may need to adjust certain things to improve the efficiency. Lastly, as long as I could acquire the oxen and horses to pull the plough, I could make huge innovations which will help to develop the village.

Moreover there also an issue that needs to be resolved in regards to feeding the domesticated animals with the pasture. But if I implement the three seasonal system of rotating crops based on the season there is a potential to increase the amount of crops we can yield and therefore, as a substitute for the grass, I can plant clovers to feed the animals instead. My household has three



horses, and considering I have 300 hectares of agricultural land to cultivate, even if I started to plant clovers in 1/3 of the land, it would already be sufficient to feed these horses as it would be impossible for them to eat it all up. I will probably need to survey if there is already farmers within Marquis Webudosu's territory that have already introduced the three seasonal crop rotation method. When I think of the level of civilisation in this world, I think it is probably at this kind of level. In any case, whilst I may need to do substantial research about farming such as the optimal season in which to plant certain seeds, and or grow certain crops, if I succeed in the implementation of this system, it is likely to have a drastic positive impact on development of the land.

Implementing something of this scale will require a much larger sum of money compared to just inventing the threshing tool, but as they say, extreme measures will yield extreme results. Even if I wanted to bring this proposition forward, after all it's about me trying to develop the territory so it isn't really something that I can get scolded for. Right now I am confident to say that my business acumen and knowledge is better than your average shopkeepers and even royalty. My biggest weakness is the fact that I don't have any capital money, though this can't really be helped. Up until now, I have hardly ever used cash, and I have never even been sent out on an errand to go by myself to say purchase goods from Shiemi-obaasan. Should I just come out straightforward and bring this idea with my father?

「Father, I have an idea in regards to the farming in the territory. Could you please listen to my story?」

「Hm? Alright, what is it?」

During Lunch time at around mid-day... I thought it would be a good idea to talk after we had eaten a nice lunch and our bellies had been satisfied. After inviting Hegard to the main office room, I began to speak about my idea.

「Although we are working in the fields, the system we have in place right now is to manually use the hoe and the spade to cultivate the fields, right? However, if we were to continue using this method of manual labour, the men would need to exert a tremendous amount of strength to dig deeper in order to cultivate crops more efficiently」

「Well, I suppose that's true, but what of it?」

I grabbed a drawing board like object and used an agalmatolite to draw an image in order to better explain my idea. (TL: you can think of agalmatolite as a sort of chalk that he's using to write stuff) This works by using Minor Magic:Cantrip in order to "Polish" the chalk like stone so that it can be used to write on note pads or blackboards etc, and it is a truly priceless item in this day and age. It is also possible to wipe it off like chalk so it's also really convenient.

「If we can utilize oxen's and horses in Webudosu's territory, then we will be able to solve this particular problem. Rather than using a person to plough the fields using an animal will yield at least twice the result, not only will it increase the depth but it will also increase the speed. With the additional time gained as a result, we can use it to further develop the land」

「I think that you've mentioned this in the past, and I believe I've made myself clear at that time, but domestic animals aren't going to come to us free of charge. If we have the animals, we will also need the pasture to feed them. And this kind of cost is not something that we can afford to maintain」

Hegard answered as if he understood the entirety of my idea and its disadvantages.

「Today, I've also thought of a method in order to maintain the domestic animals with sufficient food. If I am not mistaken, right now, Bakkudo village harvests their crops twice a year, one part will plant things like: wheat, rye, beans etc and it will alternate as the farmers grow two or more crops in one field, is this correct?」

As I said this, I continued to draw on the blackboard depicting the various states of our current farming system.

「My plan is to improve our current system. For example, if we move the wheat to this plot of land. Then we move beans to this plot of land. We can grow pasture in this plot of land, and by splitting it into three this  $\frac{1}{3}$  plot of pasture will be more than sufficient to feed the animals even giving us excess food」

「Fumu」

「The first plot of land will grow: wheat, the second plot of land will grow beans. After harvesting the beans, we can immediately plant pasture on top of it. And after the land properly cultivates the pasture, the moment we harvest it, we can replace it with wheat. On the third plot of land because animals will be eating pasture, we will have plenty of animal excrement to use as fertilizer for the crops, and this will ensure the land grows fertile」

「Continue」

「Yes, I believe that in order to facilitate this process of farming, I will include animals to perform the labour. If we do use the animals, the amount of time we need to work will drastically reduce and as a result we can expand and create even bigger plot of lands」

When Hegard erases the words from the blackboard he approached me with a look of admiration on his face.

「You've thought this out really well. Although the process may be a little different from what you mentioned, I believe that I have a method in which the results will be approximately the same. However.....」

「However?」

「Whilst it will be possible to purchase more horses. If I wanted to purchase the horses, I would obviously need money. About 8 years ago, in order to keep the Debasu Kingdom in check for their border transgressions we had to send an army to depart to the outskirts of our border. And it is likely, that this kind of event will occur again sometime soon. For that purpose, right, now we cannot afford to spend a huge sum of money. If we were to implement your plan, it would likely take many years before we will yield the profits from purchasing the horses」

Darn it! I completely forgot to include war in the equation. In this world, skirmishes occur quite often between the different kingdoms. Whilst there was rarely any events which required an all-out war between the kingdoms, small skirmishes apparently occurred on a yearly basis. Every time this happened, someone who was in a position of above an earl, within their territory will be required to dispatch a small army. Whilst Marquis Webudosu has a small scale army, if it was lacking in any way, the backup troops would come from the lesser nobles. Whilst it wasn't really a rotation system, Marquis Webudosu would to a certain extent sequentially pick from the lords under him to participate in the war.

Any lords who were called to battle by the Marquis would then need to create an armed force and use lesser nobles to dispatch an army. In Bakkudo village, I hear that there are around 10 lesser nobles under my father's command. Because you are normally called at an interval of several years, it is a popular thing to save money for military expenses when you are not called out.

What should I do? It's not like I didn't have a trick up my sleeve to use, but if possible I wanted to save this hidden-play until it was necessary to use. Nevertheless, it was true that we needed money right this instant. Additionally, if I used my secret cards here, to a certain extent it will be a good learning experience for me. Whilst I still need to remain in this Bakkudo village, there is still plenty of things I can get accustomed to. Well I suppose it will be fine to use it then.

「Money is the issue isn't it.....? I understand. Please wait a moment」

Is it finally time for me to use my trump card? Well I will be forced to use it sooner or later, so I think that it will be a good chance to use it here. I left it in the storage room, and whilst going to retrieve it, I was thinking about certain things. Will this be considered something that is way above and beyond the current technology? No, it's already been discovered, although I am the one who discovered it, I used legitimate means to find it, and so it should be fine right? After persuading myself like this, I obtained the thing and returned to Hegard.

「What? What is that ?」

I placed one white and one black object on top of the desk.

And I proceeded to pick up the white object.

「This is a condensation of the sap that is released from a certain tree growing in the southwest woods of Bakkudo village. I give the name of this object “rubber”」

That’s right, before I started my sword training, I had to travel around the vicinity of Bakkudo village with Hegard, and this is when I discovered rubber. The moment I found this tree, I was so happy that I jumped with joy. Naturally when I found it I had a nonchalant air as I muffled down my excitement, but within my own mind, I was truly jumping for joy, like an excited kid unfit for my real age. When you gather the sap from this tree and let it harden, it will become this kind of white rubber like material.

「Fumu, it feels kind of flexible and it’s quite soft. Oh? Ohh, if I pull on it, it can expand? This object, has elasticity and it even expands and contracts, this is a very interesting thing. However, even with such a thing, what on earth do you plan to do with it?」

「Father, next please take a look at this」

I handed him the black rubber this time around.

「Mu, this object is quite hard. It is clearly very different from the white one. Whilst it seems to retain a little bit of elasticity, it doesn’t expand and contract as well as the white one..... Al, is this what you call rubber?」

「Yes, that’s right. The black one is a combination of boiling the sap from the tree with a stone like material from the mountain in the north to harden it」

Even in modern times, rubber is a very important strategic material that can be used for a multitude of purposes. Even whilst I was in the Japanese Defense Academy, this fact was driven into me all the time. Gathering the sap from a rubber tree when you combine it with sulphur, and boil them together, it will be able to maintain a bit of its elasticity whilst also being hardened. As long as you didn't need to mass produce this, then we don't need any special technology to create it. As long as you had a usual frying pan, the sap from the rubber tree and some sulphur, then technically, even a child could make this object. Although the amount which is mixed together needs to be adjusted, it's a really simple process of just adding more to the mix.

I lifted up the black rubber and brought special attention to it.

「I believe that as of now, only Bakkudo village is capable of creating this particular type of rubber. Father, would you be able to see what kind of usage this rubber will have for us?」

Even if I say so myself, I was talking in a really haughty manner.

Not only that, Hegard didn't really have a preconception of rubber before I introduced it to him right now.

Although I felt completely disgusted at the need to manipulate my own father with my knowledge in these types of matters, the only one who is able to decide whether the village will manufacture this product is Hegard. I needed to create a good impression of the product.

And so I piled up even more convincing words....

## Chapter 18: Rubber

「Certainly this thing called rubber is really interesting. However, I doubt that something like this could be changed into profits that quickly. Hmm, the thing I can think off the top of my head for this kind of product would be to create it into some sort of storage device where it can store normally fragile products and protect them whilst being transported.....Or perhaps another use for it is to make it into sturdy grip for the base of the sword or farming implements. Other than that.... I'm not too sure what else it can be used for」

Hegard seems to have taken a liking to the tactile sensations of the rubber, he was playing around with the white rubber and he wasn't really paying much attention to the black rubber I lifted in my hands. His answer was sufficiently good. Although he missed some of the potential uses it can be created into, but considering that he had no prior knowledge of the thing known as rubber, it would already be hard enough for someone to come up with the things he did. Well I suppose it's also because he's a lord of the village, and it is inevitable for him to be used to critical thinking and finding solutions to potential problems.

「When I first found this object, I also didn't have a good idea of what it can be used for. When I first touched the sap that drips from the tree, I merely thought that "wow this is sticky" and didn't really think much else of it. There was this one time where the sticky sap dried out and as a result it actually became springy in texture. And thinking that this must have some sort of use, I played around with it to find more breakthroughs. And that was the first time I managed to create that white rubber」

「Ahh, Incidentally, when we were going out for our patrol's around the village together, I vaguely remember that you brought a small bucket. Is that what that was..... So, how exactly do you make this product? How much time does it take to make?」



I started by explaining the chronology of events and how I managed to obtain rubber.

「It doesn't really take much time to make. The sap I was talking about, even if you just leave it as it is, it will naturally harden itself, but in order to make it as hard as the rubber I made, it does take a little more time. Moreover, if you don't use the proper methods then only a part of it will harden or only the surface will harden. Additionally when you light a bon fire to burn the twig of the tree, you may notice a light brown fluid coming out of the tree.

There is also this one time where I accidentally spilled the light brown fluid into the sap, and the sap immediately started to harden, therefore I got curious and used magic to fiddle around with it. And, as a result of trying out a variety of earth magic, water magic, fire magic and void magic I managed to figure out that the moment the sap gets dry it will immediately harden all the way to the inside」

Naturally the story of me using a bonfire and what not were completely made up stories. I wanted vinegar but our house didn't really have any, and it was not possible for me to just start fermenting beer in order to create vinegar as I would need to obtain their approval by explaining the fermentation process in detail. Because I couldn't really help it, I could only wring out the fluids from the tree in order to make do. After obtaining the light brown fluids from the tree, I used magic in order to create acetic acid. I explained to my father how the dryness helped with the hardening process, when in actual fact, it is more accurate to say that through combination of chemical particles mixing with each other, a change occurred, well it would be really troublesome to explain the whole process but it should be fine if I tell him about it some other time, right?

「Ahh, that's true, I know you brothers have a lot of magical reserves..... In

normal circumstances you would only use desiccation magic against certain types of monsters so that you can dry out their skins..... I believe that it should be fine because it's you, but you've made sure that no one else saw you in the process of doing this, right?」

「Yes, I did all of this within the storage room inside the house, so there shouldn't be any problems of that nature. However, if we were to simply dry out the sap, then it will possess a high amount of rubbish and garbage mixed in it, thus it is must better to filter out the sap by cleansing it with water and using linen cloth as a filter to remove the dirty stuff and only then should we start to dry the sap in order to attain the a better quality. And the results of filtering as much of the rubbish out of the sap as possible, is that you will be able to create the white rubber over there」

「Is that so? Let me teach you a little, at a time like this, the word you want to use instead of “rubbish” is “impurities”. In any case, the feeling of this product sticking to your hand is truly pleasant」

In this kind of manner, Hegard was trying to teach me certain words or phrases. This is probably the way Hegard taught his children, I often caught him teaching Mill or Farne in a similar fashion. I think that his ardent zeal in teaching his children is quite the good thing. Although that may be, does he really like the feeling of rubber this much? Since a little while ago, Hegard had just been fiddling around with the white rubber.

「“Impurities” is it? I understand. Well, let me tell you more about this rubber. This rubber can expand and stretch and when it shrinks it will return to its former shape. However, if you used a force too powerful, and you stretch it beyond its limits it will naturally break」

「I see, I see.....」

The moment he heard that Hegard started to use his strength in order to stretch out the crude rubber. He was level 15 and he relied on his strength to pull the rubber. Ahh, I should probably stop him before, it breaks and he gets hit by the recoil of the rubber.

「Father, if you go any further then that, it will surely snap. If it snaps, the rubber will shrink vigorously and you may get hit by the recoil and it will hurt」

「Ohh? Is that so? Even so, I want to test it out. Is it alright if I break this rubber?」

「Well I don't really mind it, but.....」

Ohh, this is amazing, its thickness is only about 1 cm, and its length is about 14~15 cm but it's able to stretch all the way up to 1 m long. Ah, it broke.

Bacchin!

「Ouch!! This really does hurt...」

「That's why I told you... The white one's main characteristic is that it is quite soft and it can expand and contract relatively well. Even with just that, I believe that it has a sufficient amount of uses」

「Nn~ You think so? Other than what you just said previously, are you sure people won't just want to use it to play around with it?」

「Well, for instance, it can be used like this」

After saying this, I took the biggest piece of raw rubber which had just been torn apart by Hegard and brought out a knife. I started to cut the mass of rubber with a knife into long and slender strings.

「We can also make a long and slender string out of the rubber, like this. And then, make it into a ring like shape, we can form a waistband for trousers and this will save us time from having to tie our pants every single day」

「I agree that it is convenient, but I still don't think that is enough to become profitable」

Hegard spoke to me with a little bit of disappointment in his face.

「I suppose that may be. If that was the extent of its usage then I would also agree that it is merely a little convenient. However, this is only one example of the usage of rubber that I have thought about. But what if I made this string a little thicker」

This time around, I spliced out the rubber but made it around 1 cm thicker. And a string about the length of 10 cm was created. After cutting the rubber into a string I passed it on to Hegard whilst continuing to speak.

「To be honest, it would be better if it was a little longer but because this is just an example, it should be fine」

Next I pulled out a Y shaped tree twig from the back of my right pants pocket, and then I pulled out a pebble from the front of my right pants pocket. This Y

shaped object was a Slingshot. Attached to the slingshot was an elastic band which had the same sort of thickness as the one I just carved out, but was around 30 cm in length. I set the pebble in the slingshot. Folded up the window to open it and sling shot the pebble outside the window.

「Ohh!? It seems to work like a simple version of a bow....? But what about the power?」

Hegard spoke with both a little shock and admiration at the same time.

「This elastic band was made using the same rubber I showed you. The only difference is the one I cut just now is a little shorter than this one. The strength will depend on the thickness and length of the elastic band, in addition to how long you want to stretch it, the other factor that needs to be taken into consideration is the size of the rock or pebble used. With the slingshot I have right now, unless you were able to aim and get a direct hit on to their eyes, if it hit a human being, it probably wouldn't cause much damage」

「I see, I understand....So this is something that can be adjusted depending on the circumstances...」

Although Hegard had only seen me use this once, it seemed that he understood a little of what the slingshot is capable of if it is improved.

「That's right. This rubber will be able to output more force if we increase the thickness and length of the elastic band, also the size of the tool can be increased as well, and we don't necessarily have to use a twig to create a slingshot, we can even use metal as the components for the parts. But when we do something like this, it will become a lot bigger and heavier as well. In conclusion, we would need to create a rubber that was more durable and that

still retained its elasticity」

「I see. So the more durable one is this black looking rubber?」

「Yes, however to tell you the truth, the black rubber is one of my failed experiments」

「Oh? How come you purposefully brought a failure here?」

Hegard asked me in a curious tone. It's reasonable though.

「This black rubber had to be made with a similar size and so I tried to add various other things to the mix to potentially improve it... 」

「In the end, did you manage to do it? 」

Geez, he's so impatient. Well I suppose it can't be helped. I understand the feeling.

「Whilst it wasn't at the best standard, I did manage to do it. But turned a slight brownish color. I did this by mixing the sap before it dried out and turned hard, with a stone I found in the northern mountains, I first grinded the stone into powder and then mixed them together bit by bit」

I took out a brown colored elastic band from my pocket. Hegard puts out his hands so I handed it over to him.

「Hm? I thought that you said the black one is the one that had mixed materials? Well, never mind..... In any case, this one is a lot thinner than the previous one, isn't it? However, this one also stretches much better. Not only that, the power it outputs when it shrinks back is also stronger」

「We can also use this thinner brownish colored band in a similar fashion」

I took out another sling shot from the left back pocket.

「Mu, this is much smaller. And yet, the strength of this particular band seems to be stronger than the previous one」

It seems that Hegard was pleasantly surprised as he spoke. Then, shall I go to the main subject?

「Although I do have plans for the other types of rubber I just showed you, my main object lies in the black one which I have stated is a bit of a failure. This brown colored elastic band is something I made whilst experimenting, it is essentially an improved version of the white elastic band. However, my true objectives lie with black rubber. This black rubber doesn't really stretch very well, and because I had to mix a lot of ingredients into it, it has become slightly heavier, nevertheless, it is extremely robust. I believe that if I can perfect this black rubber, I can find plenty of uses for it」

「What do you mean by this? If you say that the black rubber, doesn't really stretch very well, and it is heavier than both the white rubber and the brown rubber, isn't it obvious that the other types of rubber are better? Even if you say the black one is more robust, can't we just grab a more durable tree or wood as the base?」

Well it's natural for Hegard to think like this because, in this world called Orth, there has never been any rubber products in the market. I haven't really explained much of the special characteristics of rubber so I suppose he wouldn't know much about it.

「Well at first glance it may appear that this black rubber doesn't have many avenues for its usage. However, whilst it isn't as flexible as the others, it's not like it has lost all of its elasticity. I noticed it whilst I was making it, and what I discovered was that the more ingredients I mixed to make the rubber, it would reduce the elasticity of the product, however at the same exact time, whenever it lost a little bit of elasticity, it would also become more robust and durable. And what's really interesting is that the durability of the rubber, depending on how it is made, has the potential to completely exceed the durability of the wood. Another important detail, is that because it doesn't completely lose all of its elasticity, to a certain extent, it can be formed to various shapes」

「Ok, well I don't completely get it, but you told me that it can become more durable than wood, is this true?」

Oh, is that where he took the bait? But please let me just continue on with my explanation.

「Yes, it's true, then please allow me to explain to you the various uses I have come up with for these rubber products. First let me start with the white rubber, this is made by merely filtering the sap and then hardening it, I will call this 'raw rubber', and I haven't really found much use for it. In any case, the things I've thought up is that you can use it to place a thin layer over a horse's saddle, or create it into a belt kind of shape and attach it to something, and of course using it on bottom of boots and or shoes to act as a sort of cushioning, which will make it much softer and easier to walk with.....Ah and naturally it can also be made into shoe padding to be inserted into the shoe itself. Whilst it is fine to put it outside of the shoe, due to how soft it is, it may easily get



damaged.

The next one I will talk about is the brownish colored rubber, this rubber is more durable and elastic than the raw rubber and because of this, it is also able to produce more force. However, at the same time, it is easily cut using a sharp edged tool. The way we can use this brown rubber, is just like I mentioned previously, we can use it to improve our clothes or even use it to invent new types of weaponry, and it is likely that we can also use this for our shoes. Another thing is, depending on how thick we make it, we can use it to help package products and bundle them up.

If we made this into a bag of some sort, I assure you that it will be much higher in quality, than the water skins we currently use, which is made out of goat and pig stomachs and skins. Ahh, that's right. When the sap dries out and hardens into rubber, water won't leak through it. Therefore, we can also use it to make corks for barrels to prevent fluids from leaking, if we wanted to, I could very easily create a cork and use it to cover the current water skins we have.]

「I see, it seems that there are many uses for it.]

I think that I was able to increase the amount of favourability he felt for my rubber products slightly?

「And lastly, about this black rubber. This black rubber was made and discovered whilst I was creating the brown colored rubber, it is created by mixing various stones grind into powder form and some charred powders. That's why the color is black. At first mixing a little bit of the ground powder into the sap would actually make it more durable whilst increasing the elasticity, however, there is a limit to how much you can mix. When I started to include charred powders of various kinds, it immediately made the elasticity become worse, however, the hardness and the durability increased. That black

rubber, please try to use this to cut it」

Whilst I said this, I passed Hegard a knife. Hegard placed the knife on top of the black rubber, but because it was much tougher than expected he seemed to be quite surprised.

「This is.....quite tough, isn't it. Not to the extent that I would be unable to cut it though. But still, it is considerably strong. If it's this durable, I wouldn't be surprised if it is tougher than wood」

「Because it is considerably durable, I would propose that we name this rubber, 'hard rubber'. Next, please try to cut this」

I took out a black rubber which was in my left pocket, the dimensions of this particular rubber were: thickness 5 mm, width 2cm and length 10cm.

「 ....!! This isn't even that thick, but it's still really strong. If I were to use this knife, it wouldn't be that easy to cut it. Even though it's this small, this is quite impressive.....」

「Well this took time to carefully mix and create. So whilst it may become a little heavier, it shouldn't exceed the weight of metal or wood, and yet it's still sufficiently robust. If molded into the correct shape and size, we may even be able to use this in parts of our Armor, besides that, this hard rubber can also be attached to the bottom of the shoe to make it more durable. Of course, it's not like it won't whittle away slowly, and it also won't be as strong as metal. Because this black rubber is kind of glossy like ebony, therefore, I will name it ebonite」

The look in my father's eyes changed. This looks like it's heading towards a good direction.

「This product, in a single day, how much of it do you think can be made?」

「The amount of sap and raw material that can be harvested from the tree each day is very little. The amount created into rubber is approximately 1/3. Therefore, in order to make the rubber over there, it will take around ten trees」

「I want to ask you about this tree, where exactly is this tree located and how much of it is growing? 」

He's asking me with a considerably serious look on his face.

「It grows in the southwest of the village, and there is around 200 to 300 trees, I haven't really counted it one by one, so I can't tell you the precise figure」

「I understand. Next question is, in order to create the sap and turn it into rubber, just how much magical energy needs to be expended? Is this something Sharl will be capable of doing?」

It would seem that he's totally taken my bait. If it's like this, I think it will proceed nicely.

「Because it uses earth magic to accomplish, I think it may be a little difficult. But if it's Aneesama, I think she will be able to do it without any problems. However, the raw materials can be obtained by a combination of things, the fluids you get when you burn the tree or the charred powder are things which

can obtained from the mountains even if you didn't have any magical capabilities, as long as you had sufficient time and the correct procedure, without a doubt anyone would be able to create this product. In fact, all of the rubber I have shown you today was made without the use of magic」(TL Aneesama = Elder sister)

「I see, it seems that there are many methods you can use in order to create rubber. In that case, you should try to make something useful for us to sell. If it begins to sell well enough, we can expand to selling the products to Doritto Town. And if it goes exceptionally well, I can even think about buying you those horses」

With that being said, it was time for me to go into development of rubber goods. We shall see what I can accomplish!

## Chapter 19: Manufacturing Experiment

Right now the amount rubber ready to be manufactured is not really that much.

I will say that I have approximately around 30 kg worth of rubber. Whilst you may feel that 30 kg is a huge amount, it takes quite a bit of time before this much can be gathered from the tree. The Para rubber tree grows in the vicinity of our Bakkudo village and it took me around 30 trees in order to create approximately 250 g of rubber each day. In one month, I made around 7.5 kg worth of rubber. If I collected the sap every few days, I could maintain this process and in about half a year, it will be possible to collect more than 40 kg worth of rubber.

If you wanted to mass produce it, then this kind of quantity wouldn't be able to cut it. However, considering that there was hundreds of trees growing in the wild, if I collected them all I could obtain a considerable amount, moreover in order to facilitate this process, I could also begin planting the seeds of this tree. If I am not mistaken, this species of rubber tree grows exceedingly fast, and whilst the quantity may not be much, sap can immediately obtained from the tree within the span of several years after the seeds have been planted.

Now then, where should I begin?

I suppose I should start with the shoes first.

Typically, boots are made from the skin of pigs, and as for the soles of the shoes, the people of this world would usually have wood as the base of their shoes. After that, they would perform finishing touches by adding more leather. They did use tanned leather so it is quite durable, however, it's pretty much as

durable as skin can get, besides, putting on these kinds of shoes will feel quite uncomfortable.

Perhaps, I should remodel sandals.

If I cut out the raw rubber in the shape of the sandal and then put a thin layer in the middle layer of the sandal, it will make it much more comfortable. I should also do this for the shoes so that it can act as additional cushioning. Moreover I should combine it with the hard black rubber and place this part at the bottom of the shoe to increase its durability. As for the hard rubber, I've already prepared some beforehand so it should be fine.

After creating these type of shoes, I tried putting them on for a moment. Because the size is for adults, it's a little baggy on me, but I think that it should have increased the amount of comfort.

Well I can't really tell because it's too loose on me. But oh well.

I started off by making something simple, and it seems that there is no problems as of yet. The next item I want to make should have a little more impact.

I think that the wheels of wagons can be improved, but because this would take too much time, I postponed this thought until now. Because I need to put pressurized air into the tyre of the wheels, I should probably start by creating a tube to transport the air. If I spent more time on it, there is probably nothing that I wouldn't be able to create, but for now I don't know how to make the valve. Ah, wouldn't it be fine if I just used wind magic to directly insert the pressurized air into the tyre? That's true, I don't even need the valve then...

Alright, I think I will give it a go. First of all let's create the air tube. A long cylinder of about 5 cm in diameter is prepared, and just before the rubber hardens I poured the (brownish colored softer rubber) into the cylinder. In doing this, I created a 4 cm diameter tube that I could push into the tyre to transport the pressured air into it. Another option would have been to create a flat board of rubber which you would just roll into the shape of a cylinder but because it would take too much effort to bond it together, I scrapped this idea.

If I can just combine this tube with the small ring in the rubber tyre, then I can begin to pump air into it. It seems that the small ring which is supposed to connect the two parts together is a little bit bigger than it was supposed to turn out, but it was still within my calculations. Well I will cover the hole out later with rubber so that the air doesn't leak out, so it shouldn't really matter that much.

For now, let's just try it out and start by directly injecting the tyre with pressurized air via wind magic. Ohh, its working. It will be a problem if I raised the air pressure within the tyre by too much, so I should make sure that it inflates enough without exceeding the necessary amount of pressure. In any case, I also checked to make sure that no air would leak out of the tyre, by first placing water within the tyre itself to check for holes.

It was at this point in time that I noticed that I missed a very important thing, I was shocked at myself. If I was going to outfit the wheel of the wagon with a tyre, I should have probably created a more modern looking kind of wheel, like the one they used for cars, right? Up until now, the wooden wheel used in this world could only travel past flat surfaces and it would heavily rock if it were to step on a log or something. That's right, I completely forgot to make the rim. If things were to go as it were right now, without including the rim, the components of my wheel would probably travel for a few meters before miserably breaking apart.

In order to create a rim, I would actually need to be able to create the metallic outer circumference of the wheel along with the inner parts as well, otherwise it wouldn't work properly. For now, my magic is not at a high enough level to be able to accomplish something like that. Not only would I need to create metal I would then need to shape it accordingly for it to actually work, because I don't think I will be able to do this, I guess I have no choice but to give up on this idea for now...

Well it's not like I was in a rush to immediately create a completed tyre, so let's just defer the task of making the rim of the wheel until later. Well this would obviously mean that I cannot continue creating the tyre itself, but it can't be helped. It would be better for me create things that will make me money, what this means is that, I need to create products which are easy to sell.

As far as trying to accomplish this goal, this would probably mean that I should create something like a protective armor with the hard rubber: ebonite. Well because it is already a sturdy material in itself, I don't think I will need to form it into the shape of an armor so per say. All I need to do is prepare a flat shaped rubber approximately around 3~40 cm in size. To be honest, I wanted to bind the flat surfaced rubber with wire to strengthen it even further, but because I am unable to create the wire right now, I gave up on that idea. Well if I did make a chainmail armor it should be in a square shape, right?

After that I also prepared sling shots of various shapes and sizes, and also the suitable length elastic bands to go along with the various sling shots. In addition to this, I had previously made a rubber glove which I created so that I could manufacture the rubber without getting my hands contaminated. It takes quite the effort to put your hands into this glove and I've finally been able to reduce the thickness to about 0.5mm. Of course the gloves I made were nothing like the medical gloves they had in my previous world, these ones were much thicker and quite unpleasant to put on but it wasn't really possible not to use it. The ones from my previous world probably had a thickness of around 0.1mm.



It was not easy for me to make the raw rubber a lot thinner without sacrificing the durability. In highly populated areas of the village, there is surely demand for this product as there will be plenty of sick people and this can solve some of the hygiene problems.... Well at least for now, I think that this level of quality is already sufficient.

After that I also managed to prepare protective gear for the back of the hands and wrist it resembled a gauntlet type thing.

Well, although my products were still far from complete, there was nothing that needed rushing, if I asked around for some advice and help, I could probably learn how to create the rim for my tyres and also the wiring to create a better chainmail product. Hegard also managed to gain a little more knowledge about the production and characteristics of rubber, so I'm pretty sure that he would be able to know what materials were needed for certain products and a general idea of how the product is made.

Several months have passed, and the prototypes of certain products have been completed. My void magic has steadily increased in levels, and this has significantly contributed to my ability in shaping and manufacturing products. First I use earth magic and wind magic to build a mould, and it was even possible to create a miniature sized model of certain rubber products.

I did try to make the rim for the tyres, but because I was using earth magic, it wasn't really made out of metal, and was instead made out of soil. Well, because I couldn't really make the rim, I decided to ask Hegard for help, but in order to make the metal rim we needed plenty of materials which means more money needed to be spent, moreover we needed to draw up the blueprints as well. Another thing was that the nearest blacksmith was only available in the vicinity of Dorrito town, which was obviously quite far away, and if the creation

failed, than it would be really troublesome to get the blacksmith to fix the product.

According to my limited knowledge of this world, all I knew was that dwarfs were a race that specialised in blacksmithing. And if I am not mistaken, I thought that there was a dwarf in Bakkudo village? One of the lesser samurai's clan was a dwarf clan. I was filled with high hopes and expectations when I asked the dwarf Flintogeru, for help, but he replied "If every single dwarf was a blacksmith specialist, how do you think the dwarfs can plant agricultural crops and brew good alcohol?"

Well I guess that's true. But the problem is that I've never seen a smithing place, and I have never seen a blacksmithing tool. Is my only option to crazily devote myself to magic and find a way to process metal in such a way.....? No, that would be impossible. Considering the pace at which my void magic is going up in levels, if I continued to practice as I have been doing thus far, and let's not forget that I also have to practice using up my MP in order to increase it, I will take about 4~5 years before I can see tangible results.

The best I can do is put pressurized air into the tyre, aside from that we will have to wait until later. For back-up tyres I made various kinds of tyres, where the inside was purely raw rubber, or where I experimented with the soft rubber or the hard rubber or a mixture of both. After all that experimentation, I did feel as though the overall product had been improved somewhat.... But if you were to ask me, if the products would sell, I wouldn't be able to say for sure.

I managed to improve the sling shot pretty well, and I managed to combine the main part of the sling shot with the ebonite rubber to increase the toughness. I also improved the handle, so that it was much easier to grasp. In my humbled opinion it has already surpassed the level of a mere toy...

When I tested out its power by aiming at a tree, whilst it may differ slightly from each tree depending on the type of tree it was, I confirmed that it was able to pierce through most types of wood. I also wondered just how much damage it could cause to the protective gear I made with the use of the hard rubber, if I tested it out I could probably figure out the power of my sling shot and how well my gear protected its wearer.

Moreover, I also created a hose about 1~2 cm in diameter using the soft rubber. Whilst there may not be much demand for this product in Bakkudo village, I still thought that in the highly populated areas, they would need something like a siphon as it was generally useful. Another thing was that I made a square cushion from the soft rubber so that we could sit on it. I shaped it like a square cushion from my previous world, and I basically put air on the inside to give it that feeling of soft buoyancy. The rubber was quite thick, so I don't think that air would leak out of it. If it was covered up in some sort of cloth, I'm sure people will find plenty of uses for it, for example: the driver of the wagons can always use it to sit more comfortably, or it can be wrapped around cargo and used as a sort of protective cushioning etc...

Because of the rim problem, I still could not make the air filled tyres just yet, I continued to steadily improve the design and practicability of the hard rubber used to make the tyre, and also the air tube which was used to keep the pressurized air within the tyres, I basically used and created anything I could come up with.

## Chapter 20: Product Launch!

I've made some more prototypes recently.

The first is a protector I've made using the hard rubber. This piece of protective gear was modelled in a similar fashion to those protective pads worn by athletes competing in American football and or Ice Hockey. The thickness is around 1 cm and I wanted to make it using the hard rubber, but I noticed that I couldn't really create a curved surfaced armor very well, so I decided to make each part individually.

I used earth magic and wind magic to create the parts and then I used void magic to further shape the parts, I think I did relatively well. The best thing about using magic, is that you didn't have to individually create the parts using your hands and fingers, it was mainly created using the power of your mind and imagination, so it's really convenient in a sense. I got carried away and started thinking that I could make a full blown armor made of rubber, but I quickly realized that I couldn't figure out the problem to increasing the breathability of the armor and also the problem of its weight, whilst it wasn't as heavy as a metal based armor, it was still quite heavy for its size. Or more like I realized that we have a limited amount of rubber, so the idea of making a full fledged armor was rejected for now.

Well in the end, by installing my protective rubber gear to the existing model of leather and cloth type armors, I managed to attach the protective rubber in various key locations to protect the main parts of the body. I created various types of protective gear, namely: the protective shoulder pads and elbow pads, and when I remembered the Kamen Rider series I used to watch, I couldn't help but to create a chest protector and belly band, furthermore to connect all the pieces together, I used a girdle strap made out of rubber. As for the metal fittings used to create the belt, for now I used a combination of ebonite and

small metal pieces. By normal standards, most people back in my earth would think the design has a lot of improvements that can be made to it, however, as a trial product, I can just get the samurai clans to wear it, and I don't think it will be a huge problem to do this. If you combined this with the hand and wrist guard I made previously out of the ebonite material, it would pretty much cover the whole upper-body in black rubber material and you will look kind of like a ninja. (Well I naturally knew back then that there was no such thing as ninja's but when I was a kid I used to read plenty of manga and now I could only see this piece of armor as a ninja's armor). The front surface of my protective gear was covered in ebonite of course to increase the durability, furthermore I also created various parts for the lower body as well, in particular areas to protect the knees, thighs and shin regions.

Next I want to talk about shoes and sandals. On the feet side of things, there was no problems whatsoever. Up until now, the shoes in Orth were either made out of pieces of leather and or knitted with wheat straws, considering this fact, the rubber improved version of shoes that I created were much more comfy to wear by far and I think that the people were really satisfied with the quality of this product.

Another thing that has recently become quite popular with the customers is when I applied the soft rubber to the linen cloth they wore. This type of cloth that I created by mixing linen with the soft rubber was truly versatile in the amount of uses it had. Although the durability of the product is only at a moderate level, you can wear the product like a raincoat and you can also use it as a hood to cover cargo when transporting various goods under the rain. Don't you think that it's really useful? Another high selling point was that if you rolled up the material tightly it can save up a lot of space and because it wasn't bulky you could easily store it away.

In addition, in regards to the sling shots I created, this product was especially popular with the male population. I wonder if it would have been better for me

to prepare even more powerful weapons... I managed to create ebonite spherical shaped marble bullets which was around 1 cm in diameter, when I tried shooting with these new bullets I found that they flew really well and their power was quite good. It's just that the weight was lighter than metal moreover, if you were to just talk about the power then even if you picked up a small jagged stone, it would still be better than the ebonite bullets. Obviously I already took into consideration my heaviest rubber, and if I wanted the heaviest one it would have to be ebonite. There was no problems with the bullet being affected by air resistance, and this is quite important as a bullet that couldn't accurately reach its aim was essentially useless.

What's more is that I found that the square cushion which used a mixture of soft rubber and an inflation of air was quite popular, however in terms of the hose which I thought would be popular in dense areas, people didn't really understand the use for such a product and it turned out to be really unpopular. Well the villagers did understand that the concept that the hose could be used as a sort of siphon, whereby they could use it to transport water from the bucket and let it flow through the hose, but even after knowing this, the demand for the product was low. I think that if a bathroom becomes popularly used in Orth then it would totally boost the popularity of this hose product.....I even created a rubber plug to go along with it, but I guess considering the culture of this world, I'm put in the awkward situation of being unable to sell these types of products.

When Hegard's Greed clan and the Samurai family clans advertised the rubber products that I made, in general the populous reacted really well to the products.

It would really be inappropriate if Hegard claimed that all of these products were made by a kid like me, so what was explained to the public was that Hegard had thought of these ideas and merely ordered me to create these products. In any case people seem to believe that the second son of the Greed

household was extraordinary...

I conducted the test for durability for my products and this test will last for about 2 months. I also tried testing the protective gear I made by placing it on a wooden dummy and then using a sword to stab and pierce the armor to test its endurance.

Well, I think everything should be fine...

In terms of me creating the rubber products, Myun did not show any suspicious behaviours and was acting as per normal.

But there was this one instance where Hegard held a big product launch and he said “Because this is a really important matter, I think it will be better for everyone to attend”, therefore all of the important Samurai clans were invited along with any people who served under our family, naturally Myun was a part of our household so she was allowed to come along as well.

I was wondering if by attending this special event, Myun would have some sort of reaction... I was really careful whenever I made the rubber products to make sure to be in a secluded location before I created the products with magic. In any case, I think that even if she saw the prototypes in this particular event, it wouldn't be too much of a problem. Even in the worst case scenario where these products were stolen without me realizing, considering the fact that one day I plan to sell these products outside of Bakkudo village, even if it gained more outside exposure, I wasn't really bothered by this.

I also decided not to show any half-baked products which had a high amount of strategic value such as: the vehicle tyres and the rim. The only thing I showed in the presentation was an old prototype of one of the experimental tyres.

Naturally other than the high value tyres which I omitted on purpose, there was also a couple of other unrefined products that I also omitted from the public's view. For instance, in I did not publicise any magical tools in the event.

In any case, out of the products that were shown in the presentation, I managed to see a clear change in Myun's expression two times in the whole event. The first noticeable reaction she had was when I showed her something I thought she would be surprised with, and the other item she got surprised with was out of my predictions.

The first product she was surprised with was the sling shot. Well to be honest because this was to be expected to a certain degree after seeing a new invention, when her facial expression changed after seeing the sling shot, it gave me a hint as to what she may have been thinking. After all, considering that this was a world largely at war, when seeing a new weapon invented one would have a certain amount of surprise. In any case, this may be the first time she had shown any reaction so at the very least, if she really was acting as a spy, I managed to figure out one of her interests, and I at least have a general idea of what I needed to be worried about.

When I announced the sling shot, out of the people who attended, the samurai clans had plenty of questions, but other than the military personnel, and especially out of the women the only one who asked questions about the sling shot was Myun. Myun's question was "With this tiny bow thing called a sling shot, even Al-sama can output that much power?" More so than a question, it was more like she was trying to get an approximation of its war potential whilst praising me at the same time.

Another time when she changed her expression was when I showed her the improved version of the sling shot, this particular sling shot was able to shoot



out a buck shot of bullets. In honesty at that point in time, I was getting a little too caught up by the fact that everyone was taking a liking to the sling shot and because Myun seemed interested I even presented the buck shot sling shot as a demonstration.

The buckshot version of the sling shot had the same Y based handle, in other words, the only thing that changed is the elastic band used to shoot the bullets, this band was replaced with circular ebonite ring with a diameter of approximately 5cm. this ring is then fitted with several layers of thick rubber like condoms. These condoms were stretchy and could fit around 20 small 2 millimetre ebonite balls, and when you fully stretched out the material and fired it like a catapult, the projectiles can fly up to 15 m with a spread of around 1.5 meter for each bullet.

When I previously tested the power of this device, it could leave a dent of about 2 cm into a tree. If it hit your eyes, it would most definitely make you go blind, and if it came into contact with bare skin, it would without a doubt be very painful. However, as long as it doesn't hit the eyes, if an adult just covered his face and ran past, whilst it may hurt a lot it wouldn't be enough to completely obstruct them from advancing. Naturally, the closer the target is to the buck shot the stronger the power becomes. I liked to hang this on my waist and pretend that it was some sort of cool handgun. I also made an elastic belt around 10 cm in length which could holster my sling shot.

Like a western cowboy gunman I set up the sling shot inserting the bullets, I held the slingshot in my left hand and pulled back the elastic rubber holding the bullets as far as it could stretch and then released them towards the cedar boards which was approximately 15 m ahead, when I did this three of the cedar boards which had been lined up in advance broke upon impact. After launching the buckshot version of the sling shot which was connected to my waist by the rubber belt I could just naturally let go of the sling shot from my left hand and it would instantly fall back into place on my waist. At a time like this, if this was

real combat, you could easily approach the wounded person in question and just finish them off with a knife at close distance.

The great thing about this is that the time between taking the shot and transitioning into some other action is virtually seamless. Furthermore, it didn't really have a difficult process of needing to set up the sling shot before hand, and all you needed to do was grab the bullets and shove them into the sling shot, so if given another chance, you could also just launch another barrage of attacks, it was quite a convenient device. Additionally considering that there are around 20 bullets the area of effect is quite large, even if you aren't the most accurate aimer in the world, the chances of hitting the target is increased exponentially. You also cannot disregard the amount of power it has.

Myun observed all of this with a calm gaze but to a certain extent I could see that she was really surprised.

The other thing that Myun was really interested in other than the sling shot was actually the shoes. Because many other people were also really interested in this product, her actions didn't stand out that much, but one thing that was special about this was that when it was allowed for the people to try on the shoes, Myun personally tried the shoes. The shoes Myun tried on was not the boots, and was the sandal type, so considering that she was a servant, choosing to try on the sandals were quite a normal thing. However, the sandals she chose were ones that had a rubber strap on the top and could securely fix the foot in place, it was almost like a sneaker type sandal. This was one of the goods that made full use of the rubber characteristics.

She tried walking in them, running in them and even lightly jumping up and down to confirm the efficiency of the product.

At the very least I was able to make something which drew Myun's interest.

The next step is for me to properly observe what Myun will do with the information she has obtained. Will Myun wait until I've finished doing all my durability tests within these two months? Or will she immediately take action in order to go somewhere or to report this to somebody?

There is also the miniscule possibility that it is all just my imagination and that her gaze just seemed to be suspicious. After all, she didn't even show an interest in the armor I created which was definitely one of the main attractions of rubber in my opinion.

To be honest, I really thought that if she were to show interest in something, it would be the armor... Well, the protective gear is one of the inventions which I am quite proud of and was the hardest for me to create, so I guess I may be a little biased towards it.







## Chapter 21: The Maid's Secret

After the product launch presentation day, I have been observing Myun even more carefully than before. During the daytime she was always hanging around our house, so it wasn't really a problem to keep track of her, however the problem occurred when it came night time and when she returned to her own house. I was already staying with my brother and sister in the kid's room and I managed to create a surveillance type magic.

With that being said, it wasn't anything too special.

The moment that I was able to detect the amount of experience she had with my appraisal ability, I already started to have suspicions about her, and that's when I tried my hardest to think up a skill to monitor her. I realized that sometimes she would go out at night time and accumulate around 100 experience points, so there is obviously a need for me to see what she's doing at night time. Half of the reason I decided to develop this type of magic was because I was really curious how she was able to accumulate this amount of exp.

In short the magic was basically a clapper made out of magic. Rather than actually monitoring her movements, it was more like a bell that would ring and tell me whenever a living being with a certain mass entered and or left the house. Of course, I was the only one capable of hearing this noise. I used a combination of wind magic and void magic to create this spell, but I don't think that my brother or sister could use this spell because they weren't very proficient with wind magic. In order to create and invoke this Clapper magic you only needed 8 mana in total (3 Mana from Wind magic, 5 Mana from Void magic), However in order to keep it active for long periods of time, you obviously needed quite a bit of mana invested in the ability. The amount of time the magic will remain active is set before creating the clapper, for it to persist

for ten seconds, it would require a consumption of 1 Mana. Just keeping the spell active for 1 hour actually required a huge consumption of 360 Mana.

Well in my case, I had an overabundance of MP so there were no problems in the Mana department. I would create this magic to persist before I slept until around morning time, and it would continue being active for approximately 10 hours, therefore it would immediately consume 3600 MP plus 8 MP totalling to 3608 MP. In all honestly the fact that it is able to immediately consume a huge amount of Mana is such a blessing in disguise for me and I'm really glad to have created such a useful spell. Lately, I have been using most of my MP in creating my rubber type equipment so I don't really have the time to specifically stand still and just expend my MP. In the case that I do have MP left over, it is just a simple matter of using "Anti Magical Field" and aiming it towards the empty sky, this spell uses a considerable amount of MP so expending MP is a simple matter.

Although I want to boast about creating such a convenient magic, in truth there is a huge flaw to my clapper which reduced its effectiveness by quite a lot. Even if I correctly applied my clapper magic on to Myun, the chance of me realizing it when it activates is actually quite miniscule. Let's say for example I set the clapper at 7 pm until 12 am. I have to expend all of my MP and then go to sleep. When I do this, I sleep like a log. All of my MP is used up therefore, unless there was a really strong stimulus, within the 4 hours of my deep sleep, there is no way that I would be able to wake up.

Something like a strong flying kick or perhaps a hard slap to my face is required to wake me up. Even if I tossed and turned from my bed and fell down into the floor, this kind of impact would not be enough to wake me up. Naturally, I won't be awoken by the sound of a mere clapper. Another thing is, even if I did manage to wake up somehow, I would be feeling so sluggish and really fatigued that I wouldn't be able to move.

Since there is a growth opportunity for Mana until the age of 10, whenever possible I do try to increase my MP. I normally sleep at night and try to wake up after mid night in order to expend my recovered Mana again, however considering that I might have to monitor Myun's movements, should I perhaps reduce the rate of my MP gain so that I can monitor her movements properly?

At the very least within these 5 years I haven't been able to detect any suspicious actions from Myun, but is this perhaps because I have been too lax and negligent? Although it is certainly not a good idea to be over think it, I felt that something was a little different with Myun today. I just have this feeling that she's about to do something. Though this may be because I'm just being oversensitive.

Even though I'm kind of reluctant, I think that I can afford to skip expending all of my mana during the night if it's just for a period of several months. In order to make sure that nothing is going on, this may be a prudent action to take. The adult part of my mind noticed that perhaps this curiosity was part of the six-years old child mentality within me. Although I have been able to control my emotions quite well, I feel like this time around the curiosity is only growing more and more.

Tonight, I want to try setting the clapper for 10 hours but I want to make sure that I still have a little bit of MP left over. I think that I will try this for a period of 3 months at max.

By the way, within these 5 years of me expending my MP to its limits, I've obtained more knowledge about how magic works. I have already been able to use the four elements in magic (Fire, Water, Earth, Wind) along with Void magic, I wanted to talk to you about how these 5 magical systems work together. Magic ability works in a similar fashion to inherent abilities in the sense that they both have levels to increase. When the level of the four great elemental magic's is increased, the main thing that increases is the quantity of

that certain element that you can produce, however it is a completely different scenario for Void magic. When Void Magic is levelled up, the amount of things you can do increases.

When the level of the Elemental Magic's is increased the things you can do with it is still the same, just because of this one factor, when someone levels up their Void Magic, they will feel as if they have grown stronger as a magician.

As an example, if your earth magic was LV 0, you would only be able to produce a miniscule amount of soil. At LV 1 Earth Magic, you would be able to produce around 1 cup's worth of soil. And each Level you increase, you will be able to produce more soil, that's about it. To put this simply, the amount of soil you can cast is increased whilst the amount of Mana expended stays proportional, so essentially you are basically raising your 'limit' in terms of how much of that particular element you can control. Similarly, for water magic, it's the amount of water you can produce, however for fire magic it isn't the amount of fire you can produce, instead each level will increase the temperature range of fire. For Wind Magic the amount of Wind you can produce along with how much wind pressure it can produce is increased. Well Wind Magic and Fire Magic is a little bit of an exception to the rule, so I think that I will explain it in more depth the next time I get a chance.

However, going back to Void Magic, whilst Void Magic is unable to produce anything in specific, it is able to affect things that are already created. Previously I have already briefly explained how the magic Flame Thrower works. Flame Thrower works by using 'Harden' and 'Continuation', but if you also combine it with 'Diffusion' and 'Guidance' than it can become exceedingly useful. In this case the words 'imagination is really important for magic' stands true. For example, Sharl might like to use 'Harden' to cast her spell, but for me I may prefer to use 'Fusion' and 'Direction' as this would better fit the description of the spell in my opinion.



In reality, my Flame Thrower would obviously be able to work in the same way as Sharl's Flame Thrower, however it would surpass hers in several ways. Not only would I be able to increase the force of the fire, I would also be able to make it fly much further, Additionally, it's directionality will also increase, I can even gather the fire to a certain point creating something akin to a high temperature burner. If I wanted to pour more of my magical energy into the spell, it would be possible for me to create an ultra-high temperature burner, that was 1 cm in diameter with a reach of 10 m for at least one hour. By the way, if I added 'Guidance' I could even start making that ultra-high speed burner into the shape of a snake and I could start to wield it as a sort of Flame Whip. It is also possible to combine magic fire magic with the other types of elemental magic. If I added "Launch" to the mix of Void spells, I could probably make it spring up like a snake and then launch itself, the moment it reached its target, the snake made out of flame would coil itself around its target and burn the target. Well, I haven't tried these out personally though.

It seems that I may have gone a little off topic.

Before going to sleep I would wash my face, and it was at this moment that I also looked towards Myun's house which was about 300 m southwest and set up the Clapper. The time it will persist for is 10 hours. If nothing happens until the morning, then I would as per usual eat breakfast and practice my magic in order to expend all my MP and go to sleep until midday, in the afternoon I would test out the durability of my rubber products and try to improve the models. And finally at night, I would reset the Clapper so that I could monitor Myun. The amount of times I can fully expend my MP has been restricted to once a day, but I suppose this can't be helped.

For argument's sake, even if I didn't manage to find out where she went, or who she came into contact with, as long as I was able to find out how she managed to secretly increase her experience, this will have been worth it for me.

Sure enough, several days later I think at around 9 PM, my Clapper reacted. I was already asleep at this point in time, but because I didn't expend all my MP I was able to wake up quite easily. I quietly got out of bed and pretending that I wanted to go to the toilet, I sneaked outside. I already secretly placed sandals inside of the bushes so I quickly put those on and fixed the strap to it. As I stood up I also invoked appraisal, when I looked towards the Tobasu House that Myun was in, she was already out of the range of my Appraisal and I couldn't find her.

Crap. Don't tell me I just failed. I don't know which direction Myun went to....

Just when I thought I failed, I suddenly sensed a shadow of a person walking in the moonlight just 200 meters east of the Greed Household. Judging from the height, it may well be Myun. Because I could still activate target selection mode in Appraisal, after using my Appraisal I found out that it was indeed Myun.

Whilst trying to suppress my excitement I tried to follow her footsteps carefully. Just in case I created a wall of wind 10 m in front of myself, just to create a sound proof wall to nullify any loud footsteps that I might make. Also in order to make sure that I didn't lose track of her again, I increased the brightness of Myun using my Appraisal mode, she was about 150 m apart from me walking through a field. I was still quite short and below 1 m in height, so I used this to my advantage, and it kind of brought back memories of my training in the self-defence force. Myun didn't even look behind her or around her, it was like she was walking in daylight she had a firm stride as she walked.

Myun was walking a path cutting straight through the village towards the south. After walking for about 30 minutes she was no longer walking along the fields and she was walking into the main road away from our village. Beyond this point was a river bank which continued towards the south, and after a while there should be a road that curved towards the east. I was actually

wondering at this point in time whether it was worth it to venture this far away from the village as it could become more dangerous, however considering that I've come this far by throwing away my opportunity to grow my MP, I thought that it would be such a shame to just turn back now. In the off-chance that I did encounter some sort of monster along the main road, I was sure that I could use my magic to deal with it somehow, and I suppressed my fear and decided to proceed onwards.

I strengthened my resolve and I was maintaining my distance of approximately 150 m behind Myun. Following the road down south for about one hour, we reached another river that flows towards the southwest. The main road had a path that lead to towards the east. I was looking at Myun whilst keeping low. I hid myself in the root of this tree that was just perfect for my size waiting to see what she would do. Myun was looking around confirming that nobody was around and she took something out of her pocket and she headed from the main road towards the river.

I quickly Appraised the item that she took out.

【Korisaru Pellet】

【Korisaru Grass】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Generation Day: 11/12/7434】

【Value: 100】

【Endurance value: 8】

【Taking the leaf of the Korisaru Grass, drying it and then turning it into fine powder, Additionally an earthworm is mixed into the powder and pressed together to make this item】

【If you load it up with magical energy and then place it into the water, it will soak up the water and change into a red jelly substance. Depending on the amount of magical energy poured into it, the gel should be able to persist for a couple of days before breaking down. It is a harmless substance】

This is what came out of Appraisal...

I don't think that this Korisaru Grass is anything special. If I used my Appraisal on the surrounding shrubberies, I could easily spot some of these plants growing around the woods, but seeing it in its pellet form was a first time for me. What is she planning on doing with such a thing? I think it would be better if I watched the situation for a bit longer. Just when I was thinking about this, I realized something. That piece of gel was most probably used as a method of communication. The gel is swept away and flows down the river and I'm guessing that someone will be on the other side to spot the gel. Even if it did get caught up somewhere, after drifting along for a while it should be able to reach its destination. After a few days, the gel would decompose leaving no tracks behind.

It is likely that this wasn't an emergency type thing, and it was more like whenever Myun acquired some information, or if she obtained some goods, she would request for the other party to come and meet her, and this red jelly substance would be used as the signal to indicate her desire to meet....

If I am not mistaken, this river will continue to flow to the southwest, and will end up at a tiny sandy beach which will converge to the sea. I don't really know exactly how fast the speed of the gel will travel across the water, but judging from the slow flow of water of the river, it shouldn't be that fast. If there was someone that was waiting for a signal downstream, then it probably had to travel slowly so that it would be noticeable, right? Anyways, right now the time is around 10 PM, even at the fastest time, it will still need to flow down the river for approximately 7~8 hours.

What should I do?

My first option is to just do nothing and continue to watch what happens. The merit of this option is that including Myun, no one will be able to discover that I've been tracking her. Meaning that Myun is convinced that no one has realized that she has been trying to get into contact with someone outside of the village. However, the disadvantage of this option is that this may turn out to be bigger than I expected. And in this case, Myun would have contacted someone from the outside, and potentially leaked out some very valuable information.

Another option is to follow the gel down the stream without Myun's notice and retrieve it. As long as it didn't go too deeply into the water, because I have magic, I should be able to retrieve it. In this situation, I could probably pull it off once or twice, but after a while Myun would realize that her communication was not effective and she might try to find another method to get into contact with the people in the outside. Well before that happens, I could also report Myun and hand her over to Hegard, but unless she was caught red-handed, it would be really troublesome to explain how I managed to figure this out.

The last option is for me to challenge and stop Myun here and now. The only merit in doing something like this is the possibility that everything is settled by tonight. The disadvantage is that I may not be able to get a clear proof of her actions and in the worst case I may actually have to fight her in battle. Even

though Myun's true level is actually level 9, if I went full out and used all the magic in my disposal, I could probably knock her down if push comes to shove. To begin with, if I wasn't confident in my ability to win against her, I wouldn't even try to track her down.

It's just that no matter what choice I make my relationship with Myun will probably break apart.

When I thought about it simply, it was not good of her to try and contact someone from the outside. Even in terms of the rubber, although I did have plans to spread this product and sell it to a large audience at a later stage, if she leaked out the manufacturing methods of certain products or the method in which to collect the sap from the rubber tree, this could become really bad for me. Even within our family, Hegard has tried to keep this as top secret as possible, and the important things have always been kept within the Loyal Samurai families and not spread to the public.

In the worst possible scenario, I may have to restrict Myun without killing her and take away her freedom to act. Even today, after expending a huge amount of mana in creating my Clapper, and then using mana during the afternoon to improve and repair my rubber products, I still had over 1000 MP in my arsenal. According to the scenario, I may even be able to enter negotiations with her and settle this peacefully.

Considering that Myun has yet to realize my presence, I could use Earth Magic, in order to completely bind her movements and covering her entire body only allowing her head out of the soil to allow for breathing. I could also use Water Magic, using water to accelerate the growth of the plants and vegetation around her in order to bind her movements, however, if I used this method, she could have a knife and just cut her way out. I think it would be safer to go with the Earth Magic as I could just launch the mass of earth and press it together to tightly seal her movements.

Whilst thinking about these things, Myun was inserting magical energy into the pellet. The pellet she took out was held in her right hand and her hand was shining with the faint blue color of magic. There is already no time left...

In that case, I should strike whilst the iron is still hot! I immediately invoked a huge amount of soil which is about 1 m in height and 10 m in all four directions right above Myun's head and using Void magic I shaped it into a circular shape, and caught Myun inside of it. Myun was totally surprised that a large amount of soil suddenly appeared above her head, and I made sure that the soil didn't bury her head whilst quickly tightening the circle of soil around her body. She was about 150 m away from me so it took roughly three seconds for the soil to travel above her, and it took another one second for it to harden into place. That just now, took around 40 MP from me, but I still had plenty more where that came from. If you were a normal magician, you probably wouldn't be able to cast anymore magic after this.

After coming this far... ah, I realized that I have another option of just returning home and informing Hegard about the current situation. But on second thought scrap that idea.

Myun's whole body was covered in the earth and I slowly approached her from behind, using a murky voice to question her. Of course, I also made a wall of earth, just in case she turned her head around.

「Hey, what are your objectives for doing this?」

「Eh? Who are you? I haven't done.....」

Is she trying to play dumb? This can't be helped I suppose....

I used my Void Magic and then specifically retrieved the Korisau Pellet from her right hand, the moment I took this from her, I closed the hole again.

「Then tell me, what is this?」

「Hmm, I wonder, what could it be?」

「You don't need to feign ignorance. Why did you have such a thing in your possession?」

「That voice....Is it perhaps, Al-sama?」

Myun's voice was filled with surprise.

Oh man, I even purposely used a deep murky voice, but isn't she finding out it was me way too easily? What's the point of me even creating this wall and hiding behind it....

I proceeded onwards without replying.

「Answer the question」

「Doing something like this so suddenly, I'm going to tell on you to your father you know?」

「Ahh, I don't mind if you do. That's if you can tell him. First, you need to



answer my question」

「Al-sama, if this is a joke, you're going to far desuyo. Please, hurry up and let me free」

Umu, She's already found out that it's me, I guess it can't be helped...

I turned around to face Myun head on whilst lowering the wall of earth.

「Hey, you know I wouldn't do this kind of thing as a joke or if I wanted to play around. Quickly, please just answer my question」

「Even if you say that, all I have been doing is going out for a nice stroll」

「Going on a stroll? Don't you know that this is the middle of the night? Did you think you could trick me with those kinds of lies?」

「Along with taking a nice walk, I was also planning on throwing out the garbage」

Humph. Now she's using garbage as an excuse?

「Myun, although you are just planning on throwing rubbish away, you needed to use magic for such a chore? Just before, I clearly saw you gathering magical energy」

「.....」

「And also look.....Status Open.....Myun, you don't seem to have any

magical skills judging from your status. However, I am certain that just now you were using magic. How do you expect me to see this situation then?」

「.....」

「Are you trying to stay silent? By the way, I can also use water magic. If I started to create a water bubble in this situation and immerse your head in the water, what do you think would happen?」

「Are you planning on killing me?」

「Hmm~ I wonder~?」

「Even if you threaten me, you won't get anything out of me」

This is getting pointless. No matter what I say it doesn't seem to be working...

Well then, how about this...

「I already know most of it anyways. Myunerin Saguaru-san. Not just the fact that you can use magic, you even lied about your age, right? In truth you are 24 years of age aren't you? The fact that you are pretending to be 2 years younger, aren't you just a fraud? Do you know who Dangle is?」

Myun's complexion changed. After all, I just blatantly told her that I could see through her hidden status window. Should I continue asking leading questions?

「In the past I've always thought that it was weird. I saw that some of your status had something different about it. In truth I bet that you can also use Wind magic, and even Void Magic..... There is also another thing I found

strange. Sometimes during the day, you would forget about your duties and skip work, right?」

Naturally, the things I was saying was a lie. I am only merging what I already know about her to create something believable. However, Myun seems to have given up after my questioning.

「Have you already noticed it?」

「What?」

「The fact that I am able to disguise my Status」

「I already pointed that out a while ago. So why don't you start telling me the truth?」

Myun gradually began to talk.



## Chapter 22: The Maid's Story

「Can I assume that you came to Bakkudo with a hidden motive since the beginning?」

「Yes, 8 years ago the village of Serino was in a skirmish and using that as a distraction, I had plans to enter the Ron Belt Kingdom, in the end I managed to infiltrate Bakkudo successfully. Do you know about the battle at Serino village?」

「I've heard of it. Father also participated in this battle. Aside from that though, I don't have much information in the matter」

In reality I knew more information. I knew that Myun had come to our house at the request of Dangle so it was natural to investigate it. Well when I asked Hegard about this matter, I tried to make it low-key by asking about the circumstances of how he had to depart to the front lines for battle. Naturally the war that Hegard participated in was the “The Battle of Serino village”, therefore he would inadvertently talk about Myun and also about his older battles that he participated in, nevertheless I didn't have all the full details.

What I did know was that Serino Village was a highly sought after territory by both the Debasu kingdom and the Ron Belt Kingdom, 8 years ago this particular village had plenty of skirmishes. Debasu Kingdom existed in the southern borders of the Ron Belt Kingdom and since a long time ago, the border zone was in heavy dispute. It can even be said that there is a skirmish that occurs every single year at the southern border of the Ron Belt Kingdom. Of course, it wasn't really a large-scale battle, the skirmish consisted of around 2000 people after including both countries and their reserve corps.

It was probably like one of those back and forth battles whereby they used

spears in order to ward each other off and they would repeatedly gain and loses inches of territory. In terms of the two countries colliding in a total war possessing an army in the tens of thousands, according to what is recorded in history, this occurred about 120 years ago. And since that battle, the countries have both tried to recuperate their forces and temporally retreated to the edge of their borders in which every year they would repeat these types of small scale skirmishes. By the way, the large scale battle was named “The battle of the dirt prairie”. The Dirt Prairie is a fertile plot of land that exists in the boundary of the Ron Belt Kingdom and the Debasu Kingdom. It had a pleasant river and minimal forestation, moreover the land didn’t have many up and downs or hills which made it an optimal plot of land to cultivate and develop.

Originally, in the middle of this Dirt Prairie field, a green dragon existed and this dragon was actually acting as the perfect wall for the two kingdoms. Therefore, only small disputes would occur and they would occur away from the middle of the field and the dangerous green dragon. However, there was this one time that a group of strong adventurers came in order to subdue the green dragon. At the time, the party of adventurers who subjugated the dragon were actually made up of people from both the countries, therefore, both kingdoms sought to claim that this Dirt Prairie was theirs. This is how the current problem came to be.

Naturally both countries would want this plain plot of land. In this world because earth magic exists, as long as there is fertile block of land, it will be relatively easy to commence development and relocate those people from urban areas. However, if the plot of land was filled with hilly uneven grounds and completely covered in a thicket of forest, then it would be unrealistic to use earth magic to cultivate the land. Sharl has an above average amount of MP in comparison to most magicians, and even if she were to use earth magic to cultivate the land, with the amount of MP in her possession, even if she were to go full out every single day for a whole month, I doubt she would even be able to develop 1 acre of land. (TL: this is about 4046.86 square metres) Not only would you need to level the earth to make it even, you also need to use the



earth magic to clear any large rocks or obstructions. Unless you dug around 1 meter deep to make sure no large rocks were in the way, the farmers wouldn't be able to cultivate crops properly.

To begin with, although a magician may be good at using a particular element of magic, if there is already an abundance of say earth or forest, if you wanted to remove the earth or transport it from one location to another, you would need to combine your elemental magic with void magic. Well I may be a special existence in this world as I have a huge amount of MP, but at least for the people of this world, it would be impractical to clear and clean a rampant area filled with hills and forests. In addition to this, the efficiency of magic changes quite drastically depending on the level of your magic. Anyways I feel like I'm going to rant on too much about magic, so let's go back to our main point.

In conclusion, just let me summarize that cultivating lands in this type of Prairie Field which was not only fertile but didn't have many hills or rocky areas was a superb location for development, and possessing such a plot of land could easily expand the territory of a nation. It is only natural for these countries to want such a thing. As a matter of course, this Dirt Plain was also ideal in terms of how close it was to the countries, so if they succeeded in claiming the territory, it would be easy to build a city and increase the strength of their nation. In an ideal scenario, the city that they developed could be used as a fortification point whereby it restricted the neighbouring countries from entering the border and this would be an overwhelming advantage that would give one party a huge boost in comparison to the other.

I probably don't need to say this, but obviously both countries have tried to send people in order to set up a village. However, even if they wanted to do this kind of sneaky base set up, it is necessary to hide the village secretly until military forces could be sent to reinforce the small village. In terms of this kind of small base set ups, there has been several attempts. However, none of these kingdoms were dumb so they would periodically send a small unit of scouts to

scan for the area and check to make sure that no secret bases were being set up, by sending these scouting parties, each country would be able to gain an accurate whereabouts of the village and its scale of operations.

Moreover, just before it could grow into a threatening village the countries would most definitely send a force big enough to crush the developing base. This would be repeated over and over. And, one of the more famous battles was precisely the battle that occurred in the “Village of Serino”.

Serino village was just a little to the west of the central portion of the Dirt Prairie, and it was one of the first villages that Debasu kingdom tried to secretly develop. Soon afterwards Ron belt kingdom took possession of the village, and immediately following that, the Debasu Kingdom launched a counter attack to reclaim the village. After it being retaken by the Debasu Kingdom, the Debasu Kingdom were really cautious and they diligently worked to cover up any information leakage, they even managed to wipe out a scouting party from the Ron Belt Kingdom before they could get any essential information about the scale of development within the village. Feeling the pressure and sensing a crisis approach if they were to let Debasu Kingdom freely develop Serino Village, the Ron Belt Kingdom formed an army big enough to trample down Serino Village with brute force this is precisely the battle that happened 8 years ago, which was named “The Battle of Serino Village”

And at that particular time, Bakkudo village was drafted to become one of the forces that was required to attend the war, and it was also at this time that Hegard who was the current Lord of the village at the time organized a force filled and marched to battle. Amongst those people that participated in the war was Dangle Tobasu, who is the current foster father of Myun. They were able to successfully take the Serino Village by storm and occupy it, but they would soon receive the retaliation attack from the rallied forces of the Debasu Kingdom. Although they managed to hold the forces off, they also received heavy casualties and had no choice but to withdraw. Before they withdrew from the



village, they burnt it to the ground.

When Dangle was confirming the military gains from the temporary occupation of the Serino Village he discovered and picked up the stray Myun, from there Myun came to live as the daughter of Dangle possessing the family name Tobasu, and the rest of the story including how she came to Bakkudo village was already explained previously so in order to avoid mentioning the trifling details once again, I will move on.

「Debasu Kingdom who obtained information that Ron Belt Kingdom was going to send an army to Serino Village looked for a resolution to win the war. Yes, Ron Belt kingdom was probably trying to figure something out as well. However Debasu Kingdom was ardently going through everything they could in order to have an advantage in these small skirmishes. Being able to obtain information about the nobles being drafted and who was participating in the war was also one of the hard work of the Debasu Kingdom. For such a reason, I have sneaked into Marquis Webdosu's territory」

「As expected, you are a spy aren't you?」

「Spy?」

「It has the meaning of a secret agent」

「Yes, that's right. If you have already understood this much, then there is probably no need to hide it any longer..... The information that Marquis Webdosu's forces was planning a full out military attack on Serino Village arrived to my house several days before the attack on the village began. My house, the Saguaru family is a family of spies, our strong point is infiltrating various countries here and there, and we are directly serving the Debasu Royal

family as it's retainers. Since I was around Al-sama's age, I have been given training for this sort of mission. All for the objective of infiltrating the enemy side one day, and obtaining information. The power to hide and camouflage our status is a trademark bloodline of those born under the Saguaru family. Those of us born with this ability are able to replace our current status with any person's status that we imagine within our minds」

Yeah, when I reached Max Level on my Appraisal ability, I had already looked into her sub window and confirmed the abilities of her skill. In order to use her skill, it required a consumption of 1 MP, but the duration of the skill is dependent on the level of her camouflage ability. In actuality it's a really special skill, because you can only obtain the skill from your parents at a certain probability, it is not possible for people to acquire this skill after birth, and it is very similar to the inherent skills in my possession. Although it's a fixed probability, the chances of acquiring the ability seems to be considerably high, I'm not really sure how the blood relationship of the Saguaru family is inherited but it seems to be a famous ability for those that knew the Saguaru family.

「Is that so, and?」

「Our family had yet to implement a spy within Marquis Webdosu's territory so it was one of our aims. The original objective was to gain entrance as one of Marquis Webdosu's knights or one of the retainers, but I was taken in by my foster father」

「Are you unsatisfied?」

「No. Whilst it was true that at the beginning I was a little unsatisfied at being unable to accomplish my purpose, but being taken in by my foster father and serving master all this time, I haven't felt any dissatisfaction. Comparing to my life in the Saguaru household, everyone here has treated me really well, and

I've felt like I've been living in a dream. In the first place, for a spy being able to slip past this deep is quite rare. Normally being able to conceal your existence as a spy is very difficult. Because of this, even though I wasn't able to slip into my desired position within Marquis Webdosu's territory, being able to sneak in at all can be considered a success even if it isn't a perfect score」

「Is that how it is? So you've been leaking out information like this thus far?」

「No. At first the secret agent from my side came in order to confirm that my infiltration had been successful and they were people that pretended to be part of the merchant group. However, Bakkudo village even amongst Marquis Webdosu's territory is quite the remote region, therefore, there has not been any significant information that needed to be reported. As Al-sama would already know, Master has not departed to battle for quite a long time now, therefore, I haven't had the need to send out any information either」

「Then, you are saying that you've basically been skipping your work? However why did you suddenly get so motivated to go out and inform them today?」

「I think that you have already predicted this but, it's because of rubber. Those slingshots and sandals are very convenient objects for spies like us」

「I understand. Is that all there is to it? And that Korisaru Pellet is the signal for contact?」

「Yes, if the Korisaru Pellet is allowed to drift down this stream, there will be a place that it will stop at. The contact liaison from the Saguaru Family makes their rounds at least once every three months in order to check for any news, at the worst case scenario, after three months of continuously sending out these

pellets, they will be able to know of my desire to come into contact with them」

As I expected... I didn't really know that the pellet would stop at a precise location, but well I pretty much predicted the same thing.

「So, you wanted to get into contact so that you could tell them information about the slingshot and the sandals?」

「Yes, that's right. I will only speak up to here. Because I don't really understand the precise details of how the process of contacting works. Thus, I don't really have anything left to hide. Is it about time to put an end to this? If it's come to this can you please leave a message to my foster father for me?」

「Eh? Why? Myun, do you want to die?」

This was unexpected. My perception of a spy is like a ninja from Japan. It was the type of ninja that appeared in manga and comics. After all I wouldn't have a clue about what a real life ninja is like. The ninja that I read about in my childhood days all had a high sense of purpose and would never willingly give up on their duties. Well if they were cornered they would rather suicide in order to secure the information, but unless they were driven into an extremely desperate situation, they wouldn't choose death. Their loyalty to their organisations would take the highest priority and they would be absolutely obedient to their superior's orders, and trying to leave from the organisation itself would be considered a serious crime. To be frank, I got all this from Sanpei Shirato's Manga's.

If I understood what just occurred with Myun right now properly, then it was the fact that she didn't try to formulate an escape plan, nor did she try to beg for her life or win me over, she merely started speaking all the information she

knew. To be honest with you, for someone like me with a Japanese background, I don't really understand what's going on at all.

「I don't really want to die, but I have been detected as a spy. I didn't want my foster father to be blamed for any of it, so I spoke about everything. So as to make an example for any more potential spies, it would be wise to kill me, right?」

Ah, I thought about this occasionally but... The people in this world are basically, 'that' aren't they? Their method of dealing with problems are really direct, or they give the kind of feel that they follow a straight path to their goals. Well I've only ever lived in Bakkudo village so I don't really know about the rest of the world but... At the very least my father and mother are truly honest and upright people. In this world that was based on hierarchical societies such as these types of feudal societies, there is only a limited amount of information available and most of the people are brought up with decency and upright morals, I've read about this in a book before but I didn't think it was true. Ahh, I remember it was one of the Defense Academy books I read before. I think it's similar to the teachings of the Soviet Union and or China back in the day.

After all I guess for someone to have the mentality of "I won't ever give up, I must accomplish my duties" this kind of mentality is a really taxing thing and requires a considerable amount of mental fortitude. When I was just born into this world, I also gave up on things many times, to a certain extent, it was really easy for me to think pessimistically. Most likely, this is because of a problem in MP. Myun's greatest amount of MP is at 10. Because she was capable of using magic, she actually has a bigger MP than Hegard, but if she used magic it would obviously reduce. Just a while ago, she poured quite a bit of her magical energy into the Korisaru Pellet, right now she should be at around 1 MP. If her MP goes below the value of 6 she needs to sleep in order for her MP to start recovering.

The fact that her MP is at 1 right now means that Myun's mentality and willpower is akin to a five-year old child. Right now it wouldn't be strange if she was filled with pessimism. However, it's not like I want to kill Myun or anything, naturally the fact that I've been in her care and have been living with her all this time has built a certain amount of affection between us. Moreover, I can already tell that Myun is really sincere and holds a deep gratitude for her foster father Dangle. The information only supports this fact even more. This may just be 'that' kind of thing, right?

「Umm, you know Myun? You haven't really said anything I still have a lot of things that I want to know, and I haven't really ascertained that Myun has revealed everything she knows. I will have you accompany me for a little while longer」

「.....? I understand. Please ask me anything」

The mentality of a 5 year old child is so simple isn't it?

「First of all, it's about Saguaru. How many spies do they have across Ron Belt Kingdom?」

「I don't really know but, at the time that I came here, there should have been four people. Although they went to a different nobles territory.」

「Ahh, it's fine as long as it's what you know. ....Four people is it? From what Myun knows, can you tell me how long ago these four have infiltrated and the extent of the information they have passed on?」

「The oldest person should have already sneaked in 50 years ago. And from

what I have heard, the spy that provided the most distinguished services was the one who passed on the information regarding the dispatch army」

Buh, What the? that's not really that impressive...

「Is that so.....? Then apart from Myun, has there been any other spies that were discovered?」

「From what I know, there has been no such thing. Therefore, I must be the most useless spy」

I don't really think so. Considering her camouflage skill is so perfect, unless you were very doubtful of the person's movements or you were an experienced investigator, it is unlikely for anyone to see through you as a spy. Another thing is that the information that Myun would have passed on to the Saguaru family was indeed a very important piece of information. Although it wasn't game changing in the sense that I was going to market these products to more places in due time, but if you compared it to the information of that other spy, which revealed the particular details of nobles who were going to participate in the next war, the information in regards to my rubber technology is much more useful, at least in my opinion.

「Well don't worry about it. Then I'll ask the next question. If the secret agent Myun was supposed to come into contact with got killed, what would happen?」

「Eh? the agent who is supposed to come into contact with us, are normally at a mid-level adventurer skill level. I think that it would be quite difficult if you want to kill them」

「It's fine, this is just for speculation purposes」

「I see. Well in the case that the agent loses contact or disappears then, there would be suspicions. Naturally the contact liaison would report to the upper branch who they were going to come into contact with, so the first person they would doubt would probably be me. And I think that they will send a replacement person in order to investigate what happened」

「Well that seems about right. However, what if they got killed as they were doing the periodic checks for the signal?」

「I don't know. After all, they probably can't distinguish between the agent getting killed by some sort of demon or beast, or whether it was because they got caught as a spy and got killed by humans. However, no matter the case, I believe that sooner or later they will send a replacement investigator」

「I see. I guess that about sums that up. Then the next question. You have been going out during night time, am I right? If you say that this is the first time you've tried to get into contact in order to leak information, then where have you been going at night before this?」

Finally, I am able to ask her the question in regards to the mysterious way in which she is able to gain Experience Points. If she hasn't been all that active in being a spy, then this matter of the EXP becomes more urgent to know about. In fact, I am personally more interested in this piece of information.

「.....As expected, you've even known about this. So that I would not become obsolete I went training and tried to hunt demons. Although the places vary in location.....It has been mainly around the outskirts of Bakkudo village, near the forest」



「Heeh, So you've been hunting demons? You know about the fact that in these past several years, both my father and I have been patrolling around our territory, right? How come we've never seen the corpses of the dead monsters you've hunted? And what of the magical stones?」

Well since the start, one of my suspicions in how she managed to gain the EXP points is by hunting the monsters. However, I've never even seen the signs of a struggle or the corpses of the monsters she's killed when I was patrolling the area, so I denied this possibility in my own mind.

「The moment a spy from the Saguaru family succeeds in infiltrating the desired area, the contact liaison would provide us with a single magical tool at our very first meeting. As for me, the magical item I received is this bracelet that is always on me. This tool is able to change the corpse of a dead being into water at a fixed rate. Using this bracelet, I managed to dispose of the monster's corpses」

「Fuuh, I'm going to have a look」

I never realized she had such a thing... I immediately made a hole in the earth prison, and used Appraisal on her bracelet.

【Saguaru Bracelet】

【Brass】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Manufactured date: 17/6/7417】

【Value: 100,000】

【Durability level: 29】

【This is a bracelet that is imbued with the properties of both Water Magic and Void Magic】

【You can only use the Water Conversion magic once every 10 days. The requirement is that the body must be a dead body of a creature. Although there is no limitation on the number of things converted into water at the same time, the maximum limitation is  $10\text{m}^3$ . The way the object is made is a combination of using the bone of someone from the lineage of Saguaru being applied into the Brass, additionally, it also requires the blood of the user to be mixed in. Only the blood of the user which was bound to the object will be able to use the item】

Somehow this seems amazing. The only other magical tool I've ever seen before is a simple magical clock. Because clocks were used pretty often, I didn't find them that impressive. However, the bracelet she had was precisely one of those impressive magical tools. But I see, only Myun is able to use this object...

「Well then, that's all for now. It's about time to head back」

「Eh?..... Ahh, is that so.....?」

Myun had a look of slight confusion as I used my Wind Magic and Void Magic to blow away the earth locking her in place. Well she's still covered in dirt, but I

suppose she needs to be able to endure this much.

## Chapter 23: The Maid's Circumstances

I did not have any intentions on keeping Myun restrained on the way back home and she was curiously asking me the reason why.

「Why didn't you kill me? I am a spy that was about to leak information to the Debasu Kingdom about the important rubber technology」

「Nn? Did you want me to kill you?」

I try to say it maliciously to intimidate her. Myun was timidly looking down and responded meekly.

「Naturally, I don't want to be killed. But, I've already told you everything I know about being a spy. When a spy gets found out, they will surely be executed. When a spy has already mentioned things like the amount of information leaked, who the information is passed on to, who they are cooperating with, there is no meaning to keeping them alive. Therefore, in normal circumstances, a person would take the necessary information from the spy and then kill them off」

What she mentioned is probably the common sense of people living in Orth. In this world, there is magic and there are demons, moreover the cultural level has stagnated at the 15th century, so I understand her train of thought. When a spy is discovered, most of them are killed and it is a commonplace thing to dispose of them efficiently. A big part of wanting to kill them also lies in the fact that the person feels betrayed and wants revenge. Leaving them alive doesn't really give any significant advantages. Every faction in this world is likely to have spies to gather information, after confirming how much information they leaked out, it would basically be about relieving their aggravated feelings by

taking it out on the spy. After all, this world doesn't really teach humanitarianism or human rights.

「Fuu—n, Is that so? However, it's fine. There is no reason for me to kill Myun」

「Eh?..... Why?」

「If you still can't understand then, then how about this..... Myun, all you have to do is think that you've already been killed by me. Therefore, the Myun who was acting as a spy is already dead. And now the Myun that exists today, is no longer the same Myun that existed in the past」

「!..... What does this mean?」

「You should be able to figure that question out by yourself」

Well, I think it should take another hour to reach home. At the present time, I predict that it's at around 11 pm. Hmm, I still have a surplus of MP, I guess I should try to clear any lingering doubts that I may have. Myun seems to be in deep thought and I hit her up with a question.

「Hey, Myun, I want you to answer truthfully to the question I am about to ask you. Depending on your answer I have thought of a couple of possibilities for your future」

She only had 1 MP remaining, and was in a mentally unstable state, thinking about various things Myun's forehead was crumpled up showing a complicated expression on her face, however she still managed to look me in the eyes.

「Why didn't you try to resist me when I freed you from the earth magic? Even though you didn't seem to have a weapon, I am after all still a child. If you by chance held me down, or if you rushed me and tackled me, I'm sure you would have been able to subdue me without killing me, perhaps you could have even tried to run away when you got the chance」

「Oh it's about that.....? At the start before I was able to react I had already been buried under Al-sama's earth magic. And when I heard the voice of the one who captured me, I was able to realize that it was Al-sama's voice, the moment I figured that out, I no longer had any willpower to resist. Ahh, I did have a weapon you know?」

As she said this she grabbed an object from around her breast area, it was an ice pick that had a wire string of about 10 cm attached to it. And from her pocket she pulled out this small bottle and passed it on to me. How dangerous, to think that a woman's breasts would hold such a thing, I thought it was just for decoration... Then, this small bottle is, P-poison? At any rate, whilst she was giving these things over to me I had a sudden thought of "Why is she giving me all this?" To be honest, I was a little flustered, I hope that it didn't show on my face.

「I already know that even amongst magicians Al-sama is a very splendid wizard. I understand a little bit of magic so even though I don't know exactly how much magical energy Al-sama needed to expend to cast that earth magic from before, I can already imagine how powerful Al-sama must be. I feel that it is meaningless for me to try and resist against such a frightening magic user. Moreover.....」

「...Moreover?」

「.....It's nothing」

「Certainly I can use magic and even now I still have reserve energy. It is likely that even if Myun tried to resist and run away, I would have been able to catch up immediately. However, please answer the question truthfully. Is that really the only reason for your non-resistance?」

「.....I would have caused trouble for my foster father. Master and mistress have also treated me so well and have blessed me with kindness. I did have motives to sneak in and work as a spy, however, in comparison to the life I led previously, my life in Bakkudo village was like living inside of a dream, I had the privilege of living a carefree and peaceful life. I pretended to be alone and a war orphan, wearing meagre clothes, added to the fact that I was one of the people from the enemy's nation, but both my foster father and master treated me with kindness and acceptance. In addition to this, I was even hired to work as a maid. Once I found out that the other party was Al-sama how could I dare to lay my hands on Al-sama. Also, if I by chance was able to defeat Al-sama and run away.....if Al-sama lived then my position as a spy would still be revealed, and if I killed Al-sama, then I would be under so much guilt and suspicions would be targeted towards me. I would not be able to do such a thing」

Myun just blurted everything in one go. Tears were welling up in the corner of her eyes. Her feet would periodically stop under the moonlit sky and she could not conceal her trembling voice as she spoke to me whilst looking down.  
.....Her first instinct is not to kill me, so I understand that she wasn't able to come up with any solutions. To be honest, I think that if she just killed me and feigned complete innocence she would be free from suspicion.

「Is that so? Allow me to ask once more, then why did you attempt to do something that would betray your foster fathers expectations? I can believe the fact that you've yet to spill any military information as there has been no dispatch of troops in Bakkudo Village recently. However, why did you suddenly

choose to leak information in regards to rubber? Even if you didn't leak information about rubber, you could of grabbed some rubber products and just sneaked it into your room right?」

「.....That is, while it may be rude of me to say, but I thought value of the information on rubber would reduce if I didn't report it immediately. When Master was talking about the rubber products I managed to overhear that... He would show everyone rubber to hear their opinion and then proceed to commercialising the products... If that is the case, before rubber is shown to even more people, the value of information of rubber would be very high right now, and the moment that it was made into a product and got distributed the value of this information would be drastically reduced. If I took my time, then by the time that I manage to report this information Debasu Kingdom, Bakkudo Village and even Doritto Town and the surrounding areas would have already known about rubber」

After saying this much, Myun raised her face and firmly looked towards me.

「For a spy that came from the Saguaru family, even the worst spies would be able to provide some sort of information once every ten years. When Master next participates in a battle and sends troops from Bakkudo village, if I am able to at least figure out who will accompany him and how many troops will be present, whilst it may not be the most significant information, it will still be considered useful, however, in the case that Master doesn't dispatch troops for the expedition then I wouldn't be able to obtain any useful information. In the case that no military information can be obtained, as a spy it is still necessary to report some sort of useful information to make it clear that they haven't been found out, therefore any sort of information whether it's the state of affairs in the territory or even the economic circumstances of the village will be fine, as long as something is reported. I have already slipped into Bakkudo village for a period of 8 years, however I haven't provided any information as of yet. If I sent information at this point of time, I thought that I could be relieved for the next



10 years]

“I wanted to hear those words”. It would be a lie if that’s what I told Myun right now. However, her logic does make sense. Her analysis about the value of information on rubber was also pretty accurate. The fact that the information about rubber would reduce in value in the near future is a good prediction, and basing it on this fact, it doesn’t seem like she’s lying about her motives. As expected, Myun is necessary.

My objective is to “create my own country” (Or rather than saying that maybe it’s better to say that my aim or my dream), in order to achieve this goal, the first thing I need to do is to get stronger. Naturally it is important to have a strong mental strength, however the most important thing that I need to start off with is physical strength. No matter what you try to do in this world, as long as you had strong physical prowess you would be respected, and it will become much easier to gather subordinates and or followers. Magic is useful to a certain extent but in this world there is something called “Anti Magic Field” and if I only focused on training my magical power, it might turn out really bad in certain circumstances. I have already started my sword training but I’ve only trained for a period of 1 year and after all I only have the power of a 6-year-old. I will grow up sooner or later but if I don’t do anything to train, then in the end I will only be able to obtain the power of an average human being. In order to compensate for this, it is necessary for me to level up.

Even Hegard is level 15 so he seems considerably strong, but what if he was only level 1, I think that at best, he would be a little better off than the average human. When you level up, your attributes inevitably increase and therefore you get stronger. Not only that, as a lord with strength you are able to garner respect from those around you. Although, in actual fact there are many points of governing where you can gain respect from, such as: how well you manage your territory, being benevolent or merciful to the people in your territory, etc... Above all, the first step to gaining respect from the people is by being strong.

No matter how well you govern your territory, or how much compassion you show the villagers, if a horde of goblins were to attack your territory, the only thing that stands between you and your territory from being destroyed is your ability to overwhelm the intruders and force them back.

From listening to what Myun has just told me, it is a fact that when you kill monsters in this world, you gain experience points. In that case the fastest way for me to level up is to hunt these monsters and accumulate experience points. To be honest, it feels like I am in a game, and as long as Orth has these kinds of things in place, there is nothing I can do but abide by its laws, if I can get much stronger at a faster rate by hunting monsters, I obviously need to do this rather than trying to steadily get stronger by swinging my sword in practice, right? Naturally, I don't plan on neglecting my normal training and I plan to keep practicing whenever I have the time. No matter how much muscular strength someone obtains, if they don't increase their dexterity and stamina, I think that they won't really get much better at wielding weapons. The only time when you can overwhelm your opponent just by using pure brute force, is if your opponent was weak.

Therefore, I have no choice but to hunt for monsters in order to increase my level, but I don't really know the way to efficiently find monsters, or where I can hunt them in relative safety. If I asked permission to hunt monsters at my age to either Hegard or Sharl, there is no doubt in my mind that they would immediately reject the idea and throw it away. That's why I don't have any other choice but to hide this fact, but I have never had the opportunity to hunt monsters nor did I have the knowledge to do so. Yet, if Myun can lend me her strength it will become possible for me to go hunting. In any case, she was able to hide the fact that she went out hunting many times until now. She can even be considered an expert.

Although I feel kind of bad in doing this, I think that I should make use of the situation and threaten Myun a little so that she cooperates with me.

「I see. I understand Myun's thoughts. So, about the matter I told you to think about earlier... The spy known as Myun is dead. Or rather, this is how I feel you should act from now on, as long as we can deal with the contact liaison, this will become the truth. In order to further this end, I thought that I would cooperate with you. However, the fact that you have tried to sneak in here as a spy is still a fact that cannot be denied, depending on the circumstances, if it comes to light that you were a spy, not even Dangle can shy away from his responsibility as your adoptive father」

「 ! ! .....。 Is, that so.....?」

「Well, hang on, don't panic. I haven't finished talking. That scenario will only occur if I tell on you to my father, you haven't forgotten this have you?」

「 ! ? .....。 What, do you mean by this?」

「I don't really mean anything by it. It's just as it seems. As long as I don't talk about you and reveal your identity, no one would ever know that there was a spy from Debasu Kingdom, in our Bakkudo village, right?」

Myun was still seemingly confused in the matter so I continued speaking.

「I will keep quiet about the fact that Myun has infiltrated our village as a spy. Like I said before, we can manage somehow in regards to the contact liaison that you have to meet. However, if you want my help, I have a couple of conditions for you」

「No matter what it is, I'll do anything. Please give me instructions. Please

keep my secret!」

「Ahh, I understand. I have three conditions. The first condition is that when you sneak outside to go hunting tonight, you will allow me to go with you. Let's do it together. The second condition is for you to tell me everything you know in regards to Debasu Kingdom and Ron Belt Kingdom. Even if you think I already know that piece of information, don't hesitate to tell me, I want to know everything. The last condition is; I want you to swear that you will never betray Dangle or my father ever again」

After looking completely dumbfounded for a couple of moments, Myun timidly starts to speak.

「Umm..... Is that all I have to do? Shouldn't I receive some kind of punishment?」

「Yeah, that's fine. What do you think? If you can accept these conditions of mine, I will cooperate with you」

「I can't wish for more. I..... When I thought that I was going to die, I already partly gave up. I already assumed that there would be no other path other than death, for a spy that has already been discovered.... Thank you so much. For not placing the blame on my adoptive father, I'm truly thankful from the bottom of my heart!! From now on, as long as it is for Al-sama, I am willing to do anything!! Please order me to your heart's desire!!」

She suddenly prostrated herself on the ground as she thanked me profusely, and I got slightly perplexed, but I could see how grateful she was and it washed away my worries.

「Alright.....In that case, how about we get started by first allowing this Korisaru Pellet to flow down the river? Although we have to back track a little..」

「? Why are we doing that?」

「Didn't you say that as long as you kept in contact with them they would be appeased? They have to be contacted right?」

「I understand. But the person that will come to meet with us is a considerably strong person. Even if we can use magic, we still need to be very careful」

「Yeah, I know. The moment that you succeed in getting in touch with the liaison, please tell me immediately」

After that we both returned to the river once again and threw out the Korisaru Pellet down the stream.

While we were on our way back to the village, I asked her various questions in regards to hunting, such as the good places for hunting, what kind of clothing you should wear, the dangerous points and the things you needed to be careful of. We also discussed about how we would deal with the contact liaison from here on out and I tried to absorb all the information that Myun could tell me.

Although it's only a matter of time before we had to deal with the contact liaison, I still had to think about the impending matter of selling and marketing my manufactured rubber goods and the production plans I have in mind, besides I also need to consider how I am going to hunt monsters from now on. I also can't neglect my MP training or my physical training. There is a mountain of things I need to accomplish!

## Chapter 24: For the first time.....

About two weeks have passed, and for the first time I was about to go hunting monsters with Myun.

At about 9 pm when everyone was asleep, I quietly sneaked out of the house.

I haven't been given a proper sword for combat as of yet, so my only weapon are the knives I brought and the slingshot I made. Nevertheless, I still had my magic and Myun was coming along with me, so I didn't really feel scared. Myun said that since this was my first time, she would take me to a place that had weak monsters.

We went along the riverside walking upstream for approximately about 1 hour, and then we advanced into the forest to the east of the village and walked for about 30 minutes. After a while the forest thinned and we came to a place that had rocks scattered across the ground. According to Myun, this place had a monster that looked like a slug and was about a couple of centimetres in length. It didn't really move that fast, and it didn't have anything dangerous like a poison attack. If you think about it, even if the slug reached about 1 metre in length, in the end it was just a measly slug. As long as you don't get surrounded and crushed by a swarm of them, there shouldn't be any problems. Another thing is that, apparently these slugs live up in trees, and when passing animals walk by the tree in the ground, they would fall from the tree ambushing the prey and bite them in order to suck their blood. Wait doesn't it sound more like a leech rather than a slug?

Anyways, I better stay alert and watch the trees above me. Because it was really dark and I couldn't really see that well I used Appraisal to brighten things up. When I did, I immediately detected that there was leeches on top of the

trees here and there. Let's try using Appraisal on them one by one.

【Hermaphrodite/23/5/7433 Large Leech】(TL: Hermaphrodite = they can be both male and female)

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: 1 year old】

【Level: 1】

【HP: 11(11) MP: 1(1)】

【Muscular Strength: 1】

【Agility: 0】

【Dexterity: 0】

【Endurance: 4】

【Special skill: Blood Sucking(Lv.1)】

Oh is that it? They don't look very strong. By the way, I want to show you guys, my current status.

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: 6 years old】

【Level: 2】

【HP: 24(24) MP: 4164(5379) 】

【Muscular Strength: 4】

【Agility: 4】

【Dexterity: 3】

【Endurance: 3】

【Inherent Skill: Appraisal (MAX)】

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talent】

【Special Skill: Earth Magic(Lv.5)】



【Special Skill: Water Magic(Lv.5)】

【Special Skill: Fire Magic(Lv.5)】

【Special Skill: Wind Magic(Lv.5)】

【Special Skill: Void Magic(Lv.7)】

【Experience Points: 2849(6000)】

This is the knife I brought

【Knife】

【Iron】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Manufactured date: 3/9/7431】

【Value: 960】

【Durability: 100】

【Efficiency: 10-40】

【Effects: None】

I have a feeling that if I just attack it once using my knife, the leeches will die. Even I feel like if I get hit by my own knife, I will die instantly. But then again, is there even a 6-year-old in this world that doesn't die, if they get stabbed by a knife?

Alright, well I know that there is a lot of leeches on top of the trees. At the same time, I also know now that leeches weren't a formidable foe. All I have to do is hunt down these innocent leeches and kill them. But, how am I supposed to do that?

「Myun, there so many of them on top of the trees, but how do we get them to come down?」

「Please watch me. To start off with, I will be the one to do it」

After saying this, Myun immediately ran towards tree and weaved around it, this made the leeches jump at her. All of them were aiming for her but they all missed, and several leeches had fell down. The leeches that fell into the ground wandered around aimlessly but couldn't find any prey so they immediately begun to climb back up to the tree. Myun immediately went to attack the closest leech to her. Myun's weapon of choice was a wooden pole. Using the advantage of her lengthy weapon, Myun could attack the leech from a slight distance away. After attacking the leech several times, they would get crushed and stop moving.

「Hmm, this doesn't seem to be all that efficient. Myun, can you please come behind me for a bit」

I'm not sure if this will succeed but... I try to use a magic that has never been created before. First I create a large amount of wind using Wind Magic, and then I use Void Magic to make it violently blow across the trees. Although I used about 10 MP, not a single leech fell down. I guess so. I've never heard of leeches falling out of trees whenever a storm occurs, If I remember correctly I think that leeches have some sort of suction mechanism.

Then I guess the next step is pretty simple. From my previous life, I had heard that if you got bitten by a leech, all you need to do is use a burning cigarette butt and press it against the leech. This time around I used a combination of Wind Magic and Fire magic to create a really hot wind. It would be really bad if I started a bush fire so to start off with, how about I make it around 100 degrees?

It seems to have gone well this time. Like droplets of water, huge amount of leeches starting falling down. I was using my blazing wind about 20 m in front of me but, isn't this like every single leech within the effected range? The leeches that fell down were all curled up due to the heat of the wind. Myun turned around and with a look of admiration on her face, she praised me. Now then, I should try to copy Myun and use a wooden pole to kill them from a distance.

After I smashed the first leech and killed it, I checked using Appraisal and it seems that my experience went up by 13. What a load of crap! Are you telling me I can accumulate 6~7 days' worth of training with a single kill? However, I soon ignored the dissatisfaction from such a thing. I just concentrated on crushing them. My experience is increasing at a really fast pace. I feel completely exhilarated.

When I continued to smash these leeches while using Appraisal on myself, I started to notice a certain thing. The leeches HP is about 10 and the experience value I gain seemed to be 2 above the HP number. But, sometimes I was also able to gain 4 more experience points above the HP value. After killing enough of them, something changed within the Appraisal window.... The Inherent Skill:

Gift of Natural Talents, which has remained at 0 all this time suddenly increased to LV 1. I panicked and immediately opened the sub-window for the skill (Up until now I couldn't open any sub-windows for this skill)

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talents: Depending on the Level of this ability, the amount of experience gain is increased. It provides for a 20 % increase per level. It rounds off to the nearest decimal point】

Whatttttt?!

What in the world is this ability?

Up until now, I have never earned anything above 5 experience points so it never got discovered?

Is this the reason that Gift of Natural Talent's have never increased in level?

God dammit.

Well, fine!

Whatever.

As long as I continued to hunt like this from now on, naturally, my inherent ability will keep increasing.

But man, this is really absurd.

If I ever raised it to the maximum level of 9, will it start giving me an increase of 200% for experience points earned?

If it will become possible for me to grow up with more than three times the efficiency of a normal human being, isn't that a complete cheat?

I mean I am already getting three-fold increase in my abilities when I raised a level.

Wouldn't this be about 9 times the growth rate if I total these two factors?

Ahh, it truly fits its title of 'Natural Talents'.

This is bad, I am getting way too excited that I forgot to crush these bugs which were totally innocent.

After that, on this day, I smashed over 40 of the remaining leeches and my Gift of Natural Talent ability became LV 3.

I also acquired more than 600 experience points.

I was grinning madly while continued to crush these leeches until Myun suddenly told me "If too many of the leeches are killed off, their race will be exterminated". I was truly like madman. (TL: shouldn't he be a madbaby :P)

I really hated the clean-up process after killing all these leeches though. We had to individually collect the magical stones inside of their gooey and sloppy

dead corpses and then combine the stones together. Seriously this process made me feel nauseated. After that, we gathered their bodies all in one place and using the power of Myun's bracelet we changed them into water. Before I noticed it, it was already the middle of the night.

According to Myun there was several hundreds of these leeches living in this area and it wasn't likely that they would get exterminated from killing this much, but after a leech is born, it requires about a full year to grow into adulthood (I think what she means by this is that it will take them a year to get at least Level 1). Therefore, it will be bad if we kill too many of them all at once.

Indeed, it's probably not a good idea to kill too many of these leeches. If I continued my pace of hunting for the next 2 or 3 weeks, their race would probably go extinct.... In just a single day of hunting leeches, we managed to cause a great decrease of the leeches' population, it was a major event for the leeches. It will be simple to understand, if you just imagined 40 people suddenly dying within Bakkudo Village. Even though they were big and sluggish and looking at them made one feel sick, they were after all an opponent that barely retaliated or resisted, it was possible to hunt them down from a safe distance and safely gather experience points, but it probably wasn't good to take them for granted.

Several weeks have passed since then and we have sent the Korisaru Pellet down the river plenty of times in order to get in contact with the liaison. It would seem that they have yet to get into contact with Myun. However, on a certain day, a strange man was mixed in the guards of one of the caravans that came to deal with our village. In anticipation of what might occur, I haven't been going hunting since then. This is so that we can save the magical power of Myun's bracelet. According to Myun it seems that the disguised caravan member was the contact she was supposed to meet. Usually the caravan and merchants would stay for about two nights within the village, therefore, I predict that if the contact was going to meet with Myun, the contact would

probably choose either tonight or tomorrow night.

According to my expectations the contact sent a message to Myun at around midday. A man approached Myun while she was washing the laundry and told her “Tonight at the stroke of midnight I will be waiting for you at the south of the village near the river”. When I used Appraisal on the man, I found out that he was level 12 and was actually quite strong. However, I was planning on settling it with magic instantly, therefore, I was planning on going ahead of Myun in order to set up an ambush at the location and forcibly get rid of the spy in one fell swoop.

Myun opposed my idea telling me it was dangerous, but I told her not to worry. I was getting ready and I set up my alarm clock with the minor magic: cantrip and I made sure that I would be able to wake up at night, so I eat my dinner and quickly went to bed.

Because I woke up a little early I managed to get to the meeting point ahead of time and I quickly climbed up on a tree and waited for the contact person to appear. I was getting a little nervous but before long the contact person appeared. Because he was carrying a torch, even though I was quite a long distance away from him, I could see pretty clearly around him. I used my Appraisal ability to confirm that it was indeed the contact liaison and I tried to hide my presence as best I could.

I almost thought that he had discovered me with his wary eyes, and he walked towards a sizeable stone on the river side and sat on it facing towards my direction. There wasn't any change in his appearance, and it seemed that he was just sitting down. This is bad. If he's facing in my direction, it will be hard to perform a surprise attack. Because it can't be helped, should I try to use Void Magic from this distance and fling a stone into the river to distract him? No no, because his torch is still blazing, if I throw a stone from this distance, it will be exposed quite easily and he may discover my location.

What should I do?

It may have been better if I didn't climb the tree. Right now he was right in front of me at approximately 100m distance. If it all goes well than it will be good, but if my attack fails, and he manages to dodge it, then it would only take him around 10 seconds to reach my location. I don't think I could go down the tree in time to prepare my counter-attack. In any event, it would seem that I need to change the direction he is facing.

Should I use a lump of soil made by Earth Magic to distract him? If I do this, even if he had a torch, it may be harder to notice than a large rock. Ok, let's give this a go! I produced soil of about one bowl in size, and using a combination of Earth Magic to create the soil and then Void magic to guide it into the river, I threw it into the river. Just like I expected the sound of the soil *splashing* into the river, made the man turn around to have a look. Now's my chance!

Just like the time when I captured Myun, I created a large quantity of earth to transform it into the donut shape and launched it towards the man. Even larger in size than the one I used on Myun, I poured more magical energy into this one, and in the blink of an eye, it approached the man with surprising swiftness and pressed him together in one go. Alright! I managed to succeed somehow.

I slowly climbed down the tree making sure that I wasn't going to slip, and I could hear the man cursing, I slowly approached the man and just like the time when I approached Myun, I made sure to put a wall of earth around his head to make sure that he couldn't see me. I approached him from behind and I began to talk to him.

「Now then, can you tell me what you were doing at this time of the night at



this kind of place?」

「W-who is it?!」

「That doesn't matter right now. You should answer the question」

At the same time, I summoned forth water right above the man's head. Naturally the produced water begins to pour down into the man's face and the rest was prevented from leaking out as the clay wall I made to wrap his body was very sturdy. The man was probably trying to escape out of the earth prison I made but that is also fine. The wall that trapped him was acting like a bowl that collected the water, and soon the surface of the water rises up to the man's jaw.

「If you don't answer my questions, I'm going to summon another surge of water, do you understand?」

「Hiii, I-I understand. I'll tell you anything. Please what do you want to know?」

「Like I said, what are you doing in such a place at this time of the night?」

The spy was seemingly frightened by my aggressive tone of voice and tried to intimidate him even more as I spoke with confidence.

「I am not here alone, I also have a companion, and if you don't speak quickly, look more water」

This time around I summoned around a buckets worth of water.

「I was waiting for a friend. I was supposed to meet here」

「Why didn't you just say so from the beginning? So, where is your so called friend?」

「They are one of the residents of this village」

「Hou? Weren't you acting as one of the guards for the caravan party that arrived yesterday? Why would you have a friend in this village?」

「I've known them since a very long time ago. I only wanted to talk.....」

Again I summoned forth some water.

「I-I'm not lying! it's the truth, I think that they should arrive here soon enough」

「Is that so? Ok, then can you explain why you are meeting at this time of the night?」

「T-that is.....」

「Ahh, it's because you don't want to be seen by others right? After all it might be very important information」

「 ! ! ..... H-how did you.....?!」

Alright, I got the conclusive evidence. It's not likely for him to say any more than this, should I just get on with it and deal with him?

「You already know what happens to spies that get discovered right? If you have no intentions of telling me anymore things, then it's fine, let's get this over with」

「P-please wait, what do you want to know? I will tell you anything!」

「Is that so? However, I bet that you don't know the important matters, am I right?」

「Kuu, B-but, if you kill me at this juncture an investigator will come to this location」

「So what if they come? Once they investigate how you died, and they find out that you've been killed by me, so what? Are they going to take revenge for you? Are they going to suddenly try to attack me? Do you really think that there is anyone in this world who would go that far for a mere, contact liaison?」

「Wha, to what extent....」

「How do spies get in contact with each other?」

「I don't know that much. I only came here because I received an order to get in touch with the spy」

Hmm, it doesn't seem like he's lying. Well even if he was lying, it doesn't really matter.

「Who gave you those orders?」

「It was from Boss Beguru」

Beguru? Who the heck is that?

「What does he normally do?」

「I don't know what the Boss does but. Sometimes he would come here to confirm the signal from the spy, but I don't know what kind of signal they send, it's the truth! Please believe me!」

「How can I meet this Beguru?」

「It isn't possible to contact him from my end. No matter what it is, when they need something, they will contact me. And then they will give me directions. This time around, my task was to meet with a woman called Myunerin Tobasu and receive some information」

Hmmm, is that how this works? Then, I guess this is a matter of being able to trick that Beguru fellow or whatever his name is. In that case, would it become inconvenient if I were to kill this guy here? Just when I was thinking this much, unfortunately Myun had already arrived. Perhaps this spy got slightly relieved that the new person who approached me was Myun, he actually floated a smile. However, immediately after arriving Myun said...

「Al-sama. It seems that you have successfully captured him. Have you been able to obtain any information?」

The moment the spy heard that Myun was on my side, he once again realized the absolute predicament he was in. Another thing is that he probably understood that he got betrayed by Myun. He began to curse Myun.

Ahh, Myun. It's too fast for you to come out at this juncture. Or more like, didn't I tell her to come a little bit later? Well if I didn't then it's probably my fault.

「Ahh, for now, I've managed to capture him, but he hasn't said anything particularly amazing. Shall we just dispose of him?」

It can't be helped. I actually wanted to let him live, and report that Myun had already died, but I guess this plan is a total bust now. It will be impossible to make him believe such a thing now. I don't think I have any other choice but to take care of him here. Furthermore, I'm sure that this fellow has given a legitimate reason to go out at such a time during the night to the caravan members and so if we dispose of his corpse cleanly, it is unlikely that there will be any traces of evidence connected to us.

I don't really hold a grudge against him, but without a doubt, he is working as a spy to conspire against us, besides just from speaking to Myun the other day, it's the common sense of this world to kill off any spies that are captured. Especially if there is no purpose to it, letting a spy live would be high suspicious wouldn't it? If I were to kill him by drowning, it would be really unpleasant to see, and the person himself would be in a lot of pain.

「P-Please wait! Please don't kill me. I will do anything!!」

「For a spy granting death is a natural thing」

Although this may be cruel of me to say, I can't jeopardize Myun for the sake of letting this man live. I pulled out my knife and placed it on the scruff of the man's neck.

「I'm begging you, please don't kill me!! I'll quit being a spy!! P-Please what do you say?!

When someone is begging for his life like this, it requires a serious determination to stick a knife into them. However, he already knows that Myun is alive and not only that, he even knows my name. If he were to speak of it to his superiors, without a doubt, they would be able to pin point it back to me as the second son of the Greed household. There is truly no other choice I cannot let him live.

I increase the water level up to the man's lips. This is so that he doesn't spurt out blood from the neck down. The man was frantically begging for his life, and I decisively put strength into the grip of my knife and slit his throat.

Though blood seems to gush out, because he was covered in the water, I didn't get any of it on me. In addition, I used water magic in order to cleanse the blood on my hands. I confirmed that the man had indeed died. Up to here I was able to perform things mechanically. And after Myun asked me "What would you like to do with this man's magical stone" I regained my senses. Do I really have to carve out his body in order to retrieve the magical stone? Do humans even have magical stones in them?

I was staying silent and Myun seemed to be aware of it. Myun used the power of her bracelet and changed the corpse into water. Ahh, that's right I need to hurry up and clean this mess so that I can go home. Using Void Magic, I made a hole in the earth prison in order to take out his clothes and wallet.

His wallet had things like silver coins and copper coins. For now, I was uninterested in money so I handed it over to Myun. I also made a hole in the ground and placed his clothes there for now. Moreover I threw away the torch down the river. Nn? Is this a sword? This was the sword that was hanging on this man's waist.

【Broad Sword】

【Iron】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Manufactured Date: 3/9/7428】

【Value: 97,500】

【Durability: 500】

【Effectiveness: 100-150】

【Effects: None】

Holding the sword in my hand I looked up towards Myun.

「I will take this. I think that it will become really useful in the coming hunts we will have together. Where should I hide it so that it won't be found out?」

We solemnly picked up the man's items and other than the sword and the money, I decided that it would be much safer to completely dispose of any other evidence, so rather than just burying it in the ground, I decided to burn them all away with Fire magic, and then using Water Magic to make the ashes flow down the river.

After completely finishing the clean-up process, I started to calm down and thought about the next step and how this man called Beguru would react to the failure of this contact liaison in gaining information.

The both of us walked back home in silence. After returning to the house, I noticed that I hadn't completely used up my MP. Apparently my Level had gone up though.

【Alein Greed/5/3/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428 Greed House hold Second son】

【Condition: Excellent】

【Age: 6 years old】

【Level: 3】



【HP:30(30) MP:5242(5380)】

【Muscular Strength: 5】

【Agility: 5】

【Dexterity: 4】

【Endurance: 4】

【Inherent Skill: Appraisal(MAX)】

【Inherent Skill: Gift of Natural Talent's (LV 3)】

【Special Skill: Earth Magic (LV5)】

【Special Skill: Water Magic(LV 5)】

【Special Skill: Fire Magic (LV5)】

【Special Skill: Wind Magic (LV5)】

【Special Skill: Void Magic (LV 7)】

【Experience: 6098(10,000)】

For some reason, I gained around 2600 experience points. Was that spy really that strong? If I am not mistaken, his Level was at 12 and his HP was just a little over 120. Gift of Natural Talent is supposed to give me an increase of 80% at level 3. If you deduct it using maths, that means that the experience gained was 1400. Doesn't this mean that that man gave an experience of about 1400?

In any case, this time around, all of my abilities went up when I levelled up. Is it because even though I used magic to trap him in place, the damage I dealt was given directly and physically using my own hands? I don't really know how this works just yet.

Incidentally it's been nearly 2 months since the product launch of my rubber products.

The durability test is also going favourably.

All I have to do is obtain father's permission and I should be able to go into mass production.

## Chapter 25: Mass Production Commence!

In the following week, the durability test for the rubber finally concluded.

There were no problems with the durability of products, and in particular: Rubber-coated cloth, Cushion and Sandals, all these types of shoes were permitted by Hegard to commence commercialization. The slingshot and protectors however had to be postponed. Especially the protector, I haven't had the time to fully test its durability against piercing and slashing sword attacks. Well, it's no use complaining about that right now. I was hoping to commercialize the protector for a high unit price, but Hegard didn't permit the selling of the armor. Nevertheless, he gave me instructions to keep on improving the armor, and I was told to guide and teach both Farne and Mill in the method of creating rubber goods. At any rate, I readily complied with his instructions as I had no qualms about teaching my fellow siblings nor about improving the quality of my rubber goods.

But there is one thing that I can't really understand.

「Father, is it alright if I also provide instructions to the people of the village?」

「Umu, in regards to this matter, I plan to talk to everyone about it after dinner. Until then, you should keep training hard」

After saying that, he stood up from his seat as if the conversation was already over. He is probably going to patrol the territory. I wasn't really completely satisfied with his answer as the conversation got cut off, but, I trained my magic and used up all my mana in the morning and took a rest until noon. Well I suppose we are going to talk more about it during dinner anyways...

After eating supper, Hegard gathered the entire family and said “I want to talk about something today” and he kept the fire inside of the lamp lit for the occasion. Both Farne and Mill didn’t know what the topic was going to be about as they exchanged looks with each other and immediately turned their attention towards Hegard. It would seem that Sharl had already heard the gist of it before hand, and she seemed to be really calm and had the usual smile on her face. Myun was preparing some sort of tea beverage that tasted like black tea, and it seems that Hegard was planning on waiting until she served everyone their drinks before beginning to speak. I also felt that I didn’t need to alienate Myun from our family conversations any longer so I just calmly waited in silence until my tea was poured for me.

After serving tea to everyone in the room, Myun bowed and left the room. I wasn’t sure if she was going to return into the room, but when I gave her a fleeting glance, she returned a light smile towards me.

「Now then, the topic we are about to speak as of now, is something that both Sharl and I have already decided on. However, Farne and or Mill, or even Al, if you guys have your opinions about this, we don’t mind hearing them. Depending on the circumstances, we may even reconsider our plans」

Hegard looked at each of us sequentially as he spoke out.

「Although I think you guys already know about this, Al has recently ascertained the durability of his rubber products. Well, after hearing the opinions of the people who were testing the products, it turned out that there weren’t any major problems. Because there were no unforeseen problems, we have started production of various types of rubber products and distributed it to Bakkudo Village, we are also going to put it up for sale in other nearby towns. The goods we will offer up for sale are a variety of sandals, namely: Shoes,

rubber-coated cloth and cushioned shoes」

After saying this much, Hegard took a mouth of tea to moisten his mouth.

「In regards to the slingshot and armor, I decided to postpone mass production for now. The reason for this is that, rubber is already going to be monopolised by Bakkudo village, so if we wait a little bit longer and raise the quality of our products, when we depart to the frontiers for battle, it will become useful in practical combat and serve as proof thereby increasing its price. Ah, in other words, it will propel the village to new heights and consolidate the fact that we provide special goods that we can be proud of. Therefore, I want the product to be improved even more, enough so that it can be used in actual combat in the near future, and after showing how useful these armor products are to those who have no idea what rubber is, only then will we begin selling it」

Up until now, Mill had a face that showed she didn't really understand what was going on, but after that explanation, she seemed to understand a little more. Nevertheless, is that what Hegard was thinking.....

「When somebody uses either the sandals or the rubber-coated cloth they will soon realize how excellent these goods are. Although it's hard to predict the opinions of the masses before we put it up for sale, at the very least, both Sharl and I have high opinions for these products. Though I placed a considerably high price on these goods, it is likely going to be very popular. Aside from the nobles, I don't intend on making the price so high that commoners will not be able to afford it. Well, to be honest I don't have a clear prediction of how many of these products will sell, and I plan to work it out from here on out..... However, in terms of life saving armors, I can't leave it to chance. Obviously we can't just put it up on the market, so that we can see if it can withstand a slash from a sword, right? Therefore, I plan to have improvements done to the armor from here on out and then use it in the next war. After all, it's about time that our

village is called for battle. Depending on how well it goes at that time, I might even be able to sell it to the other nobles and aristocrats right on the spot」

I understand, he's trying to promote the sales of the armor with actual combat proof... I actually hadn't thought that far ahead. I actually thought that if I just did a presentation to show that my armor could withstand the strike of a blade within Bakkudo Village, that it would be enough as a sample and start selling it immediately. However, it never occurred to me to use it in actual combat as a proof of how superior the product could be. I don't really know if this idea came just from Hegard or just from Sharl, or maybe the both of them thought of this idea when they were discussing things, but what I do know is that my parents aren't just for show! Not only that, it seems that they also have quite the keen mind for business.

「Alright, then in order to recap, I want you kids to remember something. In terms of rubber products, there is actually a couple of secrets involved. In regards to this secrets, you guys should never leak them out to outsiders, unless they are your family members. Even now there is already a variety of secrets, but as the amount of rubber products that is produced increases, so too will the amount of secrets around it. If you want to state your opinion about the other matters then we will be happy to hear it, but in regards to this matter, it's already been decided so I won't accept any objections. This is what I have decided as the head of the Greed Household. You guy's got that?」

Everyone nodded.

「I think that I've got a good grasp on how to make the rubber products from Al. If there is something wrong with what I say, please correct me」

After saying this, Hegard looked at me and started to explain the procedure in making the various rubber products. He didn't really get any specific mistakes,

so I didn't interrupt him in the middle of his speech. I thought that I only briefly explained the concepts to Hegard in the past and he only got as far as touching some of the products, but it seems that he was able to accurately explain in depth as to the procedure of how to create these products... I suppose that as the lord of this village he is really working very seriously. From this, I understood that he wasn't just blankly listening to what I said, and it can be seen that Hegard's powers of comprehension is really good.

「In brief, magical power is not necessary to make rubber. By going through the proper procedures, anyone can make rubber products if they had the time. However, in the process of drying the rubber, it is most efficient to use magic to help with the process, this part is clear right? Also if you mix the sap, with the charcoal powder and the yellow stone's powder it's elasticity will grow, and if you keep adding more of these ingredients, it will eventually become hard and become ebonite. People can have a general prediction as to what is being mixed in, besides we are going to mass produce the products from here on out, so along with the increase in ingredients it probably won't be possible to hide this secret for a long period of time. However, the real secret is in the ratio and percentage of how much of each particular ingredient are mixed into the rubber. You guys got that?」

Once again, everyone nods. Indeed, it's probably better to guard the secret of the mixture ratio and procedure of things rather than what ingredients are being used. Just like Hegard says, if we wanted to keep all the other elements a secret, it is probably impossible. Afterwards, both Farne and Mill was given orders to learn the manufacturing method of the various rubber products. At the same time, I was to increase the amount of rubber goods that was to be produced. Because I was allowed to employ the various retainers working under Hegard, I don't think it will take too much time to accomplish.

As far as I knew, there are 265 Para Rubber Trees, that are able to produce sap. Up until now, I have only been able to efficiently gather around 30 of these

trees to make into rubber products, but after receiving help, it is predicted that I can efficiently use around 200 trees. I also had to make sure that we didn't use up all the sap in the trees, and I started planting the seeds of these trees in a different location.

Quite a lengthy amount of time has passed. and I think they know the children are getting sleepy, and so it was decided that we would leave the talk up to here for now and go to bed.

The collection of rubber goes well, and the production has increased greatly. Well sap has been retrieved and the charcoal and sulphur have been ground into powder, and all we are doing is essentially mixing these things together, so it's not like people can fail in this. In regards to the mixing ratio, I already created a memo so they can't really get this part wrong either. After a period of 2 months, we have been able to create: 20 rubber leather boots, 100 rubber sandals, 1 meter in width and 50 meters in length of the rubber coated cloth and lastly 10 rubber cushions. In terms of the rubber itself, we have only managed to use up half of the amount.

I hear that Hegard has confirmed the quality of the products being made and together along with Sharl and a couple of retainers, they are planning to go to the nearby Doritto Town in order to sell the products. I'm told that according to the circumstances, they may even go to the Marquis territory towards the capital city called Keel, in order to sell the products. I don't really know how long they will be out for, but, considering they are directly selling the goods how long would this even take? Also if they were unable to sell any of my rubber products, this would be really bad wouldn't it? Na, but when I think about it calmly there is no way people wouldn't buy these products. However, I do have to address the problem of categorizing the products pretty soon.

「Father, have you decided on the price for each of the products?」



I daringly asked him. If the price was too high, nobody would be able to afford it, yet at the same time, if the price was too low, we wouldn't be able to maintain the costs of purchasing the various livestock.

「Yeah, I've already decided. Sandals will be 10,000 Zeni, the shoes will be sold for 30,000 Zeni. The cloth will be 5,000 Zeni per 1 meter, and the cushion will be 20,000 Zeni per cushion」

Ahh, damn it. I totally don't understand the value of money in this world.

「I see, by the way, what is the price to purchase a single horse, I wonder?」

「Hmm let's see, if we want to use a horse that is fit for our house, it would probably cost around 6 million Zeni. Even the war horse that I will be using for battle, costs around 10 million Zeni」

Huh? doesn't that mean that even if we sell all the inventory in our possession right now, all we will be making is 2 million Zeni? That's not nearly enough.... Well, I understand that the prices of horses are originally very high because they are considered as precious animals. However, the price of rubber is undeterminable right now. I mean, to begin with, how much value does 1 Zeni even hold? I think that the fact that I don't have any economic sense is finally starting to become a problem for me.

「Umm, may I ask how much value skin sandals usually get sold for? Also boots」

「Hmm~, let me think, leather sandals usually cost about 3,000 5,000 Zeni.

*Boots are roughly around 12,00015,000 Zeni」*

I see, it's still quite vague though. I can see that in terms of regular prices, it is more expensive than the existing products on the market, but the rubber products are probably being sold on the cheaper side of things.

「Al, I understand that you are worried. You are thinking that the prices I've set are too cheap, right? However, you don't need to be worried. This is only the beginning. I predict that it will sell in bulks and I don't plan on stopping at Doritto. The moment the products become popular I plan on increasing the price to 5 times the current amount within the capital city. Therefore, it's alright」

Saying this, Hegard pats my head as I watched over the luggage as they were being loaded.

Umm, I totally didn't expect it to be 5 times, will it work out?

Three weeks have passed. Hegard and the rest haven't returned yet. Because our parents aren't home, you would think that us brothers and sisters would be able to slack off, however, one of the leading retainers serving under Hegard, called Beckwise Aizenside without exception would come every single morning and abduct us, and force us to compulsory sword practice. Well because I'm still young all I'm really doing is just practice swings so there aren't any big problems, but for Farne and Mill, they seemed to be getting worked to the bone.

After asking about it, it seems that this is actually easier than when Hegard would drill them. Oi oi, I couldn't help thinking if that's really true, then how crazy is Hegard's training?! It kind of depresses me when I think about that fact

that in a couple more years, I will be forced to this type of training. However, in the end it is a necessary thing, so I won't complain about it.

In addition, after taking care of the last contact liaison that arrived, it would seem that no new contact has come to replace him. Approximately 3 months have gone by since then, and I'm thinking that there is going to be movement soon, therefore, I haven't been going hunting at night lately. In truth, I have only gone hunting twice since then. I want to avoid a scenario in which Myun's bracelet is unusable in times of need, and this cannot be compromised so it can't really be helped.

## Chapter 26: Making Money is Easy?

Several days have passed, and during the afternoon approximately one hour after we began our swordsmanship lessons, Hegard and the others came back home. I would have thought that when Hegard came back home, he would have sold all of the goods within the carriage. However, there was still some luggage within the wagon, and it seemed that perhaps he didn't sell very many goods? I was becoming worried and so I stopped my sword practice and ran up towards Hegard.

「Father, you didn't sell very many goods? 」

I asked Hegard this question and he was riding on horseback, he had a grim look on his face. Including Hegard even the people within the carriage; Sharl and Bogusu looked towards me with a consoling gaze, and they didn't say much and just smiled.

Oh man~ Did they fail? My face might have appeared really disappointed and realizing this fact I tensed up my face to cover my emotions, I continued my questions in order to clarify what happened, I was already thinking of ways in which I could improve the rubber products.

「Could you please tell me where it went wrong? I will make improvements at once」

As I approached the wagon, Shawn who was acting as a guard for the carriage lifts me up and passes me on to Hegard. Hegard receives me with a smile on his face.

「We sold everything, we even got orders to make additional items. Moreover, I bought something that I thought you would be happy with. Now then, once we take down our luggage, I will do a debriefing session. From here on out, we are about to be really busy!」

However, my worries was unfounded, it seems they did it, it seems that everything was sold out. The luggage that remained within the carriage was not the unsold stock, but in fact it was actually other goods that they bought. I heaved a sigh of relief. It seems that today's agenda will be about gathering the retainers of the family and doing a briefing session about the rubber sale.

「Everyone has assembled here, right? I'll get straight to the point; in today's meeting I would like to inform everyone of how the sale of rubber went down. In addition, I also have a policy for the future of the village that I want enacted and I want you guys to listen」

When all of the retainers were gathered around the garden, he began his speech and looked around all the members. Everyone gathered here today were either, retainers or part of our family, also all the heirs from the retainer's side who had already grown up also attended this meeting. Myun was also here for a change. Everyone was sitting down on the ground, and they were giving their attention to Hegard who was standing ahead. The people standing behind Hegard included: Sharl, Bogusu, Shawn and Jim. They were the party members that travelled out on this particular business trip.

「The first thing I want to start off by saying is that all of the goods we prepared this time were completely sold out. By the way, I only sold two pairs of sandals and a rubber-coated cloth of about 1 meter in length to Doritto town. More precisely, I should say that chose sell only that much」

After hearing the good news of being able to sell all the stock, everyone's

faces brightened with a smile, because the amount sold in Doritto was so miniscule I wanted to raise a voice of doubt. However, Hegard specifically mentioned that it's not that he wasn't able to sell but that "he purposefully sold only that much". What does this actually mean?

「When we arrived at Doritto, the first thing we did was visit the "Sagret Company". That's because we wanted to sell our special products from the village in an open-air stand. After that, we met with Viscount Kindo who was the feudal lord of Doritto and he gave permission for us to trade and do business. He probably thought that it was some sort of speciality agricultural products, and he easily gave us permission and he even exempted us from tax. Therefore, we parked our carriage in the middle of the town and started to sell immediately. Because we were just getting started, as per planned we wanted to test the waters by putting up a price of 10,000 Zeni per pair of sandals」

The group of people standing behind Hegard starts to smirk as if something interesting was being said.

「By the time we arrived to Doritto it was already in the evening, so after obtaining permission to do trade, we only planned on selling goods for a little while before going to the inn. Thus, I entrusted the shop to the others and I went to make a booking for our lodging. After that I quickly returned to our selling location, but it was as expected... Nobody really looked at our goods」

Saying this Hegard face broke into a broad smirk.

「Because it couldn't be helped, after that we closed our shop.....but well, all we really did was transfer the carriage to the inn. We took a rest on that day. And then on the very next day, we opened shop in the morning in the same place. Sharl even prepared a board writing the price tag on it...」

Shawn was the one who continued the story.

「What did the sign say again? Ahh it was “Super high-quality Sandals, Bargain Price, 10,000 Z” wasn’t it?」

Everyone was listening absentmindedly as they didn’t really understand what was so interesting. I didn’t really understand why they were grinning so much either and so I was also pretty dumbfounded.

「We didn’t sell until noon. It was around the time when we were getting demotivated at the fact that we weren’t selling anything and everyone was leaning on the wagon as we slid to the ground. It was at this point in time that Viscount Kindo passed by our shop. Perhaps the passing Viscount took pity on us who were trying our best to sell the speciality products from our village, and so thought he’d buy some products」

This time Bogusu continued the story.

「Ahh, the Viscount had a really sympathetic expression. I really thought that Kindo-sama was a really kind person」

「That’s totally so. However, we were truly having a tough time, he looked at us with a pitiful gaze and said “Super High-Quality Sandals..... 10,000 Zeni..... Fumu, please continue to persevere and do your best to sell.....” saying that he placed a silver coin in the grasp on my hand. The feelings I had at the time.... Couldn’t really be described in words」

Sharl was covering her mouth as she started to talk.

「However, after that, wasn't it really amazing?」

「Ahh, that was certainly incredible. Woops we wandered off from the main story. In any case, for the first time at around noon, Viscount Kindo bought a pair of Sandals from us. After that, just like in the morning we didn't sell anything after that. While there was some people who actually went by our shop, after they saw our price tag, they would have shocked faces and quickly pass through our shop. Even we started to think that the price was a little too high. However, after a little while, Viscount Kindo came once again this time while riding a horse. He quickly got off the horse in a panic and quickly said "Please allow me to buy the remaining sandals!"」

Hearing these words, all of us were talking excitedly in a buzz. Even I was a little surprised. He actually said, he wanted "all" of the left over products?

「Hearing his words, both Sharl and I instinctively tensed up. As expected selling rubber was going to work, we thought. However, the other party was a feudal lord who gave us permission to do business and made us exempt from tax. We were trying to find an excuse of how to refuse him politely when Sharl said "Kindo-sama, we decided to sell our Sandal products mostly in the city of Keel. We are just about to close shop here. I am very sorry. However, as an apology, if you wish to purchase another pair of sandals, I will be happy to provide you with a rubber-coated cloth of 1 meter in length free of charge"」

Hegard was speaking in a jovial tone as he tried to imitate Sharl's attitude towards the Viscount in a teasing manner.

「It couldn't be helped right? I mean as expected after experiencing the product first hand, even Viscount Kindo realized how valuable the product



could be dawa. In order to slip out of that place, there wasn't much else that we could do. Moreover, I think that the Viscount also saw various uses for the rubber-coated cloth」

「That's true, it's just as you say. If I was to just refuse him at that time, things would have probably gotten stormy, using the rubber coated cloth was a pretty good idea to settle things.....Anyways, after selling another pair of sandals we also included the rubber-coated cloth free of charge. Well, when we think about the fact that we were exempt from tax it was already a pretty good deal, and we could always come back to Doritto on our way back home. Therefore, we folded up shop immediately and left our inn and aimed our sights on the City of Keel」

Everyone asked Hegard 「Wasn't there at least 100 Sandals, why didn't you just sell them all?」or they asked him 「If you were to sell everything.....(People counting with their fingers).....I-isn't that one million Zeni?!!」everyone one was kicking up a fuss. On the contrary as for me, I had an even better opinion of my parents. I believe that they discarded their chance to just sell all the products in one go and decided to wager a chance to perform business on an even bigger sale with bigger profits. Not many people would be able to resist the temptation of early profits. Especially because my parents seemed to be country side feudal lords who I thought were probably ignorant about business, but it seems that I was wrong. I was proudly giving them a pretty high evaluation, but after all, I had a mental age that exceeded 50 years of age, and 20 years of my life were spent on a food trading company, and I had a middle-ranked managerial position. If I were to be honest with myself, I really did underestimate my parents too much. I need to re-evaluate them.

「After that, we didn't do any business on the towns we passed by and just headed straight for Keel. Meanwhile, we started have a discussion amongst each other. We were discussing about methods to sell the goods more expensively and more continuously 」

Hmm, it seems that I need to re-evaluate them more and more. If we are talking about just going to a different place to do business anyone could think that up, however they mentioned the concepts of “how to improve the price” and how they were going to distribute the products for a more “continuous” flow of selling the products, and this was a splendid line of thought. It means that they at least understand the fundamentals of doing business. Sooner or later, there may be a time in the future, where I will have to teach them accounting concepts of closing accounts and creating balance sheets. It’s pretty troublesome that I have to do profitability analysis even after transmigrating isn’t it?

「Because of this. We started to talk about various matters. We talked so much until our head was boiling and smoke was coming out of it. I mean, even a person like Viscount Kindo was in such a panic when he said that he wanted to purchase all of our goods. We also needed to take into consideration that there was a limit to the number of products we could make. Therefore, we thought it would be wise to sell these limited products at the highest price possible. If we can do this, this will enrich everyone’s lives in the village. Along the road, we had many disagreements and continued to improve our ideas by brainstorming. What we came up with was two options, either we directly sold the products to Marquis Webdosu, or we sold it to the company that the younger brother of Marquis Webdosu manages. Both of these options had their own merits and disadvantages. If we sold the products directly to the Marquis then we probably didn’t need to pay tax. That’s because we could just increase the price to negate the tax if we wanted to. However, we didn’t really know how many we could sell with this method. If it was used by the military, then we might be able to continuously sell the products. On the other hand, if we sold it to the company, then we would need to pay tax. If we just simply raised the prices by too much, then the general public may not be able to afford the products and the demand for the product may drop. However, the positive thing was that if we did this, the products would be distributed to the whole kingdom and not just within the Marquis’s territory. If things went well, then it might even

exceed the amount of goods we can continuously sell than if we had just merely sold it to the Marquis directly」

Everyone became silent again and payed attention to Hegard. After confirming everyone's attention, Hegard started speaking again.

「I was able to milk out those two points. For the time being, we decided to directly sell to the Marquis. Either way, we needed to have an audience with the Marquis. Even if we failed directly selling to the Marquis, we could still sell to the company, so we thought that this was a pretty safe measure to take. When we went Doritto, we merely called it a “speciality product from Bakuddo” and it was possible for the Viscount to see the value in the products. Everyone here already knows that Rubber has various usages. It was not really necessary for us to insist on over exaggerating the usefulness of the product. At the same time, the Marquis has not yet been exposed to the product before, and so we thought that it would be good for us to first visit Sendohel-sama first. In this way, we wouldn't have to painstakingly advertise our products to the Marquis」

Who is Sendohel?

「As everyone here may already know, Sendohel is the Marquis's eldest son and he was assigned to be the leader of the knights three years ago. Although he was still relatively young, the Marquis still recognises his ability and skill with the sword and he is fit to be the official heir. Because we had Farne, I first approached him with the topic of Farne. I asked him if Farne could be enrolled to the order of the knights, whilst casually introducing some of the rubber products. As I expected, Sendohel-sama, had keen eyes. He soon took a liking to the rubber products. I'm everyone will be surprised to hear this! but we have been able to secure the Order of the Knights as one of our regular customers!」

Ohh, did such a thing occur? Nevertheless, this is pretty amazing. Everyone

here couldn't conceal their excitement either and was getting really rowdy. Even I could not help but smile as this was really a big event.

「The Sandals were used as part of the equipment for training the knights and was set for a price of around 40,000 Zeni. Boots were given to the knights participating in actual combat and for those riding horses, and the price was set at 190,000 Zeni. However, it was been requested that the boots shouldn't just have one layer of pig skin and should have double layers for the next batch. The rubber-coated cloth was sold for 30,000 Zeni for 1 meter squared in length. In regards to this, they wanted to be able to designated the size at the time of ordering our products. The cushion that we brought were sold for 100,000 Zeni, however they said that if we were able to make it thinner and also expand the size to the shape of the horse's saddle, they will be willing to pay 250,000 Zeni for each cushion. There was also another condition attached, and this was that instead of having rubber as the surface of the cushion, they wanted the surface of the cushion to be covered with the rubber-coated cloth」

Everyone was flabbergasted with their mouths flapped open and they weren't able to speak. My voice also wouldn't come out. Isn't this literally selling it for 5 times the original price!? Normally leather bound sandals were supposed to be around 3000~5000 Zeni, right? And also, wasn't the original price of the boots set around 15,000 Zeni? Isn't the price more than 10 times in this scenario? There is a limit to how much you can rip someone off.....no wait, isn't this actually really good?

「Consequently, from here on out within half a year, we need to supply them with: 300 foot Sandals, 100 Boots, and for the time being all of the rubber-coated cloth should be made with a width of 1 meter and a length of 200m, the cushion should be remodelled to fit a horses saddle and we need to make 30 of these, and lastly, we need 20 pieces of the regular type cushion as well, this is what has been ordered. Everything totals to 46,500,000 Zeni」

..... Holy crap, I think that we can afford those farming horses now....

## Chapter 27: Increase in Production

「This time around all of the products that were created were sold to the order of the knights serving under Marquis Webdos. We have been able to accumulate a total of 9 Million Zeni. This time around, the products that we had didn't completely meet the requirements of the other party therefore, I gave them a discount for some of the products to a reasonable extent」

Hmm, was it 98 sandals, 20 boots, 49 m worth of cloth, and 10 cushions? Did the products I create really sell for such a high price.....? Considering that the price of a single horse is approximately a couple of million Zeni's, this would mean that we can at least buy a single horse and still have some spare change. At first I was worried that the trip wouldn't be successful but now it feels a little foolish for me to have been so worried.

「The proceeds that we earned this time will be put into the various tools that we may need in order to continue making the rubber products. We also got a recommendation from Sendohel-sama and we managed to procure the goods at a lower price. The goods that we bought are these things...」

Saying this Hegard looked back to the wagon and he tore of the cloth covering an object. There seemed to be quite a bit of baggage that was left in the wagon, and even after taking off the cloth cover, the insides were still hidden. Come on, if you don't open the bag, I can't see the contents~. Well aside from the things inside of the bags, I could see some things resembling metallic pans and iron kettles, what could those things be?

「This is equipment that was bought from a blacksmith who discontinued his business in Keel. This equipment will be helpful when you need to pour the rubber into buckets. Another thing that was bought was a plow which can be

used to plow the land. Later we can attach the plow to a horse and the horse can be used to cultivate and plough the land. If you have something you need just let me know. I haven't decided the fee for it, but I can at least lend you a horse」

Hegard was proudly talking about the successes of his trip and everyone was cheering. Ueee~ You say that you are lending them the horse and the plough, but you're going to take money for it? But then again, if he were to just give these things free of charge, that would probably cause problems as well, besides, as long as he set the price cheaply enough, there won't be many problems, right? Anyways, with this we can probably successfully introduce domestic animals as a form of boosting our agriculture. Although it took a long time before we were able to achieve the objective, I still have a feeling of satisfaction as we did achieve our goals.

「In regards to the plow, I will give a presentation to cover it in more detail tomorrow. And there is one last thing that I have to talk about. Presently, the person that has been making the rubber products is Al from my family, but considering that we will need to make more products than ever before, we will need a lot of manpower to sustain it. Therefore, it will be necessary to increase the amount of people that help make the products. Even now, we need to quickly produce sufficient amounts to fill the orders that have already been requested, there is a mountain of things that we need to get done」

Hegards says this as he looks around surveying everybody.

「Taylor, Enbelt, Arnold.....and lastly, hmm let's see. Diane..... and Myun. Diane is not here right now, but please let her know later. From tomorrow, all the people I called out will start learning about how to produce rubber from Al. Farne and Mill have already started to learn, and any trivial questions I will leave up to Farne to answer tomorrow. You guys got that? And last but not least, although this is natural, I will obviously pay you wages」

The people that had their names called out were the sons and daughters of various retainers working for our family. Only Myun was in her twenties whereas the rest of the people were around their young teens. Enbelt and Diane have just barely turned 15 years of age, and Arnold is only still a young 17-year-old. Well because he's a dwarf he already has a beard growing even though he's a midget. Taylor was 19 years old and the oldest if you didn't include Myun, however, if I were to apply the common sense of Japanese culture, then he would still be considered a youngster. Nevertheless, young people are said to have absorbent minds, this should be good for learning and memory. Allow me to do my best to properly train them.

「Also if this business gets right on track..... it may still take 3~4 years to really take off.... I can't really promise anything, but I really want to make this village take over the rubber product industry. From here on out, I would like to borrow everyone's help for rubber production. So that we may accomplish our goals, you guys can assume that you have quit the agriculture business and you should devote yourselves to rubber production」

Although everyone obediently listened to Hegard's commands, there was some people who seemed uneasy when they heard "quit the agriculture business". The young people I mentioned before and their parents especially seemed to be a little anxious. In my opinion, being delegated into producing rubber is actually something to be happy about....

「Is there any questions?」

Hegard was wrapping up his talk. It was at this time that various hands went up from the crowd. One of the people who raised his hand was Beckwiz, who was a retainer to Hegard.



「Excuse me, in the end, did you visit Vicount Kindo on the way back home? Listening to the talk from before, I think that Viscount Kindo, is also really interested about ordering some of the rubber products」

When they heard this, starting from Hegard, all the people standing behind him had a change in expression. Don't tell me.....

「Ah.....In regards to that.... I completely forgot. This is bad isn't it.....I probably should go back..... tomorrow I will head back to Doritto.....」

On the evening of that day, Hegard talked to us again after our meal.

「Farne, Mill, have you guys become able to create rubber products?」

「Yes, but I think that without the help of the memo prepared by Al, I wouldn't be able to make it yet」

Farne said this. I guess this is to be expected. Starting from learning how to harvest latex properly, it's only been three months since he started learning the process.

「Is that so, then Al should begin instructions on how to properly gather the latex. Ahh, , when I say instruct, I of course mean the newcomers Taylor and the others. Farne. You need to quickly come to grips on the correct mixture and ratio of creating the rubber products so that you will be able to create it without the memo, this is your most important objective. Starting from next year, you will be enrolled into the order of the knights working under Webdos, therefore you need to have perfected the art before then, alright?」

After saying that, Hegard turns his face towards Mill.

「Mill, have you been able to dry the rubber with the use of your magic?」

「Yes, Father. I've already learnt how to do so. Even Al has told me that I've done good」

Yeah, Mill is capable of using every kind of magic without trouble other than wind type magic, therefore, although she may not be as effective as me at it, she is still able to dry the rubber with efficiency.

「Alright, Al, I'll depend on you starting tomorrow. We will probably be able to buy a couple more horses in the next three months, so we will need to build an additional barn. In approximately 10 days, the workers and builders from Doritto should arrive here in order to construct the barn. Everyone, remember not to be rude to them. If you do, it will give the whole Greed Family a bad reputation. I also order the builders to create a rubber manufacturing shed for you guys, before building the barn. The manufacturing shed will be placed next to a vacant land near the riverside. Al you can think about what you want for the shed so that it will be easy for you to manufacture. If you tell me when you want, I will convey that message to the builders」

「Yes, Father. I understand. I also have a question, would it be alright to ask?」

I wanted to ask about the blacksmithing tools.

「Nn? What is it?」

「In regards to blacksmithing tools, is there anyone in Bakuddo village who can

use it?」

「I have a general idea of how to use it. But the rest you need to manage by yourself. Even if you need to employ people, you may do so」

「Eh? Me?」

This was unexpected. If Hegard had a general understanding of how to use the tools, couldn't I ask him about it and do something with magic? No no, if possible I need to think of a method in order to profit. (TL: sorry guys I had trouble with this sentence, it may become more clear later when blacksmithing comes up)

The morning of the next day, Hegard woke up early and departed towards Doritto. After depleting my MP in the morning and having a good rest, I met up with the members who will be working with me from now on in the garden during the afternoon. To start off with, I should take them to the place we can collect the rubber trees. Because all of the people gathered here have been trained in the sword and hard labour of farming, they seemed to act as if the two-hour trip to get here was nothing. Although considering that it took two hours for my short legs, in truth it probably wasn't that great of a distance.

We went to the actual location and I instructed them in the method to properly gather the latex. I had already installed various buckets under the rubber trees, so all we really had to do was collect the contents of the bucket. After collecting the sap, we needed to make a new cut in the tree, but considering that the previous cut was there as an example, it wasn't really hard to replicate the action. Even though they didn't have much experience, because there was so many people that participated in the harvesting, we managed to end the collection in surprising swiftness.

After that, we brought back the gathered latex to the village (from 200 rubber trees, we can gather about 40 kg worth of latex every 10 days. When the latex is made into rubber, less than half will remain) I handed it over to Farne and Mill. Because it was already night time, although Farne and Mill started to create the ingredients such as the grinding the charcoal and sulphuric ore into fine powder, the actual process of mixing the ingredients to create rubber will happen tomorrow.

Tomorrow, the rubber will be refined and will be poured into the mould. This is also not very difficult work. I have already prepared the mould and all they really had to do was carefully pour it into the mould so that it doesn't spill everywhere. After pouring it into the mould, us brothers and sisters would use our magic in order to dry it. In this way, the rubber production would be completed at an accelerated pace. It is more efficient since us three brothers and sisters have worked together, and because there are even more people with us now, it's even faster than before.

As long as we had enough of the latex, we might even be able to supply the order of the knights with the goods within 10 days, the irony is that the item that takes the longest time to create is actually the product that uses the least amount of rubber, this product is the boots. The reason for this is that it is not possible to make the main body of the boots without spending time. The boots obviously need pig skin, and the process of gathering the skin adds to this time. In any case, for the time being, I made the insole of boots, and the bottom part. The good news is that Hegard has already purchased the boots and it was a simple process of remodelling the boots, after creating a sample for the others all I had to do was leave the rest to Taylor and Enbelt.

Merely explaining the special characteristics of rubber and how to properly pour it into the mould took a great deal of time. When people have to be taught, I guess it's true when they say that time will rapidly pass.

Hegard returned from his trip, and Viscount Kindo also made additional orders, the builders are also proceeding to build the shed and the barn. For now, there is no apparent problems. And so I let my guard down.

It was at this time that I received a report from Myun. That among the builders who came from Doritto, there was actually a spy liaison working amongst them.

That reminds me. The builders haven't finished their work yet. If I killed another one, will it cause troubles? I asked Myun to identify the target and I casted my appraisal on him. Oh what, he's level 6? His mouth is always half open and he seems to be an absentminded type of guy. We still have some time; how should I deal with this problem I wonder? Should I wait until night time?

## Chapter 28: Farewell

Well, I've already decided that I need to take care of the contact liaison, however I have no good ideas about the method. Killing is something that can be done at any time, however right now, the builders were in the middle of constructing the rubber shed and the barn. If this is done poorly, it will naturally become a big mess. Last time around, the contact liaison was an adventurer and it wouldn't be weird for someone in that profession to just drop dead during an adventure.

While obviously this new spy was not up to any good, his profession was that of a builder and it won't be easy to come up with a reason if he were to suddenly disappear. In any case, the possibility that a builder disappears in the middle of work is slim, and because it would slow the others down, they would definitely search for him if he were to go missing.

Even if I were able to make his corpse into a puddle of water, if he disappeared without reason even the villagers of Bakkudo village may take action and thoroughly search the premises. After thinking about it this much, I noticed something. The reason why anyone would think that he disappeared without notice, is if I were to eliminate him in a location that no one could see. But what if I were to openly cause an "accident" in broad daylight, could this possibly work?

Somehow, I feel like my way of thinking has become similar to a professional hitman.... But, I've already decided that this must be done. Last time around I also thought about this but, I cannot afford for Myun to be compromised, even now I still need her here. Up until now, she has taken care of me and she has been really helpful to me.

I don't even know this guy, moreover he's a spy from Debasu Kingdom, he can't even be compared to Myun, therefore, I've long made up my mind. When I think about how I'm going to live my life in the future, this is nothing to even think about. Alright, let's make it look like an accident and dispose of this spy. Failures are not permitted. If I fail the first time, I don't think there will be another chance to make it look like an accident any longer. If there is a large external wound, then this will also be too obvious and it won't work. It's probably better to make him fall to his death from the roof and or beam while he is working on the building? No, the height of the roof is only approximately 4-5 meters. At this height, even if someone were to fall, it is really unlikely for them to die unless they are really unlucky.

In this case, what should I do? Should I combine water and ground magic in order to create a delayed poison? If I imagine a puffer fish, I should be able to create a poison similar to tetrodotoxin right? However, even if I was able to make such a thing, how do I get him to take it? If I wanted to mix it in their food, then all of the builders eating the soup would be poisoned, that would cause troubles. Falling from death + Alpha can't I do something with this.....?

If all I do is think about these type of things, my mind goes a little wild. If I just left things to chance, then there is bound to be mistakes and that would be a problem..... While supervising the others as they created rubber, I was thinking about such things.

Right now, Diane and Myun were working on creating the rubber belt and the rubber boots. On the side, Farne was pouring raw materials in order to create the ebonite type rubber. Judging from the size of it, it was going to be the latch made for the belt. The raw materials for the ebonite are poured carefully into this square which had a ring-formed mould.

Taylor and Enbelt were stirring the contents that Mill had already mixed beforehand, this was the ground charcoal and sulphur chemical compounds

that would increase the hardness of rubber. Arnold and Mill was cutting a little bit from the sole of the boots and then pasting on the rubber to make it more durable. The work is going well. The only one who's not really doing anything is me. Considering that this is a rare occasion, shall we do a little experiment?

I moved to the warehouse which was a workshop in the main building and started creating soil using earth magic. I was using earth magic in order to fill the bucket full of soil and after that I used void magic to sieve through the soil. If you were to ask me what I was doing, then I was experimenting to see if I could filter out only the metal content within the soil. Within a mixture of soil and earth, it wouldn't be strange to find a some metal content in it right? Well at least that was what I thought initially, it seems that after trying it out, perhaps I was the crazy one to think that this would work; it seems that the metal content is close to zero.

To put it into perspective, I made a wall of earth of around 10 meters in width by 1 meter in height, and from this, I had only about 2 grams of metal content. Just to produce this little amount of metal, required an extremely high amount of magical expenditure. The first step was to create the 10 meter wall of earth and this would require a proficiency level of level 5 Magic and it would require you to cast it approximately 6 times. Merely doing this would require an MP expenditure of at least 30. If you wanted to make this much earth and you were only capable of using level 3 Earth Magic, then you would likely need to conjure the earth hundreds of times. Therefore, my purpose is no longer to just filter out the metal content any longer, but it has changed to practicing to able to more efficiently draw out the metal even by a little.

When I need to filter out the soil and use void magic in order to draw out the metal, I actually use about 1000 MP. My calculations are that it would take about 10 MP per cubic meter per second. The only person who would be able to produce Metal in this way is probably me. Even when I tried my best for the whole day, I could only gain 10 grams' worth of the metal. More troublesome



was the fact that I had to dispose of the huge amount of earth that I generated. Even if I wanted to erase it using magic, then it would also take a similar amount of MP as filtering out the metal. When I thought about the fact that in a whole day I was only able to produce 10 grams, this is pretty much akin to about two pieces of 100 yen coins at best.

If only I had magic that was able to directly produce metal, that would be so convenient, if this was possible, I would not only be able to more easily produce armor, civilisation might also become more advanced, By the way, I tried to filter out the metal even more and see if I could filter out gold, silver or other types of precious metal such as platinum, but that experiment did not succeed. Well it's not like I wasn't able to do it, but I was only able to extract miniscule amounts that could be compared to sand particles, and if it's to this extent, I'd rather assume that this wasn't possible to accomplish. Nevertheless, I was able to succeed in obtaining a nickel and chrome to some extent. I want to be able to produce stainless steel, but considering the amount I obtained, this is just not a realistic goal.

These past few days, I have been totally immersed and fascinated at the process of filtering out metal. This is partly because I had received the second hand goods from that blacksmith that retired that Hegard managed to get a hold of. However, it's not like I can suddenly do blacksmithing, so honestly what I'm doing probably doesn't exceed what you would consider "child's play". Woops, I'm totally losing sight of the original conversation.

Even if I may look like I am just playing around, I'm still thinking about methods and ways to dispose of the spy. However, no matter how much I think about it, I can't seem to find any good ideas. I guess there's no other way....

Several days later, I managed to confirm from a long distance away that the spy was attempting to go up a ladder in order to build the framework of the rubber shed and the roofing, which was located in the riverside. I casually made

my way to the riverside and approached him. The timing is also very important when trying to make certain you successfully go for the kill. I was approaching the shed with the appearance of a little child who was very curious to see how it was being built. While in actual fact, all the plans and basic layout for the design of the shed was created by me, I told Hegard all the details and he was the one who passed on all this information to the builders, therefore, the builders should have no clue about me and only perceive me as a simple child.

I was looking at the construction of the shed at a distance of about 10 meters away and I was sitting on scraps of wood near the building as I looked up. Including the boss of the builders, there was 8 of the artisans who was working busily as they used a wooden peg to nail the framework of the building thereby assembling it. There is about 5 people that was working on the top. The spy in question was continuing to work as he moved over a beam. All that's left is for the timing to be perfect. Even if he was standing in that dangerous position for quite a while, he just didn't come to the right position.

Hmmm. This is worrisome. But well, not even 10 minutes have passed, let's just wait and see what happens.

10 minutes later.... Not yet.

Another 10 minutes pass by... Oh, he's finally changing positions again. Will this be good enough?

Yeah, I think this will do. If I started to cast wind magic, it would just like he just lost his footing right, right? While it wasn't appropriate for me to cast a violent gale, it should be enough to make him lose his balance.

Now's my chance!

I tried to use my wind magic in order to blow his body off the roof.

Naturally I was waiting for the timing so that nobody would notice that magical light was coming out of my hands.

However, for some reason, the framework of the shed itself greatly jolted and shook.

Didn't they build this shed properly?!

Not just the spy I was supposed to target, with the shaking of the building everyone who was at the top started to lose their footing.

This is bad.

Within a second of each of them shouting out, everyone started to drop into the ground. My initial plan was to use wind magic again on the spy as he fell down, to make sure he landed on his head, however if everyone was falling at the same time, I couldn't really do this and so I couldn't do much but watch as they fell down.

However, perhaps I can make use of the situation and do something about it. I quickly approached the spy who fell down. If he was dead from this than it would be lucky for me, I used Appraisal on the spy and found out that 【Condition: Both legs fractured】he was injured but it was non-threatening to his life. There were also several others who ended up getting wounded because of the fall, but I don't really have a chance to finish him off right now.

Although I don't really want to do this, there is no helping it. First I would create about a glass cups worth of soil using earth magic and then using void magic I could use it to stuff his mouth and the circumference of it in order to make sure his voice wouldn't leak out, at this point in time, I can only think of using my MP in order to make one of the beams fall on top of his head... If I invested around 2000 MP would I be able to pull this off? I should get close to him pretending that I would start using recovery magic, and then instead use wind magic in order to make one of the beams fall down and crush him.

I dashed at him while formulating this plan, but it was at this time that the boss of the builders suddenly called out the name of the spy and starting sprinting towards him. Gehh, are they close friends? If it's like this, I really can't kill him carelessly... I can't help it at this stage, and I think that I need to legitimately cast healing magic on him now....

The person who received the most serious injury from the fall was the spy and so for now I decided to cast recovery magic on him. At the same time, I told the others to go and get Shiemi-obaasan as I continued to heal the next guy. After this I pretended to have used all of my energy and sat down. Well only these two guys had serious injuries that was enough to fracture their bones, so even if I didn't heal the others it should be fine. For the time being I only casted a little bit healing magic on these two. If I was to seriously go at it and cast healing magic, they would probably be healthy in no time at all, but I didn't want my magical prowess to be suspected and so I purposefully did a shoddy job. Apart from my crew which were producing the rubber, there was really no one else who knew that I had so much MP, so with this much I don't think anyone would start to doubt me.

The spy was apparently the son of the boss's friend, and he was only a temporary worker. The person himself was feeling immensely grateful towards me. Even though I had tried to kill him, for me to receive his gratitude sent a shiver up my spine, but since it couldn't be helped I didn't say anything to

negate it and just received his thanks. Moreover, it seems that the other 5 of were wounded received treatment from: Shiemi-obaasan, Sharl, Farne and Mill, therefore they were healed pretty well, and after resting, they would be able to start working again tomorrow.

Well, I'm stumped... Because I started talking directly to him, my killing intent has been dampened. In truth, talking to him like this should probably be avoided. However, I mean after treating him with my healing magic, he was actually bowing his head to a kid like me, and I couldn't really bring myself to gush out my killing intent. Seriously, what should I do?

This shed almost collapsed when I blew it with my wind, and because it was in the middle of construction, nobody really doubted that the cause of it was someone cutting corners while working on the shed. Additionally, the boss of the builders was really grateful when our group casted healing magic and so it became a trivial passing matter, I also didn't say anything. Well at this stage, they probably won't cut anymore corners when constructing the shed, I guess this is good.

Although I feel somewhat shameful for intentionally causing a ruckus and then profiting from it. The fact that it already happened cannot be changed so there's not much use over thinking it. The other workers have started calling me "young master, young master" and they are behaving in a really friendly fashion. Arghh Man, What am I going to do now!?

However, things begun to change.

The next day, a riding messenger came from the Webdos faction.

It was a call of participation for the next expedition.

This battle will be our chance to provide actual combat proof that my rubber protectors are of first rate quality, lately all I've been thinking about is how to kill someone, so let's just put the matter off for now and think about murdering later. When I think of the expedition, I cannot help but to think about Hegard and the retainers that will follow him.

Apparently, the military forces of Bakuddo village will depart from the village within one month.

Hegard confirmed that we would be able to produce all the goods required by Viscount Kindo and the order of the knights within the allotted time and then he ordered us to begin production of the rubber protectors. I was always prepared for such a situation to occur, that's why I have always been consistently improving the protectors and so I feel like we will be able to meet the deadline with no problems.

From the next morning, I plan to make a protector tailor made for all the members who is going on the expedition according to the size of their bodies. This time around there is a deadline, besides my hands are completely full with having to meet the orders of: Viscount Kindo and the order of the knights, and also with the production of the protective gear. Other than creating the improved model of the protector there is no need for me to expend large amounts of MP, however, being busy is still being busy. I almost wanted to just ask if I could just skip my sword lessons, but the answer is obvious and I myself understood that it was necessary for me to temper my body and train, so I tried to make do with the time I had,

Ahh, that's right. After thinking about it, the spy hasn't really been able to get any confidential information regarding the rubber or the process of making it, therefore, wouldn't it be fine if we just allowed him to convey the matter of our

family departing for the expedition? I was racking my brains out to figure out the solution, but it seems that the problem will soon resolve itself, I will just obediently accept this development with delight.

When I ordered Myun to just convey the message of Bakuddo village participating in the next war expedition, the spy was trying to make the excuse that his injuries and body condition wasn't well and strongly wished to return to Doritto. However, the boss of the builders did not permit such an action, and he wanted the rubber shed and the barn to be completed at a faster pace. Perhaps the other workers were in high spirits after receiving healing magic or something? but either way they were really motivated and managed to complete the work in just a mere 20 days. both the barn and the shed was made quite well.

The people who will be departing to the skirmish in the Debasu Kingdom is apparently going to be Hegard as the head chief, and Sharl is also coming along. Moreover, all the retainers from all 10 households were participating in the war as well. Even if you think that the scale is small, whether they proceed for the purpose of defence or for offence, an armed force, is an armed force.

I was able to make it in time by equipping all the members who were dispatched with protectors and so I was really relieved, and along with the rest of the villagers, we saw them off. Two horses are used to pull the wagon, and because Hegard is using the only warhorse available, the horses cannot be used for agriculture development until they return. I had already completely all the orders from Viscount Kindo and delivered it to him, not only that, the wagon that was filled with the goods for the order of the knights were also filled with protectors for all sizes just in case they were willing to buy some goods. The person who was driving the wagon was Beckwiz and Sharl was sitting next to him.

At first, they were planning on putting things like clothing and food inside the

wagon, however, this time around, there was already going to be military provisions given to us and so they only brought enough food to stock them for the travel, and if they needed to they could replenish for supplies on their trip as they delivered the goods to the order of the knights in Keel. All of the retainers who were equipped with my ebonite protectors were covered in solid black and they looked both dauntless and really cool. I asked this matter to Hegard a while back and it seems that in this world there is already such things as metallic armor, however, the full plate armor was a whole body armor and it was way too expensive and so only senior level aristocrats would be able to afford such things. As for normal foot soldiers, most of them were forced to wear either leather armor or perhaps chainmail at best.

Putting aside leather armor, while chain armor may have a good defensive power, it was really heavy to wear and so if you needed to march, it took a lot more energy to do so. When you compare it to a kilt which they wore underneath their armor in usual circumstances. my sturdy protector was by far the optimal choice. Naturally, I also made types that can be put on as easily as leather armor. Each person had various types of equipment tailored to them and while it may have been troublesome to make in some cases, this will most definitely increase their survival rate by many times over. This time around, the protectors were developed by taking into consideration that these protectors would be worn alongside some of the leather and other types of armors and so each piece was remodelled to fit.

Additionally, in the world of Orth, it wasn't really dominated by males, therefore, there was actually a lot of women participating in the armed forces as well. This is pretty similar to the WAC. Although if you were to think of the women in the member of the Self-Defense Force I used to belong in at the time, women were not necessarily assigned for battle and was instead working as nurses and shelter people. Well if I am not mistaken though, there is surely some members of the Japanese Ground Self-Defence Force that were women who were actually assigned to the front lines as a combat force, and in Israel there was also women conscripted to the war, therefore, there shouldn't be



any problems with having women in the force, well I suppose there is a huge difference in cultural between the two worlds though.... Anyways no matter the case, this isn't really a problem. This isn't earth, moreover it would be crazy for me to compare this world's inhabitants to the common sense of Japanese people. In the future, if there are more orders for us to develop the protectors, I will have to make more types of armor specifically suited for the women. When I was making the protective gear for Sharl, Hegard happened to be there by chance and gave me this advice

I hear that they will take around several months to half a year before they are able to return home from the expedition.

I had a really hard time resisting my instinctive urge to give them a salute as they departed.

## Chapter 29: Young Boy Period

Well, let's put everything in perspective.

Right now, the things I am doing are:

I am giving supervision and instruction to the others in how to manufacture the rubber properly.

Improving the quality of rubber goods.

Development of new rubber products.

Training with the sword (However, only doing practice-swings)

Magical training (Expending MP in order to grow the MP capacity; if possible this is done 3 times a day for maximum efficiency)

Disposal of any spies that might try to get into contact with Myun.

All in all, these are the 6 things I classify as important work. Ah, well from number 4 onwards, it's not really accurate to call it work I suppose.

Where did the Children's Welfare Act go to? Such a thing doesn't exist here.

Let's think about these things sequentially.

First let's start with number 1. In this aspect, there has been no problems arising out of supervision. If I just make sure to use a combination of Earth, Wind and Void magic to create the mould for the others, even though it takes a huge amount of MP consumption, the rest becomes pretty straight forward. I just have to make sure that no one receives any injuries, and I just have to make sure that the rubber is poured into the mould before it hardens and make sure this is done properly. This doesn't take very much of my time.

Next is number 2. Even if I say I am improving my rubber products, if there is no request from the buyers to improve a certain product, I won't actually alter any of the current products. At any rate, the only products I sell are things that I myself would be satisfied with, therefore, unless it's pointed out by somebody that they would like additional improvements, I won't go out of my way to do it. Well, there are those rare occasions when I discover that a product can be improved, so I guess I won't say that I never improve it. Aside from this, the point is that there isn't much work in this department unless there is a request.

And now moving on to number 3. In this aspect that are various kinds of developments. There is a mountain of things I came up with. Although, I still can't make the rim for the wheels so I am still suspending the development of the tyres for the time being. Soon it might be time for me to create rubber products for general merchandise. In all honesty, simple things like rubber bands are actually really useful. If a thin elastic band is made, it can be used to tie up and easily bundle several books together, or if a thin rubber-cloth is made it can be used to bundle up clothing and easily carry them around. Unless people actually used these products, most of them wouldn't know how useful it could be... Another thing is that a condom is also important. In Bakuddo Village, there isn't any venereal diseases however, since ancient times, the act of copulation is source of infection and illness and the potential destructiveness cannot be underestimated. It is definitely something important to create.

Now number 4. This is something I need to find time in order to do. Well because the amount of time that I have to supervise the others when working is not that much anymore, there isn't really any problems for me to find time to do sword practice. After all, I am only doing practice swings. As long as I had approximately one tatami mat of space, I would be able to swing my sword.

After that let's talk about number 5. I still do my magical training and after waking up in the morning and consuming breakfast, I would expend all my MP.

Recently, I've been filtering out metal from the earth in order to expend my MP. After that I would also expend my MP after Dinner and also wake up in the middle of the night and do this again. There are times when I go out hunting together with Myun in the evening and so occasionally I cannot expend all my mana.

Lastly point number 6. Up until now, I've disposed of 1 spy. After that I didn't get rid of the next spy, but considering that Myun already gave him information about the dispatch of troops for the expedition, there should be no more problems for at least 10 years, right? That's what I want to believe. However, this isn't really a permanent solution. There are three fundamental ways to solve this problem permanently. One method includes completely destroying the Saguaru family which is the source of the spies in the Debasu Kingdom. However, this is extremely difficult to accomplish. Method two involves eliminating the man called Beguru, who resides in the city of Keel. In comparison to the first method, this is probably easier to accomplish, however, this may not be sufficient to provide a permanent solution. The third method involves making the spy organisation believe that Myun has died. Is this the most realistic method? I think that if I get the timing right, and when the contact liaison comes the next time in order to see Myun, if I can just make it appear as if Myun died right in front of his eyes, and he reports this to the upper branches, it will be case closed. After that, if I can also take care of Beguru, that would be even more perfect. Presently my focus is on making money, and considering the time span we have, this is not really the most pressing issue.

Therefore, this probably means that the most pressing matter out of the 6 subjects is point number 3, which is development of new rubber products. Other than this, there isn't really any other problems. Let's begin at once, shall we? If I can create a variety of new products by the time both Hegard and Sharl comes home, wouldn't they be pleasantly surprised?

The tuning adjustments for the various rubber products have been going well and so I wanted to produce the condom for health and hygiene reasons, but it hasn't been going very smoothly. This is because it's not like I can try it on myself, and I cannot really test it on anyone else either. If I wanted my parents to try out the product, I wonder what kind of face they would make.....? Well, I guess this has reached the point where it became sort of a hobby for me, and since it's not like I would need such things until the distant future I'm not too worried about it. Even today, I am trying hard to improve the condom's membrane, but, even trying to produce a membrane that has the same thickness is such a hard thing. Not just that, but there is also the complicated issue of what kind of shape the membrane should take. Well, I guess I should give up for the time being and just delegate this to a past time hobby thing that I do whenever I have some spare time?

I was secluded in the home warehouse under the pretence of developing new products as I absentmindedly thought about these things, when suddenly a flash of inspiration came to me. Up until now, what I've done is use earth magic in order to form the exterior of the condom, by consistently adding the proper dosage of rubber to slowly solidify the shape. At the same time, after forming a cylindrical shape, I would close the tip of the condom with a lot of rubber. Therefore, the tip of the condom would have an excess of rubber and become distorted, and this would cause the thickness of the rubber to vary especially near the spearhead of the condom. Because of the difference in thickness, it actually causes a lot more friction and therefore makes it easier for the condom to tear. In that case, let's change my way of thinking and let's think of a new way to recreate the external surface of the membrane. First I need a sufficient amount of rubber as a base, and then I need to use wind magic in order to immediately send air down the condom to stretch out it's cylindrical shape and at the same exact time use magic in order to dry it and complete it in one go, I wonder if this would work?

Because this needs wind magic in order to accomplish, only I would be able to create such a thing, but, I'm sure that in the near future, there will be someone

from the village who will be capable of using wind magic, I think that this might actually work out? Alright, let's do a trial experiment right now.

Because it feels like it will take a long time before a perfect model can be made, for now let's just aim for a useable model. Pour the raw rubber.....and use wind magic in order to dry it! .....How is it? Thought not quite satisfactorily, for the time being it's not too bad. There isn't a difference in the thickness and it looks like beautiful job. I blew air into it and made it into like a balloon, and then using water magic I poured water into it and tried making it into a water balloon as I played around with it. Well, I wasn't intending to make a water balloon to begin with, and I noticed that it was really huge when it got filled with water. However..... Isn't this a success?

Uhiyoo~ I see the light. As long as I pay careful attention and properly make the external form, I think that this will work. It doesn't' really require a huge amount of raw rubber, and as long as you could use a sufficient level of wind magic, I think that it won't be too hard to start mass production. ....No, it requires quite a huge amount of MP, so it might not work? Well, I guess I can't really start worrying about that right now or there would be no end to it. For now, this is a success.

It would be bad if I just played around and made these hygienic rubber goods all the time, let's also think about the other types of goods. How about making a life buoy? Or perhaps, I can make a rubber boat, that also sounds pretty good. Is it called a valve? or even if I made a cork stopper, this invention would also be very useful I think. Let's see, what other stuff can I make? Maybe a rubber glove will be good? But, what's the purpose of rubber gloves anyways? Well, I guess there no need to be troubled by it, let's just try experimenting!

Creating various interesting rubber products and going hunting at night with Myun exterminating the leeches, before I knew it four months have already passed, and the expedition force with Hegard and the others in it have already

returned to Bakuddo village. There were 0 casualties in the war, this was a joyous performance. The moment that the dispatched army returned to the village under the guidance of Hegard and Sharl, everyone returned to their homes and immediately rested, I suppose they must be feeling very tired right? After about two days of rest in order to recuperate, Hegard started to assemble those of them who participated in the expedition.

「First of all, Everyone, you've worked hard. Although it was quite the intense battle, the fact that nobody died is the most important thing above all」

Everyone was paying attention to Hegard.

「And now. In relation to the armor you have on you, if there is anything that you want improved, please be sure to say it. The person who made these rubber protectors is Al, therefore, if you have any requests it would be better to directly talk to him about it. Al if you have any questions yourself, don't be afraid to ask them as well, alright?」

「My lord, In regards to that particular matter, I think it would be better to talk about it? I bet that Al-sama would be surprised when he hears about it!」

One of the retainers, Beckwiz suddenly raised a new topic and wanted Hegard to bring it up. Uh-oh, is he going to immediately start talking about the improvements I can make to the protectors? I haven't even brought my memo with me.

「Ah, oh. Alright. Al, you should be happy. Even the leader of the knights Sendohel-sama, used your boots and sandal products and was very satisfied with the quality and excellence of the product. Not only that, he also praised us in relation to the cushion that was being used on top of the horse saddles.

Because sandals and boots are expendable supplies, he would probably need around 300 to 100 respectively of each of the products every half a year, and from now on, he is going to extensively adopt and use these products. Therefore, it's been requested that 300 sandals and 100 boots be delivered to him within the next 3 months. He also wants 500m of the rubberized cloth」

Ohh, this is amazing. Well for now, this amount is still doable with how much we are able to produce.

「After that, on our way home, we also visited Viscount Kindo. The Viscount was also really satisfied with our products. Next time, not just the sandals, but he plans to purchase the boots and the cushion as well」

Muu, now that I remember, we also delivered goods to Viscount Kindo... Is this getting a little too much?

Perhaps Hegard noticed the look in my face, but he strangely said.

「Hm? What's wrong? if we start selling, we will make a huge profit, we can even start buying horses .....Is there something bad?」

Near the end, he was speaking kind of timidly and even though Hegard is my father, I thought it was kind of cute.

「No..... If we are talking about this much quantity, then it is likely that we will barely be able to reach the quota for production. But there will be no room for mistakes」

I'm sure that he understands what I am worried about right? I think that



Hegard has understood the seriousness of the situation now.

「Mu..... Is that so? That's going to be troublesome isn't it..... If we want to increase our rate of production, what can we do?」

「Hmm let's see. The only way for us to do that is to claim new plots of land, and plant more seeds of the rubber tree, in order to increase the number of trees, this is the only thing we can do. However, I have never tried to do that so, I don't know how well it will work out..... Moreover, even if it did work out successfully, for us to be able to obtain and harvest the sap from the rubber tree, we would need to wait who knows how many years before the tree is fully grown. Therefore, it would be really difficult to suddenly increase the rate of our production. If it is absolutely necessary, I can forcefully cut more of the tree in order to collect the maximum amount of sap from a single tree, but if this is done too often, the tree itself will be damaged and there is a possibility that the sap will not come out any longer. Until then, we must succeed in increasing the amount of rubber trees by planting them」

As expected, I also answered in a serious tone of voice.

「Fumu..... is that so.....? I guess we need to clear out and cultivate new land....」

Somehow the atmosphere turned dark. I really hate this kind of atmosphere.

「Apart from that, in regards to the improvement of the rubber protectors. I actually forgot to bring my memo, so I'll bring it and come back right now」

I tried to shake off the dark atmosphere by speaking out in a bright manner

and I went to get the memo board.

After that the atmosphere became more peaceful, and everyone was boasting about their particular stories as I listened to how they wanted the protectors to be improved. There were some aspects of improvement that I wouldn't have expected. I think that it will take some time in order to do the improvements. The biggest issue the majority seems to have is that it feels stuffy. Although the elbows and the shoulders are quite alright, the chest area, abdomen area and thigh area was made from ebonite materials and was really quite wide and so apparently it was really stuffy. Similarly, the groin area was also in need of improvement. In regards to this particular aspect, there isn't much point for me to make a hole to create more breathing room as it would defeat the purpose and function of the protector, so perhaps it would be better to just remove it? Or perhaps I can give it a bit more ventilation on the backside to create some breathing room, although this would probably require more rubber and make it a little heavier, perhaps this will help with coping with the stuffiness? I guess I will experiment with this later.

Additionally, it seemed that the people who wore the protective gear wanted some sort of design and or other types of materials added to it. Well at the very least, everyone seems to say that it has been very useful in actual battle so I was relieved knowing this.

In this way, I continued to develop rubber products and improve them, along with hunting with Myun a couple of times each month, I was now over 6 years old.

## Chapter 30: Starting Forging

Even after just becoming seven years old. Once again today I'm developing new products and working on improvements for the protectors. It can't be helped much saying it myself but I think I did a pretty good job on the protectors considering how difficult the requests were made to improve it.

The requests were as follows:

One. It gets stuffy so make air circulate through.

Two. Reduce the weight.

Three. Reduce the mass.

Four. Since it's too hard, make it more flexible.

Five. Increase the defense.

Putting it frankly, it's all over the place. I can understand the requests but even with modern day Japan's technology it's impossible. Rather, it's contradicting itself. I feel like I've understood a bit of the feelings of that engineer who made the Zero ship.

For the time being I'll start with measures to fix the stuffiness of it. Well, among these improvement requests it's the most reasonable and I don't think it's impossible. During the war it seems it was almost constantly being equipped as well. It's uncomfortable when it gets stuff after all. By the way I've already got an idea of how to fix this because the squires worked on it themselves on the spot. Furthermore, the troops that had leather armor on underneath the protectors didn't have any problems other than their thighs as well. Wouldn't it be fine to just wear leather armor on the entire upper body?

Plates that are made of boards protect the chest and abdomen but of course they match the movements of the body. For example the exterior of the chest and abdomen parts I matched up to the muscles like Kamen Rider but the interior wasn't bent to match up to the exterior. Obviously it was bent to some extent but even if you flip the protector over you'll see the bends were made to

match body type of the one equipping it. Due to this, it's not very interchangeable. However, since I'm proud of how flexible I made it within reasonable limits with it fit to their body type.

Obviously, there's no problems at all with it over short periods of time. Rather, I was told the way I made it when messing around that didn't fit felt more uncomfortable. But, bending it to their body type seems to have been the problem. Even though they're wearing armor underneath it, because the armor underneath is made of thick material it sticks too close reducing air flow and within an hour they're drenched in sweat and uncomfortable.

It's a problem that I didn't realize it from the start myself but I still wish they would have told me in the first place. However, compared to leather armor it was easier since it fits to the body so it seems they didn't think it would be a problem. Well, in some ways you could call this combat proofing, I guess. Supposedly Sharl was the primary one who started improving it on the spot. I guess being a woman that sort of thing bothers her after all. Everyone else was too stubborn.

It seems that Sharl increased the air flow by sticking the thin rubber band she had for repair purposes to the reverse side of the protector. The rubber band isn't very wide so if you use the right amount it certainly does increase the air flow if you put it in between your body and the plates of the protector. However, it was just attaching a rubber band so there wasn't much effect and it still got stuffy. Though for the sake of that just loosening up the rubber band that attaches the protector to your body and then having someone re-attach it when it comes time to fight would be more simple and effective.

Hm, if that's the case then would it be better to think of a band that's normally loose and quickly tightens up? However, even in that case if the battle draws it out it'll have the same result. Thinking of the band itself, it's probably better to focus on how to make it so the air flow in the space between the plate areas increases first. After several months of trial and error I ended up trying to dig a large gap in the interior of the plate. Though reducing it like that will lower the defense as well and the gap, or rather the volume of the protuberances increased so the weight increases as well making it pointless. But, it was also found that just the gap had insufficient air flow as well so I resolved that by

adding various holes close to the exterior of the plates. I opened the holes close to the armpits and hips.

After repeating tests that had my parents and the squires almost constantly wearing armor we were finally able to call it completed. I didn't forget to have them do farm work and cultivation while wearing the previous version before there was proper air flow in the plates as well. I won't forget their eyes filled with resentment. It couldn't be helped could it?

Among the remaining requests two and three, reducing the weight and mass I've got nothing, it's impossible. It's a trade with five increasing the defense after all. In order to resolve this I'd have to develop a new material other than rubber and ebonite. It seems that reducing the weight can be done in various ways by increasing holes though reducing it by just the weight of a couple of holes is almost nothing.

Four, increasing the flexibility is possible if you take that much away but once again it'll lower the hardness of the ebonite and hit five, a trade with the defense. I mean, when we first started making it and testing the defense we went over all of this by testing slashes and stabs. That's the thickness we decided on. Though having said that the thickest part of it is only about 4 cm and the thin parts of the exterior area are only 1 cm so if we reduce the ebonite and increase the hardened rubber we might be able to get more flexibility without lowering the defense too much.

I was lamenting the exterior with a layer of ebonite and the interior with hardened rubber but it might be fine just to cover the chest, stomach, and important organs in front with ebonite. It might work just replacing a portion of the surface of the hardened rubber with ebonite plates. Even if I say hardened rubber, the density of the material is pretty high so it leaves plenty of defense. If that's the case then it might work adding some gaps in the front of the ebonite plate so spears don't slide in a weird direction when stabbed. It's probably fine not to modify the surface of the hardened rubber. If I do that then it's easy to figure out the direction it will slide when stabbed and just make that direction thicker or adding in a metal plate might work as well. Ah, it might be fine to do ebonite plates across the entire thing instead of just portions if we just change the thickness as well.

In any case, it's no problem as long as it's lighter than chain mail or other metal-based armor. Even if you were to compare it to metal armor now it's still much lighter and the defense is only slightly lower either way. Also, it might increase the weight a bit but unraveling chain mail and putting the chains in between the plate armor be good as well. Or maybe, save up some of the metal I'm making with magic right now, make it into wire and embed metal netting might be good as well. The iron I extract with magic I want to use for something else though so if possible I don't want to go that far.

.....

By the way, I forgot about a few things that are far more important than improvements to the protector. Farming and Forging. Just as promised Hegard purchased farm horses. Three of them all at once even. Thanks to that the cultivation of land for the new gum trees we're planting is progressing at a high pace. I don't know when exactly to plant the seeds so up until now I've been planting three seeds per month. Around November of last year I started planting them but none have sprouted yet. Well, this is something that should be resolved at latest within a year so we don't really see it as problem.

More importantly than that my parents hands down should be praised for deciding to allot the two cart horses we had until now to normal farming as we have the three new horses all allotted towards cultivating new land. The lending of the horses is a rate based on need\* and the order is managed by the squire leader Beckwiz. Here I thought they would be lent out equally but it seems they're being lent out while watching the rate of progress on each farm. It seems that the crops which have slow progress because the workers are doing forced labor in cultivating the new land are being given priority.

As a result it seems they've managed to get all of the farms even. This isn't a situation where just Beckwiz should be praised. I thought that rubber making money and bringing outside currency into the village was the result of my parents gaining some leeway but, wow, it was my older brother Farne that requested it. As expected of my older brother. As expected of a good looking guy. Farne is already 13 years old, one step away from becoming an adult. Next year, he'll turn 14 years old and enter the knight group of Marquis Webdos, he's going straight down the Bakkudo elite course. It looks like he'll do fine just

like this inheriting the viscount title from our father who was invested as a knight.

“What needs to be done to make the village better, if you think about ways of developing it the answer naturally comes out. If you think about it until you feel like throwing up it’s unlikely you’ll make a mistake.”

Farne said those sort of cool guy lines as though they were obvious while laughing. Though I don’t know about the throwing up part my older brother is really a cool guy. But my parents might be more amazing having raised him to naturally say those sorts of lines. While I’m slightly dumbfounded after hearing his lines this time Mill says.

“That’s right, older brother is going to succeed after father so he has to start thinking about various things from now. We should just move as older brother decides.”

..Mill is the type that’s easily influenced I guess.

“But since older brother is here we can leave if want as well.”

And whispered in my ear. Ah, she’s doing it intentionally. Come to think of it, Mill is still listening to Sharl and Hegard’s adventurer days stories. I guess you can’t erase aspirations from your childhood. Recently, not just magic, but she’s been doing sword training seriously, just like Farne from a short while ago she can swing around the sword where you wouldn’t think she’s a child. It might be possible in terms of pure swordsmanship she’s the strongest among us siblings. At this point there’s various problems with the statue size difference so Farne is holding back, but in terms of form and technique she already can hold her own against the squires. When it comes to me...I’m still just swinging the sword. Sorry about that.

It’s become a bit of a complex so I made a wooden sword, or rather a wooden gun. Of course, it’s because it’s easiest for me to use the bayonet and bayonet fighting that I trained for in the past. Everyone around me just sees it as a distorted and bent short spear. It’s fine, this shape. Rather, even if you were to say sword, a forged sword has a dull blade and the sword itself only has a reach of about 70 cm. Though it’s short, it’s only obvious that a spear is better. Even a Japanese Katana is normally 60~70 cm, so a spear is good. Come to think of it, I

wonder what I should do with the broad sword I stole from the spy I killed. Melt it down and make it into something useful I guess. But, it's a bit of a waste.

In terms of forging, Hegard taught me himself. It seems in the past Hegard experienced repairing armor a bit in the past, only the most basics, but even then it's still better than having no example at all. Together with me the dwarf Arnold Flintogel also learned forging. Even though his father Geldan can't do forging all he seems to be talented, he does a better job at repairing ploughs and hoes than me. Until now someone has always gone to Doritto once a month to get repairs on all of the tools so this is a factor towards developing the village as well I'm sure. Thanks to forging Arnold was removed from producing rubber and in exchange Josh the 14 year old son of one of the squires was added. Being close to Farne in age Josh seems to have been on good terms with him, so that's fine I guess.

I'm focused on tempering the iron I've accumulated. All of the iron I've saved up gradually until now has reached about 1 kg. It's plenty enough to make a short sword, almost more than enough to make a 30 cm bayonet blade. If I place a stone pot on burning charcoal and add to the temperature of the flame using fire magic it quickly reaches the temperature needed to fuse iron. More importantly than that is making sure that the temperature doesn't go too high and break the fireproof brick or stone pot we bought for forging. If I remember correctly by adding carbon to iron you can make steel and increase the hardness and toughness of it. In my case I'm taking just the iron out of earth with magic so smelting and refining isn't needed. After going through two failures it's good news I somehow manage to temper something like a short bayonet. The one who forged it was Arnold though.

Arnold and Hegard didn't know about the concept of forging with a hammer so I wracked my brains trying to explain to them how to use magic to make it easier. That's obvious. In this world the concepts of molecular fusion and crystallization from molecular adhesion don't exist, even if I were to explain it they wouldn't believe it. I mean the hammer is used for almost nothing other than heating farming tools up and striking them back into proper form. Well, normally it's used to "forge" the impurities out that weren't removed during the refining process so there's not much meaning to hitting it. If an appropriate



amount of carbon is added while hitting it to make the iron crystals bind then that's plenty. Magic banzai.

Since it's a bayonet there's no need to add a curve like a katana as well. The point of the edge I imitated and only made it a double-edge blade part of the way through. In reality I wanted to make it the same as the armor with a thickness of 1 cm or so but after two failures I started to run out of iron so it was a last resort. Simply put it sucks. Even then I managed to get the thickness of the ridge to 6 mm or so it's plenty to use for piercing. The sword blade is 30 cm or so, normally it's supposed to be 12 cm down to the hilt of the pommel, 400 g or so for the type 64 bayonet straight sword. Even with just creating the hilt, making the rivet, and wrapping leather string around the hilt it looks somewhat right. If I were to remove the hilt and add a handle around the 1 m point where a gun would have it it could be used the same way a type 64 rifle is. There's no magazine so I can't use the magazine for a strike though. The hilt is made from oak using magic to dry it and mixing it with ebonite. In reality I wanted to make it easier to attach and remove by making the holding device for the bayonet but it was difficult so I gave up.

With the type 64 minus magazine I thought I could compete with Mill and Farne but I forgot about the size of my body. It was too big for me. I can't help this without getting bigger. Damn it. For the time being it's fertilizer for the storeroom. Just as expected I was made fun of by everyone. Remember this. Maybe I'll make a small one that matches my body size.

I'll eat more, exercise, and become a big man.

Ah, physically and mentally.

## Chapter 31: Love

Another year is about to pass.

Today is 2/14/7436 my birthday.

I've turned eight years old.

My level has gone up and putting aside my abnormal MP my abilities are near the level of someone in their early 10s.

Alan.Greed/5/3/7429 】

【Male/14/2/7428・Human・Greed Family Second Son】

【Status: Normal】

【Age: 8 Years Old】

【Level: 5】

【HP: 54(54) MP: 6581(6581) 】

【Strength: 9】

【Speed: 10】

【Dexterity: 8】

【Endurance: 8】

【Unique Ability: Identify(MAX)】

【Unique Ability: Gift of Natural Talent(Lv.6)】

【Special Ability: Earth Magic(Lv.7)】

【Special Ability: Water Magic(Lv.6)】

【Special Ability: Fire Magic(Lv.6)】

【Special Ability: Wind Magic(Lv.7)】

【Special Ability: Void Magic(Lv.8)】

【Experience: 20941(28000)】

Just to explain a bit, level 5 is the average level of a 30 year old farmer. Again, my strength and other ability parameters are close to those of a level 2, 13 year old child. The normal leveling method of an average farmer that doesn't train with the sword is they start farming at seven or eight years old, around 15 years old when they become an adult they reach level 3. Around this time their MP is

between 3 ~ 4 and they start training in magic. According to what I've heard being able to use small magic, Cantrips around three times in a day is the measure. Then around 20 years old level 4, 30 years old level 5, mid-way into 40 years old about level 6. The fact that farm work is extremely inefficient for gaining experience is an understandable example. After observing it seems that the amount of experience points made from one day of farm work is between 1 and 5. It seems easier to gain based on heavy labor like cultivation.

Compared to that training with the sword, no matter how much effort you put into it at best you'll get 1 to 2 points per day doing just swinging the sword. When it comes to competition or practice matches, basically live combat fighting you can make up to 20 points in a single day. Nobles start training with the sword at 7 years old and change to real combat style at around 10 years old. By the time they're about to be an adult they're already level 5. After watching our squires and my older sister that seems to be the case. After that the amount of experience required for level up increases so it's pretty varied but around 30 years old they're between level 8 and 9. Then around 40 years old they retire from the squires (Though there are no women in the squires in the Greed family) and their son or daughter inherits their job in the squires. I don't know if it's because he's talented or just because he's still healthy but the squire leader Beckwiz is still going at 47 years old and is far beyond that at level 12 nearing on level 13. Of course, my parents who had a lot of real experience as adventurers fighting monsters when they were young are a special case.

Obviously since I'm not allowed to do anything other than swing the sword the experience gain is inefficient but thanks to the Gift of Natural Talent with hunting once or twice a month you could somehow or other say I'm pretty good on my own.

In April, Farne turned 14 years old and entered the knight group. Normally he was supposed to enter next year after becoming an adult but since he's a noble it's fine to advance it a year. In reality, I think they just want to show a good face to the Greed family after we started producing rubber products and sell a favor to Hegard. I wonder if it's being too distrusting? During this era it might be okay for a noble to ignore the rules and enter early. In Japan it was something that would never happen so I'm not sure if it's just my distorted point of view.

Also, about Myun, she's still working on making rubber products and occasionally coming with me to hunt at night. Her real age is already 26 so if she doesn't marry soon things will get pretty difficult. Her adoptive father Tobas is already well over 60, he's a squire member but just in name, I wonder what she thinks. Should I ask?

"Hey, Myun. It might be a bit of an uncomfortable conversation but is it alright to ask?"

"Yes, what is it?"

That night as we were going to hunt monsters as usual I asked Myun.

"Does Myun not plan to get married? Myun can use the sword and is strong so you could inherit the squire position from Tobas as well but starting training to be in the squire now is a bit unnatural, what do you plan to do about the Tobas family?"

It's difficult to say, you'll miss your chance for marriage after all. I'll just casually, very casually~ ask here. It's not very casual at all though.

"..I guess so. But, even if it were to come to bringing in husband.."

Ah, it seems she was bothered by missing her chance for marriage after all.

"But, it wouldn't be strange if you already had a child right? The Tobas family will cease to exist like this?"

If she already knows then it's fine. There's no other choice than to say it frankly.

"I'm, well.. I don't look very good after all.."

No, no, don't go in that direction. The conversation will go in a weird direction.

"Isn't there someone you like?"

"No, not particularly.."

As she says that her expression is a bit suspicious. Hm, there is someone.

I'll try misleading her into saying it.

"Hm, how about Desdan? You're the same age and often talking after all. Or

maybe Bosch?"

Desdan is 26 years old the squire Timba family's second son, he's got some rough points but a good hearted man. The reason why he still isn't married at 26 is because he liked the girl his older brother Sean married and when they married he went off to become an adventurer. Recently he seems to have gotten injured, retired from being an adventurer and returned to the village. Just the same Bosch is the second son of the squire Donnel family, he's 24 years old and the same age as Myun's deception setting so there's no problem. Bosch is the quiet type and often acting as assistant to the eldest son Rasseg that inherited the squire position. It's said that he's too quiet so he ended up being late on getting married.

"Eh? Bosch and I aren't in that sort of.."

Ignoring Desdan huh. But, this seems to be a hit. It seems like her expression changed a bit.

"I see, I guess that's right. Bosch is quiet after all, not really the image of a squire."

"Bosch is kind to everyone after all..And, he can use the sword as well."

Hoho.

"Though he's still not joining the patrols of the squires right, I'm sure he's no big deal."

The patrol is when Hegard and the squires all gather and go around the forests thinning out and hunting monsters in the territory every 10 days or so. Farne keeps saying to bring him along as well but he hasn't become an adult or a knight yet so Hegard hasn't brought anyone but the adult squires and their siblings. Around the time I was born Rasseg got married at 19 years old and the Donnel family was stable so his little brother Bosch stopped training for the squires and just did farm work.

"That isn't the case, Bosch can fight properly!"

What, the answer is already obvious.

"Then there's no problem is there. Talk to Bosch and Dangle about it. Or

should I say it for you?”

I say while grinning. I’m the worst~

“Eh? But, um...It seems Bosch likes girls with big breasts... In the past he always looked at Ann’s breasts after all..”

Bosch is a closet pervert I guess. Ann is a rabbit people race farmer so her breasts are huge. I don’t know the cup but anyways they’re huge.

“Men are all like that. And Ann is of the rabbit people race. Rather, when is that a story from? I think you might get a different answer now.”

Yeah, I have no basis for saying that though. By the way, it’s possible to marry between different races but it’s difficult to have children so it doesn’t occur very often. In Bakkudo there’s a human male and cat people race female couple but they haven’t had any kids. It’s not as if it’s completely impossible but it seems to be a considerably low probability of getting pregnant so it’s not recommended.

“..Is that really the case?”

Myun says uneasily. She may not be a beauty but her looks are average so that sort of expression is a bit cute.

“I could indirectly try hearing about how Bosch feels for you?”

Somehow or other it feels like I’ve become a guardian. Even in Japan up until the Showa era it was common for parents to decide on the marriage partner so somewhat, somewhat~ it feels kind of like that.

“It’s almost as though Al-sama is an adult with how many things he notices...”

She says while staring at me. Hmp, I wonder what in the world Myun is hesitating about at this point?

“If you think about what you should to the point of throwing up, you won’t easily make the wrong decision. There’s no relation to age.”

“Really...Please don’t say something like what Farne-sama would say.”

I was exposed immediately.

“Farne-sam really seems to think meticulously and deeply about various things and says sharp things but it feels like Al-sama naturally says things. Are

you really a child?”

“You’ve known me since I was born right, and, what are you going to do?”

Myun quietly said it while staring at the night sky.

“I’ll propose it to Bosch and my adoptive father myself. Even if it’s no good that’s for the best.”

“..I see..Good luck.”

I can’t say anything but that.

That night it wasn’t the mood to go hunting anymore so I teased Myun as we returned.

.....

By the way, on the forging end things seem to have considerably gotten on track. We buy iron ores with the abundance of money we’ve made from rubber products and can now make the farming tools and pots that we need ourselves. It’s big that the village can make cast metal products all on its own. Because of problems with demand everyday life articles are given priority but refining with my magic. I’m continuing to forge in particular with the iron I’ve sorted. Although, it’s almost entirely dependent on Arnold. Even though it’s not perfect, the performance is much better than my pseudo forged type 64 bayonet so Hegard and Arnold have realized the importance of hitting the unprocessed ores.

Recently I’m trying to make an alloy tougher than iron so I’m challenging the production of stainless. In a ratio with iron I think it was around nickel 10% and chrome 15%. In the future I want to make a gun barrel which can use a life ring so for the time being I’ll use a random amount of nickel and chrome to produce stainless and then improve it from there. Alloys are fundamentally made by heating it up with magic and mixing it so it’s not very difficult to make. I converge it with fire magic, use void magic to accelerate that (isn’t quite the correct way of putting it but) and it’s not all that difficult to reach the necessary temperature to make an alloy. It just uses a lot of MP.

Looking at it like this, it’s easily to tell that void magic is extremely useful in selecting things on the molecular, element, and atom levels. I’m primarily using

it for metals right now but I noticed I can take out the elements of various other substances than just metals as well. It consumes a considerably amount of MP but I found out I can separate acid and other important elements as well.

Hm? Then if I were to mix molecules could I create elements as well?

Now then, Al-kun is testing out various things. There are successes but obviously there's many failures as well. Failure is the mother of success after all.



## Chapter 32: Considering Various Things

In addition to wheat, barley and rye, various vegetables and potatoes, cotton and tobacco are grown in Bakkudo. Among those the most important I'm going to talk about this time is cotton. I'm going to pickle this in nitric acid and sulfuric acid that I separated with magic for a while. After that using water magic or anything to boil and wash it thoroughly and then put it into basket or something attached to a string and leave it in the river for a bit. At the same time removing any impurities that got mixed in completely. After that is before it dries shredding it up as finely as possible ideally into a powder.

Even if you can't get it to the point of a powder it's still usable but more difficult to use. What am I making? nitrocellulose. It might be easier to recognize if I said it was the original raw material for making the gunpowder put in a bullets cartridge. In reality you're supposed to make it into a powder before adding toluene (this is made from petroleum and some types of trees) then process it with acid and make dinitrotoluene then add a bit of plasticizing agent as well as the anti-combustion agent dibutyl phthalate in order to make smokeless gunpowder. It's fine even if you don't have dibutyl phthalate. Normally you're supposed to use a stabilizing agent for safety purposes as well but it's fine without it for now. In order to make gunpowder all you need is nitrocellulose and the rest is just meant to be used as additives. Therefore as long as you don't pay heed to safety or deterioration you don't need anything other than nitrocellulose.

By the way, I tried taking glycerin out of plant oils for making nitroglycerin but it was way too inefficient so it seemed stupid. Also, I tried to make it from the sugar content that is made when brewing alcohol but they misunderstood it as if I was trying to steal alcohol so I've given up on the production of nitroglycerin for the time being and therefore can't make cordite gunpowder. Probably, unless it was a person who learned it in National Defense University they wouldn't come up with this type of idea so it's fine either way.

Nitric and sulfuric acid are made from saltpeter(all over the place in the northern mountains) and alum (used in tanning animal hides) so I can make as

much as I need. At first I just made a little bit. After drying out what used to be cotton and setting it on fire, even if not as much as magnesium as long as it gives off a bright light and quickly burns away leaving almost no ash it can be called a success.

After failing several times I finally was able to do it for the most part. I'm using an amount of cotton the size of my fist right now so the amount actually made is only a little bit so even if it fails it's not enough to explode. Also, I don't have any stabilizing agent so it's weak to slight changes in temperature and humidity but I was able to make nitrocellulose.

Hm, matching it together with stainless in worst case I can at least make a matchlock gun. Just being able to confirm this for now is plenty. After this I'll take my time with, rather it's better not to do it in Bakkudo. Someday even if small when I completely have my own territory.

If I can't get my own territory then...either way it's going on hold.

No, even if it's just a few for my own use then I'll make some?

Anyways, for now this is fine.

Black powder?

Something that simple, it'll be imitated right away, I don't want to make any gunpowder that isn't made using magic.

At the very least something that requires large amounts of mana is something that won't be easily imitated during my lifetime.

It's a greedy way of putting it but improvements to bows and blades spreading around isn't much of a problem but firearms are no good. I absolutely need to make sure they aren't used outside of my group. An absolute secret until the time comes they are needed. I was born with various advantages but when it comes time to die it'll be just as simple as that. From here on out I'm going to train my body and level up and that combined with magic I'd like to think there's not a very high chance I'll die instantly from bows or blades but when it comes to guns there's always the danger of instant death. If you're unlucky you could get sniped and dealt a fatal blow by someone low level from a distance away or even a stray bullet.

Guns have the advantage of being quick and easy to train in compared to blades and bows but when the enemy has them as well it becomes a disadvantage as well. I need to be careful when I use them myself. For the time being I can't use them unless no one else is around. Therefore I don't even want to make prototypes for now.

For now that's all for talking about gunpowder and guns.

.....

Well then, let's return to talking about the village as usual.

Before Farne enters the knight group there's one thing I need to do. That's the production of his farewell gift. Of course there's Farne's rubber protection but Farne just turned 14 years old so it'll need adjustments here and then to match his body. Especially in the next few years he should get much bigger. Even if I make the protector he won't be able to use anymore right away. I should give up on a bit of the fitness and make it so it can be used for a while instead.

But, the protector is just a bonus so not something I need to do. When I was a baby I was protected by Farne with a sword. Therefore, I wanted to give him a sword. I tried making a sword using stainless steel and the endurance and edge were incomparable to the ones made up until with mostly just casting but the maintenance is troublesome. It's a pain to sharpen the blade and I think in terms of simple cutting ability my pseudo type 64 bayonet is better. It's a great advantage that it doesn't rust easily but as long as you can properly maintain the sword it's not a huge advantage.

Here's where I should try making improvements to the pseudo type 64 bayonet and make it larger. I tried discussing it with Hegard and Arnold and they both agreed as well. According to Hegard the knight group will provide a sword but he understands the abilities of a forged sword and happily agreed. Most likely we wouldn't be able to make something as excellent as a real Japanese sword but in the case of Orth, as long as it's better than a forged or stainless sword there's no problem. It's not like I want to try and reproduce a Japan sword or anything either way.

Hegard was immediately going to go to Doritto and get some high quality iron

ores but I said I wanted to try using the iron I separated myself so he permitted it. Production was started on a sword using up all 3 kg that I had accumulated up until now. I continued using identify and checking the endurance on the iron material as the two of us forged it. We completed the sword four days before Farne was set to leave.

【Long Sword】  
【Special Forged Steel】  
【State:Good】  
【Manufacture Date:26/3/7436】  
【Value:879000】  
【Endurance:4160】  
【Ability:120–190】  
【Effect:None】

The blade is very excellent and the endurance is high as well.

By the way the blade Hegard used is

【Long Sword】  
【Iron】  
【State:Good】  
【Manufacture Date:3/9/7418】  
【Value:112400】  
【Endurance:610】  
【Ability:82–152】  
【Effect:None】

And the broad sword I'm hiding away is

【Broad Sword】  
【Iron】  
【State:Good】  
【Manufacture Date:3/9/7428】  
【Value:97500】  
【Endurance:500】  
【Ability:100–150】  
【Effect:None】

To that degree. Ah, the type 64 bayonet is

【Short Sword】

【Forged Steel】

【State:Good】

【Manufacture Date:4/5/7435】

【Value:291000】

【Endurance:1520】

【Ability:95–115】

【Effect:None】

A short sword it says.

Farne was filled with emotion at being given a sword and protector.

I'm happy he was pleased.

When sharpening it I was telling him not to use water but olive oil or some type of oil and at the end of maintenance not to forget to spread a thin layer of oil on it and Farne said "I'll definitely become a knight within two years."

And pledged to Hegard.

W, what about me?

After a short while the villagers all saw off Farne as he departed from Bakkudo with Hegard and the patrol troops.

.....

Another month passed by.

The day after tomorrow is Myun's wedding supposedly.

I knew about since her relationship with Bosch has been doing good since then but...

I didn't know that their wedding had been decided until just a short while ago.

Even though I pushed her back that much not a single word to me about it.

This old man is sad.

Even in my previous life if there was a wedding I never only heard about it right before like this...

Come to think of it when my subordinate's wedding was decided they came to report it to me right off.

When I was sulking and thinking about that Myun over-familiarly tries to talk to me.

Hmp, she's just a spy after all.

I'm sure she doesn't think anything at all of me.

"Al-sama, how about it tonight?"

It's an invite to hunting at night.

I considered declining because I'm annoyed but it might be the last time we can be alone together so I'll at least complain.

"Understood."

This is the end. The time of departure is the usual 8 or 9 pm so there's no need to get together.

That night I went to the place we always meet up and Myun was already there.

Myun comes to my side and says

"Al-sama, have you been avoiding me recently?"

I don't need to hold back anymore.

"Obviously."

"Why?"

What is she saying?

"Place your hand on your chest and think about it."

She really put her hand on her chest and started thinking about it. Idiot.

"I don't know. Did I do something impolite?"

It seems she really doesn't know. Well, it's childish to keep acting angry. I am a child though... A child is a child, but wide hearted adult I am I guess I should forgive her?

“Hmph, you don’t know? Even though you wouldn’t have been able to be together with Bosch if I hadn’t said anything.”

“Eh?”

“I only just heard you were getting married five days ago, from father even.”

“Is there something bad about that?”

What..?

“Huh? Of course it’s bad? Normally shouldn’t Myun come and tell me first? Furthermore I didn’t know about it until the last moment like this? I was in shock suddenly hearing about it from father!”

“No, I just heard about the marriage myself five days ago though?”

“Eh...”

“Eh.?”

Something is strange. The conversation is odd.

“Eh...Didn’t Myun or Bosch decide to get married?”

“Eh... Why would I? I’m just a single daughter of the Tobas family and if Bosch marries into the family then he’ll inherit the patrol troop job from my adoptive father won’t he. There’s no way we could decide on the marriage on our own.”

Eh? Is that case? Myun continues her words as I’m surprised and can’t say anything.

“It’s only obvious. It’s about the heir to a patrol troop, it’s something that father and the lord decide isn’t it?”

Well then. I guess Myun’s wedding was decided without her knowing then?

“It’s common sense. If there was a sibling in the Tobas family that was older than me or a younger sibling that father decided it would be different but there’s no way we could decide on the marriage all on our own right?”

Oh my? Having it said to me, that does make sense I think.

“Then, the ones who decided on the wedding were Dangle and father?”

“Of course that’s the case. In Donnel’s family Rasseg is the one who holds the

family head right now so I'm sure they passed it by him as well though."

"Then then, in reality Myun or Bosch might not actually want to get married?"

"If that was the case then I wouldn't have talked to Bosch in the first place and Bosch would have turned me down as well."

"No, I don't mean that, after dating for a while...Thinking, Ah, this partner is no good after all."

Really, her understanding is no good.

"What is dating?"

"Eh?"

"What is dating about?"

From there...

"When you have a person you like before you get married or when you're not at an age you can get married yet right? During those times you say, I like you, let's date right? And, if the partner agrees then from there you starting dating right? In the first place, what did you say to Bosch?"

"That's only obvious. I like him so I want to marry him is what I said."

Wow...Skipping all of the process and going straight to there...Hm? Wait a minute?

"Could it be, before getting married... umm... you don't kiss or play around? I was talking about that sort of stuff when talking about dating before marriage.."

"Ah, that sort of stuff. For people who don't get involved in the succession of their house that sort of stuff comes up. Therefore it's not something related to me."

O...Oh... I see. I'll remember that.

"So that was the case. Then I guess it can't be helped that I didn't hear from Myun about getting married...Sorry, Myun. It was all my own misunderstanding."

I timidly look up at Myun as I apologize to her.



“Really...It’s okay. I’m not angry.”

Myun laughs while saying that and embraces me.

If possible I want for Myun to be happy.

I wonder if there’s anything I can do?

It’s way beyond the point of a weapon and she has more than enough rubber products.

I’ll think about it a bit.

.....

Author Note(Simplified by Translator): For the time being AI’s technological development is going to disappear. Obviously this will include all sorts of items and development. Molecules and acid, it’s a bit of a separation from the non-fantasy words.

There’s no more of Farne for a while as well so here’s his current status as well.

- 【Fansutan.Gurīdo/18/2/7423 】
- 【Male/21/1/7422 ▪ Human ▪ Gurido Family Eldest Son】
- 【Status : Normal】
- 【Age : 14 Years】
- 【Level : 5】
- 【HP : 65(65) MP : 334(334) 】
- 【Strength : 11】
- 【Speed : 11】
- 【Dexterity : 8】
- 【Endurance : 9】
- 【Special Ability : Earth Magic(Lv.4)】
- 【Special Ability : Water Magic(Lv.5)】
- 【Special Ability : Void Magic(Lv.5)】
- 【Experience : 19213(28000)】

## Chapter 33: Roar

The next morning after hunting with Myun, I was thinking while eating breakfast. I've been in the care of Myun for quite a while. I was taught various hunting grounds near Bakkudo, there are different efficient hunting methods and weaknesses for each monster, knowledge about monsters. A variety of common sense for Orth, about the Kingdom of Rombert and the Kingdom of Davas. There is no end if you were to try and total it up. When I think calmly about it, if there was no Myun, if I had killed Myun at that moment I would not be in my present situation.

Experience gained by hunting monsters (not only experience points but, battle experience and knowledge are important) and common sense and knowledge indispensable for living in Orth. Although these would eventually be learned someday even if it was left to time, there's no problem with learning it early on. Myun is literally my teacher.

I would like to do something for my teacher's new life. It was common in Japan to give things and cash, but regardless of things, I do not have any money, I'm not in a situation to get cash. Generally, I have never seen a marriage in Bakkudo where gifts were given. In the first place we're not rich enough to give gifts. Just doing a banquet and the ending it. After that the priest comes once a year and does the wedding ceremony and it's really the end..

Mill talked to me at practice the next morning, she probably thought I was eating while thinking with a difficult face. It is already no problem to use simple magic without having to concentrate for both of us. Even though I said that it is limited to low level magic, when you use magic that is high level, you need to concentrate considerably.

"Hey, Al, what's wrong? You were making a funny face since having breakfast, does your stomach or somewhere hurt?"

"No, it does not hurt anywhere, older sister. I was just thinking of a few things."

“Hmm, about rubber?”

“No.”

“Well, what about forging?”

“No.”

“Oh, what about work in the fields?”

“No.”

“Well, what is it then? Do you have something to worry about? Because tomorrow is Myun’s wedding party, you should not make such a difficult face.”

Mill said so and tried to end the story.

Oh, shall I try asking Mill?

“Sister, umm... Is there anything I can do for Myun for her wedding? Myun was...um..always together with me after all..”

“Oh, that’s it. Does Al want to give Myun a gift?”

It’s good she understands quickly. Though if I were to say it outright she would misunderstand.

“Hm, usually you give furniture or clothes...but you wouldn’t be able to prepare them at this point, it’s too late...”

Huh? You usually give furniture....?

I did not know.

“Ah but, the first thing is food. Remember, it’s been a about a year but.... that Bundo bird that Kerry hunted came out at Zal’s wedding.”

“Oh, yeah, that was delicious...”

I remember that time. That was really delicious. I’ve only eaten Bundo bird that once, but it’s intensely remained in my memory. There have been several wedding banquets until now, but the impression from that time is still strong. At the time of a wedding banquet, naturally the most lavish cuisine is served, but the ingredients of most banquets are provided by the Wolf race hunter Doshu after all.

In Bakkudo, the source of most animal protein is from chickens and their eggs kept by farmers, and then pigs, but hunters are also an important source of providing animal protein. Chicken meat and pork can not be eaten regularly. Putting aside chicken, the pig has few farmers keeping it from the amount of fodder they require, and only one to two pigs are eaten in the whole village monthly. Although it is a small village, since it has a population of over 400 people, and pigs have a weight of 100 to 200 Kg (Bakkudo's pigs are not as big as pigs kept in Japan for food because we don't have a lot of fodder. The variety differs as well.) so at best only two or maybe three servings per person per month is possible.

No matter how you look at it that's too little so the spoils from hunting are always sold out on a reservation basis. Sometimes there's plenty to be sold without problems when large game such as white hair deer, Dengboar, Giant Toad, and Green Crocodile are hunted. It is too much for one family and since they can not pay for it alone, they buy it jointly. When it is a big game, our family often pays out money as well, since we're the family of the lord we often get the best parts.

But overall it is not very tasty. However, as everyone says delicious delicious, it is a reasonably high quality ingredient. Just my taste is too different due to my previous life. Among such ingredients, my memory of the Bundo bird vividly remains. I don't remember tasting meat as good as that even in Japan very often. It was good enough to rival brand beefs such as Matsusaka and Kobe that I ate on business trips. Even though it's bird meat, it wasn't very sinewy, that itself was delicious.

That's right, as Mill says "a good marriage banquet" is lifted up and becomes a target of envy. If I was able to provide some kind of good ingredient wouldn't that become a good gift?

"Older sister, I understand. I think that I am going to hunt for today. It's still early in the morning so I will go and get permission from father and then ask at Kerry's house."

"Eeh? But they've already made an order from the Tobas family right? I heard that 10 legs of Giant Toad are already prepared?"

“That’s fine, I just want to send something myself.”

“But, it’s dangerous if only Al goes, so I think father would absolutely not allow it.”

“...There is no choice but to ask, depending on the case I’ll try asking father to accompany me.”

“...It can not be helped. I will go too.”

“Eh?”

“I am already 12 since Kerry and I are the same age so father shouldn’t easily reject me from going right? But it’s not good if Kerry isn’t with us, we need to catch Kerry before she goes to work... Anyway, let’s talk to Kerry first and then we can go together to get permission from father.”

“...Thank you, older sister.”

Then we ran towards Kerry’s house and caught the Dokshu family as it was departing to hunt and explained the circumstances. We asked them to wait for us to depart and went to Hegard who is training with the squires and asked if we can go with Kerry as well as her parents as they hunt so we can get something for Myun’s wedding banquet, Hegard asked me and Mill our remaining amount of mana. We both skipped this mornings practice so plenty is remaining. Mill used about 20%, but I have not used even 10% and I still have about 6000 MP left. When both of us told him that we still have plenty of mana, Hegard called the squire leader, Beckwiz and had him accompany as an overseer. In order for us to not get in the way of the Dokshu family hunting he put emphasis on with Beckwiz and told us to be careful before returning to training.

We were allowed because it wasn’t just Kerry but also her parents Zachary and Winry coming as well. It’s a good thing we talked to them first.

.....

I prepared my sling shot and type 64 bayonet, Mill had prepared the short sword that she got from Fern and a sling shot of the same type as mine. Beckwiz just brought one long sword. In terms of armor Beckwiz had on upper body armor and we siblings just had it on our shoulders, elbows, and knees. The

three of us went to Kerry's house and the hunter family was ready and waiting. I reported that we got permission to go, and thanked them for allowing us to accompany them, after that we quickly departed.

Today it was planned to head towards the forest in the eastern part of the village, but it seems we're going through the forest in the north in order to reach the northwestern mountain area instead to find larger game. According to the schedule we're supposed to be back in the evening, but depending on the tracking situation it seems there is a possibility that it will take until tomorrow. Tomorrow is Myun's wedding banquet so I told them I definitely wanted to return home tonight, they said it would be alright while laughing.

Well then, let's depart. Zachary and the Dochs family were all wielding a bow and knife as expected of a family of the Wolf people race that excels in endurance and strength, they were all wearing full body rubber armor as well. I notice a buckshot type slingshot hanging at their waist as well. Come to think of it, other than the knight group and Viscount Kindo they were one of the first customers.

"Come to think of it, Al-sama, this buckshot type slingshot is a great thing. There's no greater thing than this to shoot a bird. It's not very good for shooting large game but it's just right for quails. The bullets spread around a bit so it rarely misses as well."

Zachary praised the slingshot.

"And this protector is wonderful. I am not afraid of the horns of the deer anymore, it is light, and it helps that it fits the body making it easy to move."

Winry also laughs while knocking against the chest part of the protector. Although there may be some flattery and kissing up I can tell from the way of speaking that they really feel that way so I feel a bit good as we head towards the northwestern mountains. We left at around 7am and after walking for about three hours we arrived at the northwestern mountain area. Up until here the reason we were able to hunt six quails and 3 Foto birds, which resemble the starling, is because of the Dochs families skill with the buckshot slingshot. Mill and I didn't bring a buckshot slingshot so were just watching. For the time being we put all 9 into a rubber bag, tied it tight, and hung it from a tree we marked.

If you properly tie a rubber bag shut it cuts off the smell so other animals won't be able to find and eat it. In a plain sort of way it's doing a good job.

After a short break of about 20 minutes, we finally head into the mountain. Even if I were to say the mountain, it's not an area with rocks and gravel laying around but more like an extension of the forest. Panting while following after the Wolf race family for an hour or so the hunters all crouch down and check in front. We also crouch down about 10 m away and quietly ask Kerry.

“What's wrong? Is there something there?”

Kerry glances to the side at me while looking forward with a serious expression

“I don't know yet, but my father seems to have found something.”

Oh, I forgot to use identify. I activate identify and quietly look at the front.

Incidentally, the range of unique skills is also about double the range of ordinary magic. Magic is 20 meters per level so it's up to 200 meters. In the case of Mill and I, we can extend the range further by putting in more mana though.

Level — Range	
0	— 10 m
1	— 20 m
2	— 40 m
3	— 70 m
4	— 110 m
5	— 160 m
6	— 220 m
7	— 290 m
8	— 360 m
9	— 450 m

My identify can see up to about 450 m, but I do not have the confidence to notice anyone 450 m ahead. In the middle of this forest with my sight of view blocked by trees and leaves there's no way to tell if a portion sticking out is a person or a tree. If I really want to distinguish it I have to confirm the direction of the identify and then look at the window that comes up. Of course if its hidden or only a part of it is visible then there's things I won't notice. In order to

actually tell them apart the only options are for my view to be open or to repeat identify constantly while looking at the window. On a practical level for this type of forest I'd say 200 m is the best I can do.

I quietly use Identify's selection mode to sweep the area ahead.

.....I don't see anything.

Should I try repeating identify knowing it will just waste MP?

Suddenly, Winry stood up halfway and moved to hide behind a tree 10 m ahead. Zachary also starts moving immediately afterwards and pulls close to the trunk of the tree a little away from the Winry. Kerry and Zachary were both hiding behind nearby trees. Mill, Beckwiz, and I just kept crouching down and watching not knowing what to do.

After all there seems to be some sort of game. I concentrate in the direction in which Zachary and Winry look while using identify...I don't see anything. Is what I thought but it seems I was looking in the wrong direction. I had thought it was a large animal or monster that was hidden behind a tree or a bird behind some branches but that was a mistake. The direction they are looking at and the direction I'm looking at matched, but they seem to be looking at the ground.

I did not notice because I was paying attention only to 1 m above the ground. I noticed that a part of the ground 4 to 50 meters ahead could be chosen as an unnatural object for identify. Approximately 10 m ahead can be identified.

【

【Asexual 2110/7433 · Brown slime】

[Condition: Good]

[Age: 3 years old]

【Level: 2】

【HP: 125 (125) MP: 1 (1)】

【Strength: 0】

【Agility: 1】

[Dexterity: 1]

【Endurance: 62】

【Special skill: Dissolve】



## 【Special skill: Divide】

Oh, just a slime? I started to think of it was a weakling while remembering Dragon Quest from my previous life. I thought it was just a small fry with high endurance. After all, you often hear the name slime and they're always the weak monster that comes out at the start of RPGs right?

The hunters come back and Zachary says.

"Al-sama it's a bit bad. There's a slime. Let's go back and go in a different direction."

I don't know what you're talking about.

"Huh? It's a slime right? If you hit with an arrow wouldn't it easily be defeated?"

Zachary was a bit surprised at my words and taught me while saying it.

"Sword and arrows don't work against slimes so even like that they're considerably dangerous. If you go nearby you'll quickly be engulfed and melted. It's top class among the dangerous monsters in this forest."

Huh? Is that so? Come to think of it, it's not the shape of a dumpling like in games. It's just spread out along the ground. Like just a slightly brown liquid. Since it's mostly brown it would be easy to mistake it as slightly wet ground.

"Even you can't defeat it?"

I asked Beckwiz the squire leader who was accompanying us.

"It's a bit impossible for me. I think it would be impossible for the lord as well. When we're always patrolling around slimes almost never appear so it hasn't been a problem, and they eat goblins so even we see them we just change directions."

Hm, even Beckwiz and father are no good. Though if we were to change directions it will take more time. It looks like a liquid so what about burning it with fire magic? As long as I'm careful not to cause a mountain fire and then use water magic afterwards shouldn't it be fine?

"How about burning it with fire magic? That level I can burn all at once."

I try saying to Beckwiz and Zachary.

“Eh? Magic huh....It might work with magic, how about it?”

Beckwiz asked Zachary.

“I’m not too sure. Since I can’t use fire magic...”

When Zachary answers, I try to push back there.

“Well, I want to try and see if it can be burnt with fire magic then. If it’s no good let’s retreat. Or are slimes fast enough to quickly make it here once attacked?”

“No, they are considerably fast if the prey is nearby but we’re plenty of distance away and it hasn’t noticed yet as well...”

Zachary answered and looked at Winry.

“I guess so, if you try it out and if it’s no good, as long as we retreat right away it’s not very dangerous.”

Winry replied like that so I decided to do it.

“Okay, here I go!”

I aim my left hand at the slime and at the same time use level 5 fire magic and use void magic to shape it into a carpet. The MP used was 5 for fire magic, 5 for shaping it, and 3 to fire it off. I didn’t particularly add any MP into the fire magic so it’s probably just enough to set fire to dry wood around 300 degrees. If it was just a matter of igniting a fire then if you take some time you can do an even lower temperature but just using fire magic without thinking it usually comes out to about this temperature. Just thinking of making it colder probably changes it to around –30 degrees. These two are the fundamental temperatures of fire magic and from there you can increase or decrease it based on the amount of MP used. Between them raising the temperature actually takes less MP than lowering it. For every 1 MP you put into it you can raise the temperature by about 100 degrees but the same 1 MP for lowering only reduces it by 1 degree. From the initial minus 30 degrees to around 300 degrees can be changed freely by directing it with feeling.

The fire that flew towards the slime quickly engulfed the surface of the slime.

After being scorched by the flame it quickly spread out to try and shrink itself but it died before it could get any smaller. I tried identifying it but it seems it doesn't leave a corpse. I couldn't confirm the slime died by identifying the corpse but I was able to check that I gained experience. The experience was about 750. Even though it's a slime it's pretty amazing. After confirming I immediately used water magic to put out the remaining fire and approached to pick up the magic stone but was stopped by Beckwiz.

"Al-sama, it's not confirmed the slime is dead yet. I'll get closer first."

The slime is definitely dead but no one else would be able to figure it out.

"Yeah, I understand. Please do."

Beckwiz fearfully approached but as nothing happened he just brought back the magic stone. It seems that the value is not much different from that of Goblin's magic stone, around 200 or so.

Anyway, I was able to handle the slime well so we were able to proceed straight to the hunting area. If you proceed straight ahead for 30 minutes it seems there's a good place to hunt where there are large animals such as white hair deer.

After walking for about twenty minutes, we started proceeding with caution. It seems that there is a swamp several hundred meters from here and it is where animals and monsters go for water. Winry and Kerry went out to scout. After a while Kerry came back a bit agitated and afraid.

"Father, this is bad. It's there. One-eye."

Human claw? Or One-eye? What on earth is that?

"What?! This is bad Beckwiz-sama. It's a Horned Bear. One of it's eyes is crushed but it's pretty tricky and dangerous."

"What..Horned Bear huh... That's bad... Is Winry still watching it? We should retreat from here..."

Zachary and Beckwiz are talking slightly agitated. What's a Horn Bear? I tried asking Kerry.

"Kerry, is it really that bad? Is it dangerous?"

“Yes, the fur of the Horned Bear is extremely tough and you can’t penetrate it with arrows unless you’re really close and if you get hit with it’s claws you’d be in luck if you escaped with serious injuries. It’s a dangerous beast.”

“Al, I’ve heard of it. Horned Bear’s rarely appear, it’s an uncommon beast around here. There are some people who consider it a monster. Father and mother seem to have killed one a long time ago, but they said that it was quite strong... but it is also supposedly delicious...”

What was that?! I reacted to Mill’s words. Is it delicious? I want to try it. I wonder if magic is no good? I guess it will burn if I use fire magic?...Ah! Wouldn’t work if I wrap it up with earth magic?

“Zachary, Beckwiz, could I talk to you for a moment?”

I call out to the two who are discussing whether to retreat. It seems they’ve already pretty much decided to retreat but I’ll just ignore that.

“What is it?”

Beckwiz answered.

“I heard that Horned Bear is quite strong, but that it’s also pretty delicious. Can we not try hunting it?”

“Certainly according to what I’ve heard it’s very tasty but...Um... I don’t think we can handle it with just us here.”

Zachary answers calmly. But for Myun’s sake I can’t retreat from here.

“Yeah, it seems that a bow doesn’t work unless you’re considerably close, but how about magic? If older sister and I use earth magic and create a large amount of dirt and then use that to bury it wouldn’t it work?”

I try saying my idea.

Mill nods in understanding but the other three expressed disapproval.

“I know that Al-sama and Al-sama’s older sister are good at magic, but the opponent is not good. It is not just a normal Horned Bear. After living for many years it grew in size and has gotten much more powerful. Until today we have seen it several times, but it is not normal. To be honest, I give up hunting and go home if I see it.”

Zachary says that. I wonder if it is like that Red Helmet that came out in the dog manga story that was serialized when I was in middle school? Do you need a hunting dog? No, if it is a wolf then 3BK, there's three here from the start though... I guess I shouldn't think of them as the same.

"Well, even if you were to say powerful it's just a bear right? If you bury it I don't think it would be able to resist...How about it? If you can defeat here, you won't have to be afraid of him from now on, and you can also have delicious food. How about trying it out here. "

At that time, Winry came back.

"Dear, it's bad, One-eye, it's bringing along cubs. If the wind changes, our location might be given away by the scent. Let's return."

Huh, isn't that a bit bad? I heard that a bear with children gets extremely ferocious. Though I don't know if the bears in Orth are the same as Earth but I feel like them fighting at full strength if there are children would be the same anywhere. Hm, I think it would be bad to try and push ahead here. I don't want anyone to get hurt.

In that moment, a large roar was heard.

In an instant everyone's body stiffened up.

.....

Author's Note: This time it's Mill.

【Milhauer · Greed 262/7425】

【Female/2/2/7424·Human· Greed's Eldest Daughter】

【Condition: Good】

【Age: 12 Years Old】

【Level: 4】

【HP: 53(53) MP: 861(861)】

【Strength: 8】

【Agility: 11】

【Dexterity: 7】

【Endurance: 7】

【Special Skill: Earth Magic (Lv.5)】

【Special skill: Water Magic (Lv.5)】

【Special Skill: Fire Magic (Lv.4)】

【Special skill: Void Magic (Lv.6)】

【Experience: 15147 (18000)】

【Kerry · Doksh/20/3/7424】

【Male/5/4/7423·Wolf People Race · Rombert Kingdom Webdos Marquis  
Territory Registered Free People】

【Condition: Good】

【Age: 13 Years Old】

【Level: 4】

【HP: 66(66) MP: 3(3)】

【Strength: 11】

【Agility: 11】

【Dexterity: 10】

【Endurance: 10】

【Special Skill: Small Magic】

【Experience: 14965 (18000)】

## Chapter 34: Resolve

“Grrr....Gwroooooaaa!!”

It was an earth-shattering loud roar.

As soon as everyone heard the shout, all of our bodies went stiff and we couldn't move freely.

Though it was only for about 1 second, but we certainly stiffened up and couldn't move.

I identified Beckwiz, who was in front of me in a rush, [State: Panic (Small)] was the result. Also, his MP had decreased by 1 from it's max. Although Beckwiz can use some magic originally, he still only has no more than a maximum MP of 20. After thinking about it that far I noticed. If I remember correctly Kerry's MP should have been only three. It is bad if MP goes to zero!

As you can imagine, Kerry's MP has decreased by one to two, and his condition was [State: Panic(Large)]. Either on the verge of panicking or already panicked but either way he's in a dangerous condition.

What happened? What on earth is going on?

Certainly the roar from a moment ago was frightening, but was it enough to cause a panic?

“Gwrrr...goraaaaa!!”

Uwa..Again!!

This time everyone but Mill and I were unable to move again right away. Also right after the paralysis triggered I identified Kerry and his MP was already zero, he had fallen into a horrible state of panic. Most likely it's what you could call a perfect state of panic. In no time at all he's fallen to the ground and just flailing unable to do anything it seems.

Also, three adults should have been Panic (Small), but now it has changed to Panic(Middle), and they've slightly crouched down and their knees are shaking.

Each of their MP's has decreased by an additional 2. Winry who originally only had 6 MP has already half of that and is nearing a bad state as well. I exchange glances with Mill and to start off Mill drags Kerry who can't move behind a tree.

I look around while hiding but I still can't confirm sight of the Horned Bear. If we don't prepare to hide or run away now then we'll be left with no other choice. However, no matter how you look at it, it's impossible for Mill and I to look after Kerry and three adults.

"Al, in any case, hide everyone behind the trees! In worst case we'll have no choice but to fight!"

Mill says so leaving Kerry to me and goes to try and move the adults who's knees are about to give way. As I expected, Mill immediately recovered from the temporary panic and gave me instructions. Mill's condition has already recovered to Good the same as I. Perhaps listening to that roar may inflict a Panic state. Mill and I were able to recover instantly, but if we were to listen to that roar once again in the state of Panic(Small), although our MP is somewhat high, the Panic state might progress and we might enter a state of Panic(Middle).

I instinctively felt realized in a moment, but now it is not the time to do such an analysis. Anyway, I must hide Kerry in the shade and help Mill...Help? No, I am not dissatisfied with helping out, but is it a situation to be helping? If we don't quickly strengthen our defenses or go on the attack and neutralize it aren't we just going to lose the initiative?

For the time being I succeeded in dragging Kerry to the shade. There is plenty of time to make walls in the surroundings now before the enemy appears. Should I make earth walls with earth magic, or make ice walls with fire and water magic? I can make a wall of fire using fire magic as well but the base temperature is 300 degrees. MP increases this by 100 degrees per 1 used, but it takes about 10 seconds. A bear could pass through a wall of fire of only a couple hundred degrees with some burns but it has fur which can stop arrows. I'm sure it won't die. Just like I once did to Myun and that spy, should I quickly engulf it in earth?

While thinking about such things in a matter of a few moments, I look back at



Mill who is pulling Winry by her hand. I saw it, probably about 250 m or so, a pretty big bear with brown hair. It's running on all fours this way. With a glance it appears to be a height of about 2m. If it's that then when it stands up it would be about 5m? It hasn't started to speed up yet but at it's current acceleration rate it might only take about 10 seconds for it to get here. I don't have anymore time to think or hesitate. Obviously there's no time to casually be using identify either.

I let go of Winry's hand, turn to face the Horned Bear, raise my hands and prepare to use my highest level 6 water magic 100x, at the same time I also use level 6 fire magic 100x to solidify it into -30 degree ice. Alright, I still have a few seconds to concentrate! I use 1200 MP of elemental magic to materialize a wall of ice that's 5m high and 50m wide and long centered around the area 25m ahead of me. Obviously considering the timing, I'm using it at the minimum temperature and I'm not using it where it launches, but I plan to use it the moment the Horned Bear enters the right spot. I can't afford to do anything excess like controlling it with void magic or adjusting the temperature. Or rather I don't have that much leeway to do it.

Water is springs forth abruptly from the ground across 50 meters and the water level reaches 5 m in an instant not even taking one second. At the same time an ice wall of 5 m in height appears in front of me. It is 50 meters wide and 50 meters long. The Horned Bear appears to have been frozen in the center of it. It's like a statue locked in by highly transparent ice with no air bubbles along with the surrounding trees. I didn't include sustenance in the fire magic so just like this it will eventually melt. Yes, only wind and fire magic require sustenance with void magic in order to maintain their effects. Earth and water magic remain permanently even if you don't use any mana to sustain them after they appear.

Although it would have been fine if I had used earth magic as well, earth magic materializes from above whereas water magic appears from below. Perhaps it may not have made any difference but I just wanted to stop its feet a bit higher so I used water which appears from below. After all, you can't look down on the amount of resistance water puts up right?

It's currently May and the temperature is around 20 degrees. Even without

maintaining it with mana, this amount of minus 30 degree ice won't melt very easily but you never know what could happen and when. In the first place, I think it's impossible to fight at such a close range with such a big bear, maybe. I further used water magic and fire magic to create about 10 m square of water and carried it above the bear then froze it into a distorted pyramid of ice before timidly identifying it.

【

【Female/1/7/7403·Horned Bear】

【Condition: Good】

【Age: 33 Years Old】

【Level: 13】

【HP: 181(181) MP: 5(7)】

【Strength: 39】

【Agility: 14】

【Dexterity: 7】

【Endurance: 33】

【Special skill: Roar】

While I'm at it I'll also check the sub-window for the special skill Roar.

【Special skill: Roar; A roar for intimidation. There is no level for this special skill. Intelligent creatures of equal or lower level as the user that hear more than 50 phon of sound will take mental damage and have their MP reduced. Decreasing MP increases in proportion to the volume of the sound heard(Maximum 5MP). Creatures that take mental damage will without exception fall into a period state of panic and their body will be difficult to move freely for a period of time. As a result, if the MP drops by 5% or more of the maximum MP value, it becomes a Panic condition and the time that it is difficult to move the body will last for at least 10 seconds. If you listen to the roar again during this effect time, the Panic condition will deepen and the moving body will be even more difficult. This condition lasts for at least 1 minute. Also, by repeatedly listening to the roar during the effect time, the deepening of the Panic progresses a further two stages, and eventually even if MP remains you fall into a complete state of panic and the spirit will cause symptoms of Panic . In the event of a complete Panic condition it will take at

least 2 hours to recover and complete restoration will not be achieved unless some extent of MP is recovered】

I see, so that's why Mill and I managed to get off with only stiffening up for a short period.

It seems that Kerry will recover after some time goes by as well, the Horned Bear is frozen, so we have time for a while.

“Hey, Al. Did I tell you how mother defeated the Horned Bear in the past?”

Mill says while cautiously watching the Horned Bear with her short sword at the ready.

“No, I haven't heard?”

Mill continued her words in amazement.

“She supposedly froze the Horned Bears head and limbs. If you freeze it's head then it won't be able to use roar and depending on the situation ice might enter its mouth making it difficult for it to get off... It seems from that situation that father somehow managed to defeat it with the sword...”

“So that was it...I was absorbed in it after all...It's not like I managed to do it because I planned it out.”

If you just think about it a bit you'll understand but I used 1200 MP to make a wall of ice 50m around and 5m high. It's the equivalent of using level 6 magic 200 times. Even if you were to just think about the amount of elements created it's level 6 water magic 100 times. With level 6 water and earth magic you can create about 5 cubic meters. However, if this was earth magic, I can use up to level 7. At level 7 you can create an amount of about 10 cubic meters. By simple calculation this allows you to output elements of 8 times the volume while only consuming 1 more MP. If you were to think about using MP efficiently then just like this time you can understand the difference between making the same amount of water with level 6 and 7 water magic. This time I made  $50\text{m} \times 50\text{m} \times 5\text{m} = 12500\text{m}^3$  of water and then used fire magic across the same area to turn it to ice. Well let's ignore fire magic. In order to make this same volume of water with level 7 water magic you would need to use level 7 water magic 12.5 times. Well, 13 times. The amount of MP it consumes at level 6 is 600 but at

level 7 it's 91. Since earth magic is the same, if I were to assume that I'm going to create the same amount of earth with earth magic, since it doesn't require fire magic then you can figure that it would use 1/13 the amount of MP to create the same amount of earth.

However, I wanted to stop the movement of the Horned Bear as soon as possible, so I ignored the MP efficiency and used ice. Even with earth magic, I have the feeling it wouldn't have been able to dodge it but maybe by approaching much closer to here, I could have ended up activating it faster and end up trapping it in a different place than the center. Of course, even with the current ice it's not perfectly in the center, it seems to be closer to my direction.

The point is I felt frightened again. Even if it's somewhat off from the center, there's generally no difference and no need to use MP to maintain it. If I was as skilled as Hegard with the sword I wonder if I wouldn't be quite as afraid? However, I don't think not being afraid of a 2m bear running at you on all fours is something that can easily be done...

But, as Mill said our parents defeated a Horned Bear when they were young with just the two of them. Even though I have several hundred times, compared to father several thousand times the MP but I was so afraid I could barely stand. Certainly my skill with the sword isn't even worth comparing to father and even comparing to older sister it's like the moon and a turtle. I know I can't keep up with the sword. However, is magic a substitute for that? I may end up wasting my MP and end up running out during a critical moment.

I glance at the Horned Bear and identify it once more. Since it is froze in ice, it should suffocate, but I don't know if it really will. Since I was feeling worried I wanted to check if its HP is decreasing. Since it had decreased a bit I felt a bit relieved, relaxed a bit, and again used the void magic to prevent the ice from melting. Since void magic is at level 8, I can do pretty much everything with void magic. The duration and efficiency I can use is doubled so even with preventing this much ice from melting it only takes around 4 MP per 2 minutes.

Since there's no more problems with maintaining the ice I check what's going on with the adults and they're all holding knives and swords. Kerry is still trembling in the shade but that can't be helped. It's easy to understand how everyone was still trying to resist while falling into a panic. Certainly I also used

magic to freeze it in ice, but that was just an extension of trying to stop the Horned Bear out of fear. Mill and adults were trying to resist. I just tried to slow it down so I could earn some time out of fear. I understand that it's not a problem of which is better or worse but the problem remains which is closer to the thinking of a person who lives in Orth.

Maybe, even if we had resisted, we may have all been killed together. Mill probably would have tried to use magic to freeze it's head or limbs. Maybe we would have been able to do it if she succeeded. Or maybe she wouldn't have been able to do it. However, what Mill tried to do and what I actually did seems to be the difference of heaven and earth. She tried to face that much of a threat head on. At the very least everyone other than I was somehow trying to kill the Horned Bear or at least wipe away the threat by killing it. In my case, I gave up on killing it right away and tried to gain some time to run away or something else, that just went well.

This is fundamentally different from trying to be cautious and trying to achieve results in a way that is as safe as possible. Using the knowledge from Japan, using my excessive mana, I smashed leeches and toasted a slime...My pride that had grown excessively because that had gone so well has splendidly been broken. If I'm just going to prepare to run away when things get dangerous, what was that about making a name with strength? What was that about aiming to be the lord of a castle? What kind of mouth is saying that crap.

The HP of the Horned Bear still remains at nearly 170. It is certain that he will die in a while. And I'm sure the experience from defeating the Horned Bear will come to me. That's fine. Because I am the one who defeated it somehow or other. However, I really don't feel like I defeated the Horned Bear. After all, it wasn't a victory at the result of trying to defeat or kill it. It's gold that just happened to fall into my hands when I was afraid and falling over.

I have to change my thinking.

I am not living on Earth anymore.

I'm living on Orth.

There's a different method of living and a different set of values.

It is not unusual for conflicts to arise at the border, and it is said that it's not

unusual for noncombatants to be killed.

Besides the areas under the influence of humans, powerful monsters and beasts like this are wandering around watching vigilantly for an opportunity to get their prey.

Violence dominates and those who do not resist violence with violence, will often be killed without question.

Cautiously keep an eye on the surroundings, kill and eat any opponent that can be eaten.

If you don't, just a slight bit of negligence or self-conceit and you will be eaten.

It is a natural world that includes all such things as good and bad, justice and evil.

Rather than recklessly trying to oppose it, I must always remain calm and efficiently conduct myself.

While I'm thinking about these things and maintaining the ice the condition of the Horned Bear went from Good to Suffocation. HP is decreasing quickly every few seconds. I'm sure it's already at the limit. It seems that Mill and the others are still vigilantly keeping an eye out. They're protecting the area centered around Kerry. It's alright, it will die soon.

There are many reflection points, but I must make use of them in the future. Even this time it seems. If I were to simply use earth magic to bury it then I wouldn't have used such a large amount of MP and I wouldn't have had to cut so much of my concentrate to maintain it. I still have more than 4500 MP remaining but if we we're to be attacked by another enemy here it could be really bad. It would be different if it dies instantly but if I had been using earth magic from the start I would have not only been able to reduce the MP usage but I wouldn't have to focus so much on maintaining the ice. It is a problem that I don't have the leeway to focus on anything else for a while until this guy dies. The ability to make instant judgements, unwavering courage, the mental strength to calmly read the situation. Everything I'm lacking. Of course I'm sure there's still some amount of influence, but it should already be at the level where I can ignore the fact that my emotions are being influenced by my body.

...Another enemy? Come to think of it, Winry said it was with kids. There should have been cubs! The gender of this guy that's frozen and about to die is female. I'm sure it's the mother. Based on the ecology of bears on Earth then the father bear shouldn't be together with it. However, this is Orth not Earth. Didn't God even say that while the ecology and natural environment is close to Earth it's not completely the same? It's pretty unlikely for a northern mountain that isn't a volcano to produce sulfur on Earth. In other words, deny the possibility that the bears on Earth and the ecosystem here are the same! I thought that I just decided to be cautious and think things through calmly.

I yell.

"Everyone, be prepared for more enemies!"

.....

Author's Note: This time it's Beckwiz's stats including his naming for right after birth and after becoming squire leader.

【Beckwiz · Eisenside/14/2/7415 — Beckwiz · Eisenside/18/3/7389】  
【Male/2/6/7388 · Family Tribe · Greed Viscount Family's Squire Leader · Eisenside Family Head】  
【Condition: Good】  
【Age: 47 Years Old】  
【Level: 12】  
【HP: 109(109) MP: 18(18)】  
【Strength: 19】  
【Agility: 14】  
【Dexterity: 26】  
【Endurance: 20】  
【Special Skill: Wind Magic (Lv.2)】  
【Special skill: Void Magic (Lv.4)】  
【Experience: 256329 (270000)】

## Chapter 35: Battle

I suddenly issued a warning to everyone, so everyone took notice of me, but after all they quickly realized what it was tensed up and started being cautious of the surroundings.

The remaining HP of the Horned Bear that remains frozen in the ice has just dropped below 30. Even if you take into consideration the endurance in another minute or so it'll suffocate. I don't have to maintain the ice anymore. I close the identify window of the Horned Bear that's frozen and start being cautious of the surroundings like everyone else. Oh, that's right. There are walls of ice that are 50 m in width in front, so the direction we need to watch out is limited to the sides and back. Since the swamp is beyond the wall of ice, it's not as important to be cautious of behind. In that case, we need to be cautious of the sides.

However, even if I were to say be wary of the sides, it is inefficient to look around here and there.

"I'm going to create earth on the left side from the ice. Everyone keep an eye on the right."

At the same time I make a similar earth wall on the left hand with earth magic. With this we should have considerably reduced the direction we need to be cautious of. I made it 5m in height the same as the ice so it shouldn't be possible climb over or break through, even if it manages to do that it should earn enough time to prepare for it.

Everyone seemed to understand my thoughts, and started to pay attention to the right hand direction. I already confirmed that the condition of everyone except Kerry has recovered well.

"Grrr... Gaoooooon! "

It was there as after all. It is the Roar of a different Horned Bear. I can't tell for sure but it seems to be bigger than before. Oh, it's not just my imagination.



Winry's MP has decreased by 2 and only has 1 remaining. Her state is also Panic(Small). The MP of Zachery and Beckwiz has also decreased by 2 and their condition Panic(Small). Damn it, this is bad.

"Al, everyone's condition is strange again! I'll take them to where Kerry is!"

Mill seems to have noticed as well. Mill and I push the one in worst condition Winry to where Kerry is under the tree. I tried using identify on Mill and I again while moving and was able to confirm that both of our MP has decreased by 2 as well. Next, we need to do something about Zachary and Beckwiz. If she hears that roar once more then Winry will fall into a complete state of panic as well.

Even if we were able to somehow manage to get rid of the Horned bear, if all of the adults are in a Panic we can't retreat. I don't know where the new Horned Bear is yet. Even if I were to try and guess from the direction of the sound it is hard to grasp the direction because we're surrounded by walls. However, since I still can't see it yet, I still have time now to make a plan with Mill. I point to the right side with no wall and say.

"Older sister, I think that the Horned Bear will appear in that direction. As soon as I can see it, this time I'll bury it alive with earth magic. If I fail, then older sister, please take over."

After hearing what I said Mill looked at me for a moment and said with a calm voice.

"Okay, Al, I think that is probably the only thing as well. I'm counting on you."

It's so simple it can't even really be called a plan but during these times if it gets too complicated it might fail. Anyway, some sort of instruction on what to do was necessary. We somehow managed to move Zachery and Beckwiz to the side of Kerry and told them to sit down, rather than returning to our original position we move 5m along the right wall and look through. Although it is somewhat melting, the visibility through the transparent ice is pretty good. However, since the surface is melting down, we should be able to tell if something moves on the other side of the ice wall but if it's any further than a few meters away then I don't think we'll be able to tell.

I use the selection mode of Identify just in case. I can at least hope for it to get caught up as a selection target.

“Sister, if you see, magic or anything else it doesn’t matter what but hit it with something. In the moment it flinches I’ll crush it with dirt!”

“Yeah, I got it. Be careful.”

Mill and I only said that much to each other. Mill still has more than 600 MP and can use everything other than wind magic pretty well so we might be able to do this somehow. Anyway, we’ll do anything we can to keep everyone alive.

Just like that we continued to keep our guards up along the ice wall. The roar hasn’t come since then. I wonder how long has passed? Tens of seconds or a few minutes, maybe even close to 10 minutes have passed. Anyway, it feels like a long time. My palms are sweaty and feel disgusting. While waiting for the Horned Bear I wiped the sweat on my pants and I suddenly felt a bit lighter. Could it be I leveled up? Then I guess the frozen Horned Bear finally died from suffocation. However, I should have needed more than 6000 experience points to level up. This Horn Bear was probably a considerable amount of experience points.

It’s not the time to be casually identifying myself so my level up doesn’t matter for now, I see, it’s still only been about one minute since that last roar. I can tell that I was really nervous. Tension itself is not a bad thing, but being too tense is not good. If I don’t relax a bit more I won’t be able to move right away when needed. It would be too pathetic to fail at using magic from being too tense and die.

“Uwaaa!!”

A scream filled with fear came from around where everyone was sitting. Damn it, from over there? I quickly turn around and try to confirm where the Horned Bear is appearing from. Did it go around the dirt or is it trying to climb over, which?

It seems that Horn Bear has come around the earth wall. I feel it’s a bit smaller than the one I froze in ice. Is it the cub?

It’s somewhat farther of a distance to go around the wall than go over it so it’s better for us. I quickly go to use earth magic. However, I’m too close to Mill to use the same sort of shape that I prepared with ice magic. Well then, I’ll use 90 MP to create dirt. Then launch that with void magic...this is bad! This time I’ll

hit Beckwiz and everyone.

While I was hesitating, Mill created a fire ball and fired it at the Horned Bear while moving away from Beckwiz and the others. Damn, what should I do with the dirt I made? I hold my hands out wide over my head. There should be a ball of dirt with a diameter of 29m above my hands. The volume is roughly  $12500\text{m}^3$  so the diameter should be about that. Normally you would compress and shape this as you fire it off. Ah, should I try rolling it? If I use void magic to harden the surface somewhat then it should roll with some momentum. I wonder if I can flatten it? No way, I may hit Mill. I guess I should fire it after all.

Fire it off while shaping it. Just like before I shape it into a doughnut and have the Horned Bear get flattened in the center. Mill is leading it away by using fire magic and provoking it... Right now, fire!!

A doughnut-shaped clump of dirt goes flying towards the Horned Bear. Alright, this will work! The Horned Bear stopped moving to see if it can dodge the dirt. Did it give up? Is what I thought but of all things it ducked down and jumped up all at once. Just like animals jump through a ring of fire at the circus it jumped through the hole in the doughnut!

My shock was great as I was completely thinking I had it. The Horned Bear which had jumped up landed on a pile of dirt and then set me as its target. It turned its head over to here. Damn it, I'll show you. I saw the fire ball that Mill used hit the shoulder of the Horned Bear and burn its fur. However, the Horned Bear just ignored the fire Mill used. It ducks down on the dirt hill aiming to run at me. In that moment, from the corner of my sight Zachary stood up and fired the buckshot slingshot at the Horned bear.

It is a buckshot slingshot that can knock out a small bird but it probably won't have any effect on the Horned Bear. Won't it just piss it off?

"Gyaon! "

Wow, it seems one of the shots fired from the buckshot managed to hit its left eye. It seems to have faltered a bit. Now's the chance! I control the dirt that's become a hill again.

"Grr!! Guwaaaaan!"

Right before the dirt I was manipulating was about to cover the Horned Bear the roar came again.

Since the distance was considerably close, it was a roar that felt like it burst my eardrums.

This is bad. I'm sure Winry has fallen into a complete Panic, but what about Zachary and Beckwiz?

No wait, it's not the time to be thinking about that. With the roar just now my body stiffened up for a moment as well and my concentration was disrupted.

This is dangerous. It takes me about 1 second to recover from the paralysis but how long will it take the Horned Bear to escape from being incompletely buried? I feel like it will take about the same amount of time.

I immediately use wind magic to create a vortex of air like a tornado around it. The tornado should blow up the dirt and block off his sight. However, it may be a considerably strong tornado but there's no way it has enough power to lift that several meter bear up into the sky. The chance of it breaking through with force is high, or rather I made it under the premise that it breaks through. The tornado just now is preparation for the next attack.

I use water magic and fire magic, I'm going to use ice again, but this time I'm going to use void magic to shape the water before I use fire magic. Into the shape of a 50 cm spear. Then use fire magic to freeze it and make a spear almost like a sharpened telephone pole. Then I fire this off with void magic!

There's barely 30m between me and the dirt hill.

I move the telephone pole to about 200m behind me.

And, the duration on the wind magic has already finished so the Horned bear is covering it's eyes on the top of the dirt hill.

I fire off the telephone pole as fast as possible.

I don't know how many Km/per hour it was going but the telephone pole flies off at an insane speed.

A super-large spear that is flying aimed at the Horned Bear's head.

If this hits I'm sure it would be an instant death.

The Horned Bear has already noticed the spear flying at intense speed.

However, it's already too late.

I won't let you escape from my guidance even if you move a bit.

Die.

My aim didn't miss, the telephone pole of ice pierces his skull and his head gets blown off somewhere.

Everything has ended, I look up at the sky and the sun still hasn't reached the middle of the sky.

.....

For a while after that we cautiously watched our surroundings but neither another Horned Bear or any other dangerous monsters appeared. Beckwiz and Zachary were both in the Panic(Large) condition, they only had six or seven MP remaining. It took about ten minutes for them to recover. There are various problems that appear when the condition changes from Good. Especially in cases like this time, it gives me various things to think about.

Kerry and Winry did not recover even after two hours. Probably because MP is zero.

Since we had so much time it couldn't be helped, we collected the magic stones from the Horned Bears and while were at it put what is said to be the highest quality diaphragm, stomach meat, and liver into a rubber bag. Even though it's a pretty big bag it was completely filled with just that. The one that was frozen I used fire magic of about 100 degrees to quickly melt it. It can't be helped that the surroundings became submerged in water.

I quietly worked away while Beckwiz, Zachary, and Mill were talking excitedly. I was thinking about various things. Like if that roar can be blocked using ear plugs, starting from such pointless things, I thought about how it would be troublesome if anyone remembered that ice spear I used at the end.

Starting from the conclusion, the two adults Beckwiz and Zachary were in a state of Panic and couldn't remember much at all as far as I could tell from the conversation. They might have seen the ice spear I used at the end but as far as

they are talking about that I can confirm they don't remember it.

Mill explained to the two of that, "In the end AI finished it off with magic".

Now, let's go home.

.....

We didn't notice the one peeking at us from the brush. There was a considerably amount of distance and even after being cautious for a while there was no sign of an attack.

Horned Bear's supposedly grow into adults capable of reproduction within a few years.

This one I would end up having to deal with for a while from here on out.

It's a one-sided relationship of him coming to attack though.

Almost as if he saw me as his revenge or something...

## Chapter 36: A New Shadow

We somehow we're able to get back to Bakkudo Village by night. Everyone was in a good mood because we were able to bring back a considerable amount of game. Even though it was just a few hours ago we all thought we were going to die how convenient. Thanks to the bright atmosphere I was also able to completely organize my feelings on the way home. I was made to think about a variety of things but that is well, something that will become an issue from here on out, it's not something to worry about right now.

Since it was completely dark by the time we returned, they got worried and were on the verge of forming a search party. Normally nothing big like a search party would happen. It's dangerous at night after all, and if they were killed by a monster it's possible that a second disaster could happen where the search party takes damage. This time it seems that since Mill and I, the lords children were included a search team was specially put together.

It's not like there's a method of contact, and facing off against two Horned Bears, despite the fact that the two adults fell into a Panic state we all were able to return unharmed, so we weren't scolded. . The place we were attacked at is a place that has been used for hunting for a while as well, it's not like we jumped into danger so it wouldn't feel good to be scolded. In the first place, other than Mill and I, everyone else is an adult. Kerry isn't of adult age yet but right before at 14 after all. Isn't it fine to consider him an adult?

Our parents know about Mill and my magic power so they weren't actually all that worried but even they were surprised by the result of two Horned Bears. That night we were told once again about how dangerous the Horned Bear is. It seems that after all that Roar is famous as being considerably dangerous but normally they don't usually roar that often and when my parents fought against one in the past they never heard it. What does that mean, so we just had insanely bad luck?

.....

The wedding banquet for Myun was gaudily performed the next day, there were many participants. I'm sure Dangle used up quite a bit of his savings, there was a considerable amount of different types of food. The Horned Bear's diaphragm, stomach meat, and liver were considerably popular. I also tried eating it and it certainly was delicious. Yeah, it's different from brand cows but a different type of deliciousness. More splendid than delicious.

The wedding banquet proceeded without problems and ended at night. In the end Myun came to where I was and thanked me for a bit then smiled happily. Yeah, it's fine as long as you're happy. Give birth to a lot of energetic kids with Bosch.

.....

Thus, two years were about to pass. I turn 10 years old and my level goes up once more to 7. My MP has exceeded 7000 and finally stopped growing. I've gone hunting at night countless times since then but never encountered any monsters as dangerous as the Horned Bear. It's partially because I was alone and putting priority on only hunting in places where I could completely and safely do it. I eliminate all of the corpses using fire magic.

The number of farming horses has increased to eight, and it helps not only for cultivating new land but also for normal farming. Also, we increased the number of rubber trees in the newly cultivated land by about 200 and still plan to put work into increasing them. Among the first of these new trees about 100 or so of them should be capable of producing sap within two or three years. Improvement of rubber products is slow but ongoing. Recently, it's not just me but Taylor, Myun, Enbert, and Diane that are thinking up various things and we've increased the number of products.

It goes without saying that sandals, boots and cushions are being improved, but the protector is also easier to use and the design is getting better. In addition, it's still a small amount but rubber boats, lifebuoys, bands, rubber bands, *etc.* have also been developed and are being produced. My best work so far is the rubber balloon I made using the same method as condoms. It can be made with just a little bit of leftover latex and I casually made it thinking that it could be a toy for children but I don't know who did it first, someone came up with the idea of putting sweet bean jelly inside it. Even though I call it sweet



bean jelly it's different from the type in Japan, in the village it's a confectionery made by turning bean crops into a bean paste, smoothing it with water, and then letting it harden outside. If you were to ask me, it's not very good, but there's no other way to call it than sweet bean jelly. In the village it's called Yomo but I call it sweet bean jelly. If you pack that into a small balloon and then open a hole with a toothpick it becomes an amusing food that slides out. Or rather it's sweet jelly bean balls itself. Importing this to the capital has become considerably profitable.

An especially big invention that was made wasn't created by me but by Diane. I don't know if it was a mistake or carelessness but it seems rubber with lots of air bubbles was made was made by spilling some carbonated water into latex, in other words sponge or rather urethane foam. Obviously, it's not even worth comparing to real sponge or urethane foam but instead of using natural carbonated water I made artificial carbonated water using magic, and used that as a base to increase the number of bubbles. Thanks to that we were able to make something far more shock resistant than the sheets made from raw rubber.

Now we're also using it inside the protectors and as soles for sandals and boots. Also, since urethane is a synthetic substance, I don't think it exists, but anyone can make sponges just by taking them from the ocean so they aren't uncommon. Since natural sponges are commonly used for washing bodies and dishes, they are already being sold everywhere. By putting air into these natural sponges we were able to make even better cushions.

By the way, making this artificial carbonated water requires a change of thinking, and when I was able to do it my way of thinking about magic changed greatly. In the first place carbonated water can easily be made by saturating carbon acid gas which is carbon dioxide in water. In my previous life I bought a soda siphon and made carbonated water so I should have known it well, but I couldn't remember it.

Previously I had talked about how important image is when using magic but that's exactly the case. If elemental magic is used alone, an amount of element corresponding to the level of elemental magic used is created. I have been creating dirt and water with this until now. After that I make use of it using void

magic, fire magic, and wind magic. Generally, there's no problem with this at all. However, haven't I already been using both fire and water magic at the same time? That's right, I was making hot water and ice. This is still well within the normal boundaries of use. However, in reality this is not using both at the same time. In the case of hot water, first water is created then with no time difference fire magic is used to heat it up. Obviously ice is done the same. After that I use void magic in a short period of time to shape it, add to the duration, or fire it off.

Until now, I never thought of using another magic at completely the same time nor did I think of attempting it. That's because it was already plenty, and there was nothing I was troubled with. Of course, a big part of that is because of how Sharl taught me about it. Sharl never said "with no time difference" but rather "use them together" but since the result was the same and there were no problems, I had no need to think of "simultaneously use different magic together". I was able to think of this because trying to make carbonated water didn't work well. Obviously, just the same as until now I tried creating the water, after that I used wind magic to make air, then used void magic to filter out carbon dioxide and tried to melt that into the water. Though, no matter how much I tried I couldn't succeed at it so that became the trigger for me to change my fundamental thinking about magic.

Why am I not able to do it? It's because if I can't put carbon dioxide into an airtight container with the water then I can't saturate it. Since the sealed container itself can be made with a glass bottle and a rubber stopper, making it is no problem. There's no problem with making water inside of it as well. Even if you fill an airtight container to near full with water the cap won't fly off from air pressure. The air in the bottle seems to go somewhere for the same volume of water created. I don't understand the principle but it's magic so it can't be helped. There's no other choice than to think air is being converted to water. When making dirt it's probably converting the air in the same space to dirt as well. It's strange that when converting something as thin as air which is  $1/1,000$  or  $1/10,000$  the volume of a solid or liquid it doesn't increase in amount, I'm sure it's not converting the molecules of the air into the same amount of molecules so it's probably pointless to think about it.

However, it seems that the air created with wind magic is somewhat different. The air created by using wind magic is clearly generated in a compressed state. If that wasn't the case there would be no difference in pressure, so even if you use wind magic the wind wouldn't blow violently.

Well let's put aside the volume of wind magic for now. In other words, in order to make carbonated water, then you have to make air at the same time as you make water and use void magic to filter out only the carbon dioxide and melt that in. Although, if you had the proper facilities you could make them separately... It may take some time but it may be possible to make facilities just to make carbonated water but if you consider the cost it costs it just seems idiotic, so I want to make do with magic.

In the end I'm sure some type of facility or tool will be needed but for now I want to test if I can "completely simultaneously" use magic. If I can do this then I can improve the efficiency on many things. For example when I'm making iron, until now I've been making the dirt, filtering it out, then eliminating the excess dirt. If I could do this then I can create just the iron from the start. Of course, if you use a trick with filtering magic it's possible to take just the components you want from dirt directly into your hand. Also, you'll be able to suddenly freeze something in battle. Or at least this is how thought of it.

I'll try giving it my best at using water magic, wind magic, and void magic simultaneously. I'm sure it won't go very well since I have to simultaneously concentrate on multiple using multiple magics. I tried out doing everything I could think of to be able to use magic simultaneously. I thought it might be a problem of getting used to it so I try drawing with my right hand while writing with my left, in the end I was rubbing my knee with my right hand, hitting my other knee with my left hand, and switching out the process with both hands every second, I was doing considerably idiotic looking training such as that. However, I couldn't do it no matter how much I tried.

One time, I was using a log that was left along the path in the village as a bench while doing my idiotic training as usual when Sharl walked by and talked to me.

"Al, what in the world are you doing?"

It's a tone of voice that's suspicious of me doing stupid things. It's not surprising.

"Ah, No, that is...It is a training to use different magic at the same time..."

There was no better way of putting it and it was embarrassing so I answered honestly.

After hearing my answer Sharl broke into laughter and asked the reason. Since I had no choice, I honestly responded that it's to make carbonated water and she finally understood. Although it is impossible to use magic completely simultaneous, it seems there is a trick to it. First off you use void magic to create a mana field then create water and wind inside of that field but that's different from using them simultaneously. I point that out and she gets angry not to interrupt the story.

Since that's only obvious I obediently listen. It seems there are still some times when I can't control my emotions. Though this time it wasn't so much controlling my emotions as controlling my curiosity to be more exact. Come to think of it, God said I would quickly be able to control my emotions but didn't say anything about anything else. I wonder if there's a portion that is being influenced by my body after all. It can't be helped. I'm sure there's no other way to deal it other than training to control it or just growing.

Anyway, you make mana field using void magic and simultaneously use water and wind magic but what you need to remember here is the small magic Cantrip, Reservation. It's not actually using small magic Cantrip's Reservation but a similar void magic. For example you use that Reservation void magic to use water magic and then use wind magic yourself. After that it's a matter of matching up your timing and using wind magic at the same timing as the water magic from Reservation. I see, reservation. It was completely out of my mind.

It took a reasonable amount of practice but I was quickly able to get used to using magic simultaneously with reservation. I was worried that when concentrating on one magic to reserve it might get caught up with the concentration on another magic but the fact that you can forcefully concentrate on it means you don't have to pay attention to anything else. If you just concentrate on the magic you're using yourself then you won't fail with the

magic you use after that, since you're forcefully concentrating on it through reservation the magic you use prior won't fail.

With this I was able to simultaneously use water magic, wind magic, and void magic and was able to create carbonated water with magic. There are several people in the village who can simultaneously use water and wind magic so there shouldn't be any problem from here on out either.

The use of reservation to simultaneously use magic considerably expanded my horizons. It's a change of the way of thinking.

.....

I finished up just swinging the sword for my sword training when I hit 10 years old and started focusing on forms and training matches. Since my ability points are higher for my age I thought I would easily be able to compete with Mill and the squires but I was naive. Though I was certainly praised for the power which I swing the sword, my speed at evading, and my endurance to keep going, the parts which are directly related to physical ability but I still have a lot to learn when it comes to using the sword for defense and technique at switching to counterattack. Even if I do training matches it's pathetic because I can't even win once.

This is proof my abilities completely don't match up with my technique. It's necessary to practice a lot and quickly raise my technique. It was like that where I couldn't win at all with the sword but I didn't lose to anyone when using bayonet combat with the spear I remodeled. I can even win against father half of the time and make it a draw the other. Practicing with the sword is important but this style matches me better after all. In the first place, I made it modeling after the gun and bayonet so I'm sure this weird shaped weapon didn't exist until now, there were spears but no short spears as short as this, and I'm sure it's the first time anyone has seen a smiting blow using the gun-stock or magazine. I'm sure father is just amazing for being able to react to it seeing it the first time and the squires and Mill aren't inferior.

Most likely the month after next Fan will be returning home. I want to hear various stories of the city when my older brother comes home. Also, I want to try a training match with Fan using my bayonet grappling and see what my

current ability is like against an active duty knight. At the very least, how it compares to normal knights, if it's completely no good, if it's capable of rivaling them, in other words I want to know if in a few years when I become an adult and leave the house will I be able to reasonably avoid danger.

Hegard was considerably surprised by bayonet grappling and praised me quite a bit but as far as I can tell from his expression it felt more like a father proud of his son's growth. Also, even if he used to be an adventurer it was quite a while in the past. I'm sure he doesn't know the current skill of the knights well, it's a harsh way of putting it but, he's just a country guy after all.

While thinking about such things I continue in my daily practice and spend my days practicing magic and improving and creating rubber products. It was a beginning of spring as such when an event that would shake this peaceful and carefree Bakkudo Village occurred.

The corpses of a total of six people who went to gather rubber, including five serfs and one squire member, were found cruelly torn to pieces.

.....

When investigating the corpses it seems that that it was done by a monster or large meat eating beast equal to that. That seems to be the case because I didn't see the corpses directly myself. Though even if I were to see them I don't have that kind of knowledge so I wouldn't know. If I see the wound I could tell if it was cut with a sword or if it was torn to pieces by fangs but they were torn apart in too cruel of a way that they wouldn't show me.

In response to this, when going to gather rubber you must have at least four members of the squire and one person from the Lord's family including me accompanying. Also, the people who are gathering should be equipped as well. Even if I say equipped, I don't mean with a weapon but a simple version of the protector I made with rubber. An amateur who hasn't trained with a weapon is dangerous just swinging it around, it wouldn't be a joke if they ended up hitting one of the guards accompanying them.

Since everyone in our family other than Hegard can use magic, it's thought that the two of us children would be fine when it comes to battle. Putting myself aside, Mill is already 14 years old, one step before becoming an adult, it

was decided that we wouldn't be killed very easily. In the case we're attacked by a monster then one of the squires will run to request reinforcements, the remaining three squires will take it on while Sharl, Mill, or I back them up with magic. Also, if it seems like we're no match for the enemy then we quickly retreat and earn time while waiting for reinforcements, is what was roughly decided on.

Since I no longer need to use all my time to exhaust my MP, I have plenty of time now for sword and grappling training and they have been a good change of pace, I had no reason to refuse. I'm sure it's somewhat dangerous, but I've continued hunting at night here and there for a while, it's certain I've become dull to feeling it's dangerous. Also, I wanted to try out the new magic I created through practice in live combat as well.

One day when I was accompanying them to gather sap from the rubber tree I was secretly hoping for a monster to appear.

## Chapter 37: Rival

This time there's either others besides me going to gather latex. Four squires and four young men from the village who are on duty this me. The squires and I are equipping the the newly adopted standard of rubber protectors and the gathering members are wearing the older version which used to be the most up to date. However, the only ones armed are the squires and I. The squires all have a sword on their waist and I'm equipped with the bayonet I made.

The work is going smoothly as we gather at our usual pace while remaining vigilant. After we had finished gathering half of what is planned it was just before noon so while it was a little fast we decided to have lunch while taking a break. The meal is black bread, vegetables, and a chicken sandwich. There isn't much of dressing or sauce so to be honest it's not very good but the gathering members can only eat meat every couple of days so everyone is biting into it joyfully.

The gathering job is both forced labor and dangerous but since the chicken sandwich is always provided it's considerably popular. Normally there's no food given for forced labor like farming so that's the secret to its popularity. I take a bite out of one while talking to the squires.

"Is it fine to not have a lookout while one break?"

"Yeah, there hasn't been an attack since then, so I'm sure it's fine. If we quickly finish eating and start being cautious of the surroundings there will be no problem."

Jad's son Whitney who just became an official squire a bit ago says.

"Though, don't monsters target these sort of chances?"

I'm saying these sorts of things but it's not like I'm saying it out of fear. It's just because I know the importance of being careful.

"Al-sama is careful. However, I understand. I'll start keeping lookout right away. Hey, Jamie, you stand on the opposite side from me. Take care of the Southwest."



Whitney says that puts the last bite of the sandwich into his mouth and heads to the Northeast to stand guard. Jamie heads off the same as Whitney to the opposite Southwest direction. They should alternate every 10 minutes.

I feel slightly relieved and return to chewing the not very good sandwich. Black bread is hard so if you don't seriously bite into it you can't tear it apart. Come to think of it in my past life I think the black bread sold at the bakery near my house was somewhat soft inside and not as sour as this. I suddenly remember that I sometimes ate it with my wife on O-bon and new years when we got our hands on good ham or smoked salmon. I can still remember my wife's face. It's fine as long as she's still living in good health.

Around the time I was finishing up getting rid of the sandwich the squires who were on break discretely started talking to me.

"Al-sama, excuse me but could I please ask for some hot water?"

I guess it's for after meal tea. Even if I were to say tea, that's just what I'm calling and it's not the real thing. There's herbs that are grown in the village like mint which give off a good scent when you add hot water and calm you down. I was just thinking about drinking some myself so I turn the water in the canteen handed to me into hot water. The reason I don't create the hot water from scratch is because while water created with magic isn't bad for you it's most likely pure water so it tastes bad. Everyone knows that so they've brought their canteens. The canteens are made from trees and use a rubber cork. I open the rubber cork and use fire magic on the water inside the canteen. If it was water created with magic then it would only take one use of level 2 fire magic to bring this amount of water to nearly boiling but since it's not water I made it uses almost 10 times the MP.

Since I'm casually heating up the water of everyone else with no problem it seems rather than thinking I have a lot of MP they just think I'm skilled at using magic. It's not like there's particularly anything to talk about though so I've never talked to them about that sort of thing.

I change the water in everyone's canteen to hot water and return them. Then put the herb leaves in and boil it for one minute or so and it becomes tea, herb tea, or rather hot herb water. Slowly sip away at it being careful of burns. It has

a good smell and once you get used to it, it gives you a refreshed feeling so it feels like it tastes good.

Just like that we had a relaxing break.

During that time I heard Whitney's scream.

"It's a monster!!!"

.....

It finally came huh? The squires and I stand up and inspect our equipment. One of the squires runs towards the village for reinforcements. During these times we had already decided beforehand who has what role so there's no hesitation. I sent Jamie to go call the remaining one then I hurry at full speed to Whitney.

Whitney should be around 200m or so away. While there may not be much underbrush it's in the middle of a forest with uneven ground. You can't get as much speed as running in a field. It'll probably take about 30 seconds. I want to get there as fast as possible but I have to be careful not to trip. If I were to trip then it would take even more time and in my case I have magic so as long as I get within sight range I can attack or anything else without having to get close to Whitney.

I hurriedly run wielding my bayonet. During that time I use Identify to try and ascertain what in the world appeared even a bit faster. Before long the monster that Whitney is fighting against entered my sight. It's a Kobold.

【】

【Male/20/7/7435 · Dog Person Race · Bozo Tribe】

【Condition: Good】

【Age:3 Years Old】

【Level: 2】

【HP: 16(16) MP: 1(1)】

【Strength: 3】

【Speed: 3】

【Dexterity: 1】

【Endurance: 2】

There's four of those. Kobold's are like if you were to have a dog take on the appearance of a human, they're a monster that wanders around on two feet. They're skilled with their hands like humans and have enough intelligence to use weapons and tools. They have small scales all along the surfaces of their bodies but the head is a dog itself. No, is it a dog person or a hyena, or maybe it's a wolf? Well, since it's not a wolf person race or werewolf so I'm sure it's not a wolf. It's a pretty common monster around here. It's not nocturnal so I've never run into them when hunting at night but I've seen them several times during the day. Normally if we have greater numbers they have enough intelligence to run away based on the situation so while I've seen them I've never fought them. I guess they attacked this time because Whitney was alone.

They're aren't a particularly strong monster. They aren't even worth using magic so I should quickly head over to Whitney and join in the melee. I...

“Hyaaaaa!!!”

I let out that sort of battle cry while charging at the Kobold with the end of my bayonet. I stab my bayonet into the center of it's chest and use the inertia from my charge to kick off and remove the bayonet. Since Whitney was fighting against four at once it seems he was gaining time by going on the defense. Just from a glance it seems he's not wounded so far.

In any case with this it's gone from 1v4 to 2v3. Since the opponents are Kobolds we should be fine. I'm sure it's just a matter of time to finish them off. In the first place if Whitney was resolved to go through a bit of danger I'm sure he could have managed them all himself. After this we just need to wait for Jamie and the other squire to come and it'll be 4v3, then we can just all rush in for the kill at once.

We focus on avoiding and parrying the swords and clubs of the Kobolds. It was at that moment.

“Grrrrroaaaaaaa!!!”

A Roar reached us.

For a moment our bodies stiffen up. This is...Is it that? A Horned Bear?

The three Kobold's crouch down in a panicked state.

Whitney's probably in a panicked state as well but not as much as the Kobolds.

I quickly fix my posture, I have to prepare for the appearance of the Horned Bear.

I'll quickly defeat it with magic.

Is what I was thinking but I found the Horned Bear several 10s of meters away on the other side of Whitney.

It's charging here a tremendous speed.

This is bad.

Whitney's in the way so I can't use water or dirt. It's probably no good even if I use void magic to fire it off after creating it.

Close range combat against this thing!?

No way, this is no joke.

But, what should I do!?

If I were to retreat from here it would be abandoning Whitney to die.

I can't do something like that.

It can't be helped.

I stand on guard in front of the panicked Whitney with my bayonet. There's already no more than 10m of distance. I point my bayonet like a spear. The Horned Bear which was running on all fours was surprisingly quick and dodged my attack aimed at it's head while moving to body slam me. The shoulder of it's large body hits my chest and sends me flying. If I didn't have the rubber protector I might have broken some ribs. It was that level of force.

After being sent flying about 10m and rolling on the ground I cough while trying to stand but can't get up well. It's not like I received any external damage but it feels like I leaked all of the air in my lungs so the best I can do in my state is glare at the Horned Bear. However, if I don't do something fast, Whitney will

be killed. The Horned Bear seems to be aiming to kill off the Kobolds that are crouched down first. It faces the Kobolds and swings its right paw.

I don't know if it's because I'm looking up from the ground but the Horned Bear looks awfully large. The 10cm or so horn on its forehead is sparkling as it reflects the light of the sun.

The Horned Bear continues to swing its right paw just like that and lands a direct hit on the Kobolds crouched and shivering. Along with a sound like gushatt or guchott the Kobold's head disappears in a mist of blood.

I can't just keep watching absentmindedly like this. It could target Whitney at any moment and I still can't breathe properly as well. I somehow manage to stand up on one knee and let go of the bayonet with my left hand and face it towards the Horned Bear. I use magic while being amazed at myself for not letting go of the bayonet.

I use my modified version of the "Flamethrower" magic, a long and thin burner like flame and swing that or other control it to coil around the Horned Bear. The fire like a gas burner that's generated from my left hand concentrates together and slowly stretches out. I desperately focus mana in and guide it towards the Horned Bears head from the it's left side I'm facing.

It seems the Horned Bear still hasn't realized I'm using magic. This time it swings it's left paw up. Damn it...The risen left paw is in the way so it's difficult to aim directly for it's head. Like I care, for the time being I'll take that left arm!

The gas burner like "Flamethrower" coils around the left paw that's about to be swung down any moment like a living creature and I quickly tighten it. The Horned Bear can't endure the heat of the flame and raises it's voice.

"Gyaaooooon!"

This time it wasn't the special ability Roar but a voice of anguish. My body didn't stiffen up. I continue to tighten the flame. The "Flamethrower" wrapped around the Horned Bear's left arm burns away the brown outer fur and mercilessly burns it's skin. The Horned Bear faces me as if it just remembered while it's left arm burns and raises a roar of intimidation again.

"Goooooogaaa!"

My concentration on the magic is cut off at the same time as my body stiffens up. The “Flamethrower” wrapped around it’s left arm disappears in no time. The paralysis disappears at the same time as the roar and it’s completely set me as the target. Damn, next. My chest hurts so much it can’t be helped but I can’t afford to fall. Thinking it would be plenty to impede it’s vision I make enough dirt to fit in a bath. Then with full force use void and wind magic to scatter it.

After that I make a spear of ice this time. I don’t have any time so it’s just a big larger than a normal spear. However, I made multiple years surrounding me. A total of 5. There’s no time to give them any distance so I just send them flying like that where I last saw the Horned Bears head. I heard a zubut sound just once.

It seems I was able to hit the Horned Bear somewhere. I stick my left hand out again planning to use the magic I specially prepared and start releasing my mana but I remember Whitney is still around there so I had no choice but to give up on the new magic. Damn it, what should I do?

The dirt I had scattered clears up and the Horned Bear appears. It seems that the ice spear destroyed his left eye. The spear is stuck in his left eye. Hm...I remember the one-eye I froze in the past.

While wondering what the Horned Bear will come at me with next, it growls while glaring at me. I glare back just the same. My chest still hurts but I refuse to lose in spirit. I let out multiple spears again. And, of all of things, seeing that the Horned Bear turned around surprisingly quick and ran off at a tremendous speed.

It seems Whitney finally came out of the panic and had fixed his guard with the sword but I guess it was surprising so he couldn’t react to the Horned Bears retreat as well. Just in case I use Identify on Whitney to check if he’s not injured and unable to bear it any longer I collapsed.

It’s not like I lost consciousness so while laying there I Identify myself while my HP was halved my condition is still Good. It doesn’t seem like there’s a fracture but I guess it hurts because my chest where it body slammed is putting pressure on my lungs. But, I’m sure this will recover soon.

Just in case I use recovery magic on myself but while HP was restored the pain

in my chest is still the same. It was then that Jamie and the other squire finally came along. They ran up and called out after seeing me on the ground but quickly noticed the panicked Kobolds. Jamie stands guard at my side while the other squire finishes off the two remaining Kobolds.

Soon after that I recovered and talked about the series of events. It was four Kobolds that attacked Whitney at first. I charged in and finished one off then went into defense to wait for reinforcements. During that time a Horned Bear appeared all of a sudden and attacked us. I managed to wound it but I couldn't finish the Horned Bear off and it retreated. I talked about it all in order.

The victims from before we're probably done in by that Horned Bear. I forgot to identify the Horned Bear as it retreats but the sight of looking up at it when it first swung its paw at the Kobold. The sight of it glaring over here while growling. And the sight of it running away as it retreats. They were all things that left an impression on me. I don't think I'll be able to forget it anytime soon.

What's surprising is the Horned Bear that looked that large wasn't actually all that big at all. I know well since I disassembled the Horned Bear I defeated before but it wasn't as much as that. The one this time was probably still young.

I couldn't think about anything but that Horned Bear that's now one-eyed as we withdrew and head home. This time we somehow managed to survive but what about next time?

Somehow or other I feel like I won't be able to become a full-fledged adult without defeating that one.

## Chapter 38: Liberation from the Spy

Year 7438, Month 4, Day 4

It's been a month since then and it's just entered April now. It should be about time for Farne to return home. Farne should already be 16 years old and if everything goes according to schedule he should already have received investiture as a true knight or be able to receive it soon.

After the first delivery of rubber products to the knight group since the start of the year just when I thought Hegard had been delighted to return home he brought back the news that Farne is going to become a true knight. The investiture of knights is only done once every three months it seems so the next time it will happen is in April. Hegard is at the age where he is almost 40 so after Farne returns and has children within a few years, he'll be in his mid-40s. I'm sure he's thinking about teaching Farne how to manage the territory until then and retiring.

Orth, or rather in Marquis Webdos territory it seems that once they pass on the head of family and retire the previous head goes on to live gloriously in their freedom. Although, that's only limited to families that have the leeway to do so, I'm sure we're easily counted in those that have the leeway. Normally after retirement most remote viscount lords would continue training with the squires, farming, and join in on military mobilizations not any different to previously but I'm sure the responsibility is completely different and there's some mental release as well.

Things like the troublesome collection and payment of taxes, developing the territories infrastructure, even dealing with conflicts that occur between the peasants, I'm sure it's a release from all the plainly annoying problems. If you have money then you can completely go on a trip purely to enjoy it it seems.

Bakkudo is categorized as a farming village that primarily does cultivation so currently we pay taxes with wheat or the equivalent in money. Of course, there's tax being paid on the sale of rubber goods as well but since our primary



delivery is to the army stationed in the marquis territory we pay the taxes at the same time as we deliver the goods so there's no need to worry about taxes from this business.

During the time we make deliveries to Doritto in Viscount Shindo's territory we keep a listing of all of the items and their prices that we sell. By exchanging a voucher of receipt there's no problem if we give a copy of that and pay the taxes at the same time we make deliveries to marquis Webdos knight group.

Even when we sell things in the capital through the company that the marquis little brother runs, since it's actually just selling to the company in marquis Webdos territory the taxes are all calculated at that time.

In other words, other than paying something like land taxes in wheat there's nothing other than something like Japan's consumption tax, so there's not much need to worry over taxes. I can imagine there's something like a tariff if you were doing business directly across different countries but for now that sort of stuff is unknown. Ah, there's a head tax on Free People and the number of slaves you have as well. In other words something like a citizen tax does exist I guess?

The increase in production of rubber products has certainly made Bakkudo more wealthy but the cultivation of new farm land and increase in yield of old land through deep plowing from using live stock in farm work was more effective than that. It's an effect of getting an increase in agricultural produce on harvests from the same amount area with even less labor put in over the past few years. Obviously, cultivation of new farm land should be the biggest contribution but cultivated farm land is tax free for the first five years so there's no contribution from any farm land other than our own portion. Our Greed family's income for the past four years should be at roughly 1.6 to 1.7 times what it was until then.

The amount of yield from harvests by planting area have increased an average of 10% per year for the past four years. A 10% increase is huge. Based on only last years harvest amount per area there's a 60% tax imposed on it, normally taxes increase a bit at a time and every year the tax for peasants increases. Then, someday a period will come when the harvest amount is less than the previous year. But, I wonder if Hegard has foreseen that. It can be seen that

since three years prior the amount of harvest per area reported hasn't changed. Even though as far as I can tell there's been a yearly increase of at least 2% to 3% for everyone on the same area, we haven't collected the taxes. Therefore we haven't paid the taxes either.

Since the amount of tax we're paying during delivery to marquis Webdos hasn't increased much at all I know well but he's definitely misrepresenting it. However, he's properly reporting the area of cultivated land it seems. In the beginning I thought it was my imagination but I found a double-entry journal in the office room so I'm sure of it. It's not like he's collecting taxes from the farmers for his own profit so he probably has some sort of plan or maybe he just wants to let everyone enjoy good times for a few years, I don't know. I don't really mind at all even if he were doing it for his own profit, rather I'd be able to relax better more that way. At first I thought, "Oh, you do the job well, old man". For the time being I can't read my father's thinking. Well, taxes are a path you can't avoid for when Farne returns and really starts his teaching to be lord, since he'll definitely have to explain it, let's ignore it for now.

In that sort of situation when it comes to me I'm doing magic training, combat practice using the sword with the squires, and development of rubber products. I'm spending the same days as usual overseeing production and development. However, things all happen at once when they occur it seems. A fast horse from marquis Webdos came requesting participation for the next conflict. Hegard is currently 38 years old. Just a bit more and he'll be 39 years old so his physical deterioration has started to appear. It's something I'm a bit worried about but he's just as skillful with the sword as always, and when it comes to close combat he can boast of beating unbeatable in Bakkudo so I can relax and send him off knowing he won't die easily.

I leak the information to Myun and it's not something necessary to hurry with but in any case I tell her to call the point of contact. It's fine if I go and release the Korisarperetto. Then I tell her that from now on Hegard and Sharl won't be joining as guards to gather rubber for a while so when Myun is on duty to always have a weapon hidden. There hasn't been another attack yet from the Horned Bear who's one eye I destroyed but just in case. I don't think it will be very dangerous because Mill or I will be accompanying but neither Mill nor I

have anywhere near as much combat experience as Hegard and Sharl. Well, that specific bear will require some amount of time for the wound to heal I'm sure, so it's unlikely for an attack like that again. The hell if it were to happen.

Ah, come to think of it I forgot to talk about the successor maid to Myun. Since two years ago when Myun got married the daughter of a different squire family has been working as maid at our house. Sonia, a daughter of the Ryoug family, she is Diane's little sister and helps with the production of rubber. She's one year older than Mill at 15 years old. Her ability to learn isn't bad and she's completely inherited the cooking, cleaning, and laundry from Myun, she works well. Although, her ability to apply or develop things is a bit lacking, she fundamentally just does things exactly as she was told to do them, a person with nothing special of mention.

Ah, in the two years since she became a her breasts have grown quite a bit. Huh? I wonder if my sexual desire has started to come out? But even no matter how you put it, isn't this way too soon?

Two weeks pass and the caravan from Doritto comes along as usual. It hasn't been very long since I released the Korisaruperetto so I didn't think the spy would be there but the worker from way back was there. He kindly came to talk to me and thanked me for that time. I checked with Myun that day but after all there was no contact, it seems being the guard this time was just a coincidence. However, I thought of a bit of something. I wonder if we couldn't fake Myun's death?

I'm sure this guy is a point of contact so he should have a connection to the guy called Begle. As usual his mouth his half-open and he has an absent-minded looking face. Well, even if that's the case there's no way to confirm if he's actually absent-minded, if it's this guy I feel like I could trick him with a decent trick.

Even if he's an idiot I'm sure there's no way he wouldn't report the death of an undercover spy.

Right away I went to discuss it with Myun. It's not like she can become a ghoul in the middle of the village so it would be ideal if only Myun, him, and I knew about it, but I'm sure things won't go that well. But, while I feel sorry for Bosch

wouldn't it be good to deceive all of the members of the village as well for a period of time? In other words, during the time this guy is staying announce that Myun died. However, Myun is actually still alive and just hiding somewhere while he's here. Then once he leaves she can just casually come out.

There's no tool like in modern Japan that you can quickly make remote contact with or at least I don't know of that sort of magic. Sharl said she didn't know as well. In the first place, even if the wife of a squire in a remote place this were to die it wouldn't even qualify as news, if we fake her death and that succeeds, even if she was actually still living afterwards I'm sure there's not much chance it would be revealed afterwards.

About the only problem is if this guy continues living, comes to Bakkudo again as a guard or something and finds Myun. Well, even in the case that were to happen then I could get rid of him that time. At that time Myun would have already been treated as dead so it won't be thought that he was killed for being a spy.

After completing the work on rubber for that day I made time to discuss with Myun by asking to listen to her opinion on improvement to a product. We made a plan to some extent and immediately set to executing it the next day.

.....

The next day I requested to Hegard to go and search for a candidate for a new rubber farm (There's already enough area being cultivated to call it a farm). Hegard tried to send along a number of squires as guards but since I'm sure they're busy with preparation to dispatch and it's not far off from the village it shouldn't be very dangerous so I refused it. Even then Hegard wouldn't accept it so in the form of me giving in I let Myun join me and in the worst case she can return to the village to request for assistance and he was okay with it.

In the morning I departed together with Myun and we wandered around the border of the village to leave the impression we're patrolling outside of the village. I made a random excuse that it was tools for checking the land and brought along a rubber bag but obviously this is a disguise and actually contains food for Myun for the time being. I went to recover the broad sword I got way back that I had hidden in a tree a bit away from the village and gave it to Myun.

Obviously I'm using the bayonet.

Several 10s of minutes after entering the forest. We should be roughly 1-2Km from the village. I'm sure around here should be fine. Myun and I dig up the ground as if there had been a struggle there. I add cut marks to random trees. I even smeared the blood of some rabbits or raccoons I don't know what that we caught on the way around the area. I immersed myself in that boring process.

I wonder if that's the case, I was too out of it to notice the approach of a monster. When I realized it, it had already approached within 50m of Myun. It seems to have quietly and vigilantly approached. It has brown fur and a smashed left eye...Damn it, of all things that one.

I try to suddenly point both of my arms towards it and use magic but Myun is in between us. I warn Myun and reach for the bayonet at my feet.

“Nguuuuoooo!!”

My body stiffens up. This is bad. It's bad but it's still good since it's after I warned Myun. Myun has more than 10 MP as well so she shouldn't be immobilized by one hit. At best she should be at Panic(Small). Is what I was thinking, but Myun didn't even stiffen up and with a flowing movement turns around wielding the broad sword and goes on guard.

Ha? Eh? Why is she fine?

I'm thinking about that as the paralysis wears off and I release my left hand from the bayonet roll across the ground to get Myun out of my line of sight and aim at the Horned Bear to use a magic attack. Let's put aside for now why Myun was fine. More importantly is the Horned Bear.

It comes running over here on all fours. I'm close by and have no leeway so just like before I make five ice spears and launch them all at the Horned Bear. This time if even one of them manages to stab it I'll use my new magic “Lightning Bolt” to aim at the ice spear!

I don't know if it was because I was able to calm down and react better this time but this time it didn't seem as big as last time. It's length when running on all fours is about 1m. Considerably smaller than the Horned Bear I defeated way back. Yeah, this one might be their cub. I think about that while trying to guide

the spear to stab into its body.

Myun must have felt that I was going to use magic so she leaps to the opposite and stands on guard with the broad sword. I send the spears flying at full power and with my guidance all of them hit the Horned Bear. It couldn't be helped last time because the field of sight was blocked by the dirt cloud but if I can see this is about right. Take that~

The one who took that was me. Even if it's a monster it has the ability to learn about an attack it's taken once. The moment it recognized the spears coming it blocked its face with its arm. Thanks to that I couldn't stab a spear into its remaining right eye. Beyond just that, I guess it shifted its body to a place with more defense right before the spear hit because none of the spears are stuck. Ah, there wasn't enough momentum or the spears were too small, they were deflected by the thick fur on the sides and went in a different direction.

And while its charge was decreased for a moment it's still directed at me after all. Without being distracted by Myun it continues charging at me. If it goes on like this I'll get body slammed again. Last time I got off with just being blown away because I was hit by the shoulder but if I were to take that horn then even with protectors it will be a serious injury at best. After I take a serious injury next it will be Myun's turn and I don't know if I'll be able to concentrate enough to use magic when seriously injured. Here it would be best to use earth magic to reduce the force of his charge and aim at blocking his sight.

I wonder which was faster as I create enough dirt in front of me to fill a bath. Before I realized it Myun had approached and stabbed the broad sword into the Horned Bear. Thanks to that as well, I was somehow able to avoid not just the horn but also the body as it charges in pushing through the dirt.

Even though it was stabbed with a broad sword the wound must not have been very deep, it glares at me for dodging the body slam, turns around and takes a deep breath. Ah, it's that. A Roar. This is bad, very bad. It'll be really bad if I stiffen up. I wonder which would be faster if I use magic.

"Zzzzzt!"

"Uooooon!"

The lightning that stretches from my left hand in instant coils around the

Horned Bear mid-Roar but disperses as my concentration is disrupted by the Roar that started at the same time. However, we had a card that doesn't receive any effect from the Roar. Myun swings the broad sword at the Horned Bear again. I don't know if it takes a certain amount of concentration to do the Roar but up until now I've never seen the Horned Bear take any kind of action while roaring.

It didn't go as far as Myun landing a clean hit but even then she was able to cut the Horned Bear and once more leave a wound on it. My paralysis wears off after 1

second or so. Myun leaps back to my right side.

The Horned Bear slowly moved backwards while blood drips from its wound and after getting a certain distance suddenly changes direction and runs off. I use Identify on it this time.

【】

【Female/11/1/7434 · Horned Bear】

【Condition: Bleeding】

【Age: 4 Years Old】

【Level: 7】

【HP: 58(83) MP: 1(3)】

【Strength: 20】

【Speed: 9】

【Dexterity: 4】

【Endurance: 15】

【Special skill: Roar】

Hm, level 7? Come to think of it, Roar only has effect if they are the same or lower level. I guess it was ineffective because Myun is level 9. Maybe it's meant to be used after using it's wild intuition to measure the ability of its opponent first. When it came to the parent bear it was level 13, so everyone there was affected by the Roar, and the last time this one attacked no one was above level 8 so it was effective on everyone. Hegard and Sharl said they defeated one when they were adventurers, since their levels are considerably high I'm sure it wouldn't have any effect on them, if it was an adult individual that had some amount of experience in measuring their opponents they wouldn't use Roar

which leaves them wide open.

In any case, it's a relief we were able to repel the Horned Bear. I want to think that it won't come to attack until it's wound heals again. Or rather, it's about time I settle things with it already. Honestly speaking it was dangerous again this time. It's frightening to think of what would have happened if Myun who isn't affected by the Roar wasn't here. However, there was a lot I learned this time. As long as I raise my level then I can ignore the Roar and it's possible to actually damage it in close combat. Since the quality of the broad sword Myun is using is normal then I think my bayonet might be able to do a little more.

Well, that's enough for considering things, now is the time to disguise Myun's death. Trying to make the remnants of a fake battle is done thanks to this fight. Next is the setting. What we had thought of was Myun dying during a group attack by Kobolds and Goblins. And I had barely escaped with my life. Of course, afterwards Myun wouldn't be dead and was just hiding waiting for the enemy to withdraw. Her ankle or something was sprained from being stepped on during the battle and she couldn't return to the village so she hid inside of a hollow tree. I wasn't able to properly confirm Myun's death during the battle but given the situation I mislead them that there was no chance for survival, or at least that's the setting we thought up.

I'm sure my reputation will fall but that's fine. I'm sure I'll be resented by Bosch. But, I think that can't be helped. I don't want to be popular in the village I just want Myun to be able to live peacefully. Even if I were to be looked down upon or resented the only ones who could say it to my face are my family as well.

I think if I were to say it was impossible and I had no other choice than to withdraw then my family would believe me on it. They should have that much faith in me.

They should trust me. I want to think they trust me. Myun was worried about my position becoming worse to the end but I'm not actually all that worried about it.

After all it's normal for monsters to be wandering around and for combat to occur. Injuries occur and even just before there six deaths. And I'm the son of



the lord and in past fights I never abandoned the villagers and ran even once. I can even use magic considerably well. Above all I'm still a 10 year old child.

I say that to give Myun peace of mind. Myun makes cuts on my protector with the broad sword. Obviously this is to disguise the combat and I'm still wearing the protector. I'm saying random excuses to convince Myun as she cuts at me. Somehow it's a pretty surreal image.

From here on out Myun is going to move around the village, follow the river south and hide. I return to the village and let them know that Myun was killed then wait for the spy to depart, and release a Kroisaruperetto or something in the river as a signal. After Myun gets the signal she'll return to the village.

I don't know if this will really go well but there's no choice but to do it.

I gasp for air as I run back and report on Myun's death. I reported that were attacked by a considerably powerful large scale group of goblins. I gave it my best but since we didn't realize the attack until last moment we lost the initiative. In the first attack Myun was knocked out. I use my perfect acting skills to report how I couldn't bring Myun back with my power. Although, it's only I that think I have perfect acting skills.

Obviously there was an uproar in the village. I reported to Bosch while half crying as well. Bosch listens to the report while biting his lips and asks the location of where we were attacked. Hegard notices how Bosch looks and declares he won't bring him to subjugate the goblins. The two reasons were that he won't be able to remain calm and it's only been two years since he became a squire so he hasn't gotten back into the shape he used to be. Certainly for the nine years from when he became an adult until he married Myun he was engaged in farm work and he's only level 5 lower than the average of the squires. Therefore, Hegard's decision was something that made sense and he was comforted by his older brother Rasseg and Dangle.

During that time the spy departed. I unnaturally talked to the spy about how Myun had died while watching his expression and after all it seems he had some thoughts about it, while asking what her final moments were like, I said she was certain to have been killed.

Two days after the spy departed I released a Korisaruperetto and sent the

signal to Myun. The night of the next day Myun returns to the village and reports just according to the setting relieving Bosch and everyone involved. But, when she started talking about something not in the setting I panicked.

“I fell over after being hit in the head at the start but I was still conscious. Though my body couldn’t move because I hit my head. Even though he was in the middle of fighting Al-sama used healing magic on me. Thanks to that my wounds were healed but since the shock to my head hadn’t recovered I couldn’t move. When I finally managed to recover from the shock the battle had moved locations and I tried to go after Al-sama but I realized I had sprained my ankle. It would have been futile if I ended up just being a burden on Al-sama so I went in the opposite direction of the battle. Since the Goblins were focused on the fight with Al-sama I was somehow able to get to a safe distance away but I ended up worsening my ankle sprain and couldn’t move even if I wanted to. It was all thanks to Al-sama that I was able to escape. Thank you very much. And I’m really very sorry for getting hit by the first attack and becoming a burden. If it weren’t for that it’s Al-sama after all. I’m sure you would have been able to deal with it all at once using magic. However, since I had collapsed I don’t think you were able to use magic. Really, how should I apologize..?”

She said these sort of things.

Though I wasn’t resentful from the start but these words decided it. I ended up becoming a good guy that thought of the family of the squire group and without being able to use magic bet my life on luring the enemy away to keep Myun alive.

.....

Around the end of April, preparations were finished, Hegard, Sharl, Beckwiz, and 10 others departed Bakkudo village for the battlefield with the Kingdom of Devas.

It’s obvious if you were to call it obvious but this time they’re looking forward to reuniting with Farne who should be a part of marquis Webdos knight group at the battlefield. Yeah, if Farne is there then I’m sure it’ll be fine. Even though Farne can’t use fire or wind magic, the level of his magic is beyond Sharl, and he has an incomparable amount of MP. He’s most likely hiding this but in the case

that Hegard or Sharl we're to fall into crisis I'm sure it'll be a huge help.

If at this point Farne has already become a knight then he should be getting ready to depart to the battle, so retiring from the knight group and returning Bakkudo wouldn't be allowed, and if he hasn't become a knight yet then he wouldn't return in the first place so either way I'm sure Hegard and Sharl will meet with Farne.

## Chapter 39: Incantation

Year 7438, Month 4, Day 28

After seeing off Hegard and the Bakkudo village dispatch troops Mill and I talk about the production of rubber while returning to the house. In order to do our morning magic training we seclude ourselves to the lord's office room for practice.

"Come to think of it, Al is able to use "Lighting Bolt" now right?"

Mill says to me with envy. "Lighting Bolt" is a high-grade magic that requires a low level of earth and water magic and a considerably high level of wind and void magic to use. Since Mill can't use wind magic even if she were to spend her entire life it's impossible so I'm sure she's jealous.

"Yeah, I can already use "Lighting Bolt" at anytime."

It's often that magic which make use of various combinations of magic to use and are somewhat high-grade and useful have names. The "Flamethrower" I've been using from before, "Cure", "Cure"'s greater version "Cure Serious", and "Cure Critical", and some of the more famous ones, "Fire Ball", "XX Missile", for poison removal, "Remove Poison", one that blocks poison, "Protection From Poison" exists as well. Various names can go in the XX by the way. The ice spear I use is sort of like "Ice Javelin Missile".

Training with magic is simple and none other than practicing to use these magics with names attached. As long as you take the time and can learn the elemental magic and void magic to use them fundamentally anyone can use them. If you plan to use it just pack in the necessary mana (this is often described as kneading the mana), and then all you have to do is adjust it with void magic.

Unless your concentration is broken there's no real need to worry about failure but if you haven't practiced then it takes a while to use it or the effect is decreased. Think about it like preparing a fish. Someone who can't use a knife

doesn't exist. Even if you're lacking in technique as long as you take the time anyone can prepare a fish and make sashimi. Even if it's unshapely and the lukewarm temperature is transferred to it, it's still sashimi. It might not be good tasting but it can still be eaten and if you eat it you would still be able to tell what kind of fish it is. Well, if you want to call the mashed up pieces of meat that the fish had become sashimi at least.

However, anyone can get good at it if they do it enough times and be able to neatly cut sashimi. Cutting several slices while not leaving any excess meat. Being able to cleanly remove the skin. And reducing the amount of time for it to be made.

In other words that sort of thing. After doing repeat practice enough times you stop using excess mana and reduce the amount of time it takes to complete the magic.

In short, by getting a feel to the trick of it and establishing your own technique for it you can finally start saying you've "Acquired XX magic". Normally people can't practice very much due to the amount of mana so even if they spend their entire lives they can only "Acquire" three types of magic or so. Even for people with a lot it's at best five types.

That's why in comparison to normal people us three siblings have an exceptionally high amount of acquired magic thanks to how much MP we have. It's only obvious. We have that many more chances to practice after all. Using that fish preparing example again, due to having low MP a normal person can only prepare one mackerel per day. However, we can prepare as many fish as we want and not just mackerel but much larger fish like sea bream or tuna or we can even do fish that require different methods to prepare like flounder. Obviously, it's only natural that you can't do it at the start but if you keep practicing it then eventually you'll be able to do it while humming a song or even be able to do it at the same speed while smoking.

"That's nice~ being able to use all of the elemental magic... By the way, today I'm going to practice "Fire Ball" so I'm counting on you for the "Anti-Magic Field"."

Mill says that with a grin. Cheh... How dirty... Since she can't use all of the

elemental magic it's always my job to use "Anti-Magic Field". Thanks to that I have almost no practice in using attack magic against something. Just a bit of practice when I go hunting at night. That's why I'm limited on the attack magic I can use.

I don't particularly need a target for "Flamethrower" so I'm insanely good with it but nothing beyond that. Even "Lightning Bolt" and "Ice Javelin Missile" I finally was able to use decently thanks to my night training. It's not like I can't use the "Fire Ball" Mill just said but if I were to use it I would take about 30 seconds.

Putting aside war, it's hardly something you can use during a fight.

However, Mill has done quite a bit of specialized training with attack magic these past two years. I don't know the reason why but most likely it's because it bothered her that she couldn't use anything but "Flame Missile" against the Horned Bear before. Even I want to try practicing "Fire Ball" and "Flame Missile"... I get that magic used for production or living are far more useful than attack magic but... How am I supposed to get a castle like this? No, it's effective, certainly.

But you know, for the time being I have no choice other than to solve conflicts with brute force, don't I? Isn't it plain to just make dirt there and bury them.

"I understand... How many times are you going to use it today?"

It's not incorrect to say the attack power of attack magic is based on the amount of MP you pack into the void magic. Of course, it also depends on the level of elemental magic you use but the majority of it is decided by the level of void magic, the degree and amount, guidance and speed, and direction. I think you can easily understand if I use the example of creating a rock with earth magic and firing that off right? In deciding the power of the bullet the material it's made out of is important as well but isn't the majority of it's power decided by the speed, weight, and shape?

..Magic that is like a missile is where you create the missile itself with elemental magic and then use void magic to make the gun or cannon to fire it. The job of launching it off, the gunpowder, is also void magic but it's not like it's being fired off with combustion so making more distance between is like the

length of the barrel of the gun and you use mana to accelerate the bullet. That's why the larger portion of the power is based on how much distance you can make it accelerate over in as short of a time as possible with void magic. Guidance can be thought of like bending the barrel of the gun to point at the target. Of course, it's also possible to fire off magic outside of the maximum control range without using any mana for guidance. Though in order to do that you need to add a considerable amount of acceleration to what would be considered the bullet otherwise once it goes beyond the maximum range it will quickly lose force due to air resistance and the shape and in the end fall to the ground.

And it's no good if that practice isn't done for each different type of bullet. Of course, it is possible to apply a part of it generally but putting aside if it was just making a rock larger, shaping it, and firing it off, it's a bit different when it comes to how to use void magic for acceleration and guidance. That's why even if you practice "Stone Missile" made of rock which uses 1 MP, there's a necessity to practice each different bullet and how much MP they use for things like "Ice Javelin Missile", "Stone Arrow Missile", and "Fire Bolt Missile". If it comes down to not firing off the bullet, with no acceleration, just creating the dirt or rock and guiding it, burying it, or freezing it then there's really no need to practice for just that. I think it probably takes the most practice for the acceleration of the bullet. Of course, as long as you have plenty of MP and time for it then you can get a decent amount of effect out using just about anything.

However, I want you to think of "Fire Ball" as special as it's like firing off a bomb. Of course, the speed of it is somewhat important but with this magic the MP

put into the bullet itself is also important. You make the bullet with earth and fire magic and then use void magic to compress it as much as possible. Then you fire it off while maintaining the compression and when it gets to the destination you release the compression sending burning rocks and dirt flying all over. Since there's no acceleration added to the scattering of the bullet the shrapnel isn't much but the burning stones flying around is like an explosion. In order to use it you need at least 1 MP for the earth magic, 1 MP for the fire magic, and for the direction of void magic, 1 for compression, 3 for firing it off, and 4 for

maintaining the compression, for a total of 10 MP, but even this is at best at the level of a fire cracker, if your intention is bloodshed then you need at least 3–4 times that put into the bullet.

Even then it's probably difficult to kill a person with. Even if they were right near the explosion it'd be a serious wound and if they got hit the wrong place they might die. However, even then it uses more than 20 MP (4 with fire and earth each for the bullet,  $4 \times 2 = 8$  for the compression, and 4 for compression duration). If it was a normal magician then after that they would already no longer be able to carelessly use magic anymore. If a magician on the level of Sharl were to use all of their mana to the point of passing out then they would finally be able to make an explosion on the level of dynamite that could kill a few people.

However, Mill is different. She pours 50 or 100 or idiotic amounts of MP into the creation of the bullet. I wonder if there's enough force in it for it to be considered a bit of a military use explosion? Let alone using that sort of thing inside, you can't easily use that sort of thing outside though I haven't actually seen the explosion so I don't know for sure. In other words in order to nullify that with the "Anti-Magic Field" I have to use more MP than that otherwise the explosion would exceed the "Anti-Magic Field". That's why if I don't ask how many times she's going to use it I'll have to re-use "Anti-Magic Field" again and if I were spacing out then it might create the tragedy of an explosion inside the house.

"Nn~, around three shots..? I need to practice using filtering as well."

Ah, I see... Then adding in a bit of excess about 700 should be fine.

Mill is practicing attack magic but also properly practicing filtering magic for producing rubber and drying magic that doesn't use wind magic as well. Putting aside drying, even though as long as you take the time to water down the latex sap and let it settle to remove the impurities, she wants to practice filtering to make it more efficient.

Mill quickly got to using three shots of "Fire Ball" and then used up the rest of her MP practicing filtering magic. It can't be helped so I'll practice just making the bullets. When it just comes to making the bullet I can already make a



considerable variety of types of them in under a second each but I can't practice accelerating of firing those off during the day so it can't be helped. Rather than that lately I've been practicing healing magic. In order to practice you need to be injured so it hurts and I don't like it but I don't like the idea even more of dying because it takes too much time to use so even if it's painful I'm practicing with it. When it was just making cuts on my arms and legs I could still endure it but it took a considerable amount of time and resolve to stab myself in the foot with full force with my bayonet. I think it took about a year since I thought of it to finally do it.

However, I can't muster up the courage to stab myself in the stomach or chest. Even if I think next time when training when it actually comes down to doing it I start shivering. After all, just thinking about being unable to heal myself because it hurts too much to concentrate and there's no way I can do it. I haven't tried cutting off any of my digits either. It would be bad if I can't reconnect the parts and in that case I would have to live the rest of my life without it. However, going off of the fact that large cuts are quickly mended to the point where there's not even a scar on the skin then I feel like as long as it's soon after you could reattach limbs or digits but... It's no good, it's scary. After all I can't do it.

Anyway, I've practiced to the point where I can heal large cuts and stabs to my arms and legs in an instant. At this point this kind of training doesn't have much meaning so I want to train with my stomach or chest but I just can't bring myself to do it and end up stabbing myself in the upper arms or thighs with my bayonet. By the way it seems like a certain amount of blood is being made when using healing as well so I've never gotten anemia.

I wonder if there's no other choice than to rely on that practice method? The practice method I learned from the village healer old woman Shaymi in the past. The other method of practicing magic. That is to recite a chant. No matter how much you improve with it the magic won't activate until you finish reciting the chant but you can decrease the amount of concentration required to some extent. There's no other effect than that but it's supposedly a popular method of magic training. What was used to heal Farne in the past when he was injured by the Goblin.

“I devote the mana source from my body, provide this person with the blessing of healing, Cure.”

By reciting a chant at a specified speed the mana is automatically used and the magic is completed. There’s no particular meaning to the chant itself. You can even recite “Abradabraalakazam” and it’ll work. It’s fine as long as you can connect a certain amount of mana to the words needed to attach it to the effect you want inside your mind. It’s the method to use magic with an effect when you’re not calm. Sharl cut it down saying, “it’s useless when you can’t speak, it takes more time than to just use magic normally, and it’s pointless until you find a chant that is compatible with your mana.”

In the first place since it takes time for it to activate she said there’s probably no magicians who use it for battle. Even that chant for healing magic just now might not seem like a lot to say but you have to be able to accurately say with a rhythm of about five seconds or it doesn’t work. Depending on the person it sometimes takes even longer. Though it’s occasionally shorter as well. One of the weaknesses to it is the amount of time it takes to find the chant and the mana that will interact with that. I’m one of the ones who heard that and gave up on it thinking it was stupid.

It’s supposedly a common method of training for healers to show off the blessing of magic. After all, it’s the tool of their trade. Even then the majority of healers are actually using magic without the chant but old woman Shaymi said healing magic was difficult to use without the chant.

However, it’s easy to say search for a chant that is compatible with my mana but how in the world do I do that? Randomly speak some words while using magic and this is it! find something like that? I have the feeling it’s probably impossible just randomly searching around. In that case, I should just try asking old woman Shaymi who actually trained by reciting the chant.

I quickly went to old woman Shaymi’s house. And tried asking the old woman the method to practice magic using a chant.

“Hey, Shaymi, how do you find a chant that matches you so you can use incantation magic?”

“Oh, does Al-sama want to use incantation magic?”

Shaymi smiles while asking.

“Yeah, the only way to practice using healing magic is to cut your own arms and legs after all. I’m worried about being able to concentrate if it was even greater injury.”

“Eh!!? Practice...Ah! You aren’t injuring yourself are you!?”

Really now, don’t sudden make such a loud voice. I’ll get surprised.

“Eh? Yeah, just watch...Hng!”

I say while quickly stabbing my left arm with my bayonet, pulling it out, and using healing magic to heal it.

“Wai...Wait just a minute, Al-sama!?? EH? Ah, yeah, it was certainly splendid healing but you mustn’t ever do that again! Okay!”

What is that threatening attitude. There’s a living example of eyes becoming triangles in front of me.

“Eh? But then I can’t practice..?”

“There’s no buts about it! What in the world are you thinking! To injure yourself... In the first place I’m sure it hurts a lot.. Why are you doing something like this..?”

I’m completely getting scolded. Like I said it’s practice.

“Like I said if you don’t practice you won’t be able to use well right? For now it’s too scary so I can’t practice anything but my arms and legs but the stomach and chest are... um, scary after all.”

“..Then listen to me. I’m going to report this to the lord and madam. It’s not good if you aren’t scolded enough. And I won’t teach you the chant.”

Eh?

“No way...Why! Then I can’t practice! Teach me!”

“Going to the point of injuring yourself for the sake of practicing healing magic of all things, did the madam teach you that!? There’s no way that’s the case right?

If you make a mistake and gravely injury yourself then don’t make it in time

with the healing what do you intend to do!!”

It’s fine if you don’t scream all of that. I get what you’re saying. Though I can’t relax if I’m not able to heal myself.

“That’s why I’m practicing so I can make it in time. Though if I were using magic normally then I might not be able to concentrate right. That’s why I wanted to be able to use healing with the chant as well.”

“..I understand what you are saying. However, normally healing isn’t something you use on yourself. Just like Al-sama just because said the majority of the time you can’t concentrate. Normally you have someone else who can use healing use it on you. Therefore, you don’t need to practice using healing magic on yourself. I thought you could use healing magic considerably well... but it was this sort of thing. I cannot teach you. If you really must then get permission from the lord and madam.”

After saying that old woman Shaymi won’t respond to anything I say.

This is bad. I mean Hegard and Sharl just left on the campaign so I can’t get permission after all. And thinking about how threatening old woman Shaymi got over it my parents are likely to get into a rage as well...

Your entire body for the sake of your parents, filial piety starts from taking care of yourself.\* There’s such a quote. I don’t know if there is in Orth though. I can understand that she’s angry over the same meaning of those words. I understand but in my situation it can’t be helped.

Hmm, what should I do?

I want to somehow talk down old woman Shaymi before my parents return. I need to think a bit about it.

# Chapter 40: Reflection

Year 7438, Month 4, Day 28, Afternoon

Now then, after being thrown out of old woman Shaymi's house I sluggishly walk along while worry about how to convince the old woman. I'll try organizing things a bit.

1. In order to use magic there's no need to use an incantation.
2. In that case, it's possible to activate the magic in instant if you're used to it.
3. However, it requires concentration and if your concentration is interrupted before it activates the magic fails.

(Even if it only takes an instant it's still not zero so concentration is an absolute requirement) 4. If you use magic with an incantation then the magic won't activate until the chant is completed.

5. The amount of concentration required is decreased by using the incantation. (it becomes semi-automatic) 6. Incantations are different by magic and by person and it's necessary to search for words that you're compatible with.

I'll add just a bit to that. The instant that I mentioned in 2. is different based on the magic. If the number of different types of magic that is required or the level of magic required is low then it can quite literally be done in an instant.. even at longest around 1 second.. but, in the case that it requires a high level of magic or a number of different elemental magics then while you can't call it an instant, it takes around 2–3 seconds. In the case that you're not used to it then it can take more than a minute or depending on the situation maybe even several 10s of minutes, so compared to that it could still be considered an instant.

And next is 3. the concentration but this is quite literally concentrating your mind. It requires an extreme level of concentration to knead the mana and use the magic you've decided on. Honestly speaking, it's just right to say that you

can't do anything else at all until completion after you've decided on the image of the magic you want to use and start working in your mana. If it's a magic that you're very used to then you can finally move your body a bit at best. That's why if you're disturbed or unable to focus because of a distraction then you can't start kneading the mana in the first place. Obviously you wouldn't be able to use a different magic after you've started using and are maintaining one magic.

The problem is after all 6. This alone is something that I don't think you can do just at random. It was a bit too thoughtless to so casually say I was injuring myself in front of the old woman. No matter what the reason you'd normally realize that it wouldn't be thought well of for a child to injure them-self. I wonder what I did something as stupid as that. Well, I guess greeting it can't be helped. Rather than regretting something I've already done it's more healthy to think about how I can make use of it from here on out.

Next is the objective for why I want to be able to recite the incantation for healing magic. Why is an incantation necessary? There's only one answer for this.

It's because I can't deny the possibility that I won't be able to concentrate enough to use magic from the pain or shock if I were to be heavily injured.

Just that. It's not like by reciting a chant that you don't need to concentrate on the magic. It just reduces the amount of concentration on the magic you need to do. It just makes the kneading of mana into the magic being used semi-automatic through the incantation. In other words as long as you can maintain your concentration in any situation then you don't need an incantation. There's no merit other than reducing the amount of concentration required after all. That's why I practiced so I could heal my arms and legs even if they were cut off in battle. I have enough confidence in this from how much I practiced that I could probably do it during battle or any situation.

Although, I didn't have the courage to injure my body or any important organs even if it was for the sake of training and I didn't have the confidence that I could concentrate while enduring the pain from a sudden injury to my body. I'm sure if I spent enough time on it I could probably use healing magic even on a serious injury to my body. But, I just want to practice it because I

think it would take some time and I don't think I would be able to do it during combat. It's a matter of whether you can calmly use magic enough for it to have an effect while dealing with the fear of death from bleeding or shock from taking a lot of damage to your body which has many important internal organs...

There's no way I could be confident. However, if you were to say that then it would be equally difficult to recite an incantation in that situation. If blood were to come up your organs or esophagus then you wouldn't be able to accurately pronounce it so the incantation would really be meaningless. It's not just a matter of properly pronouncing the words after all just like Sharl said if you're in a situation where you can't speak then it can't be used at all.

Hmm, I guess it can't be helped for now.. Just like I thought of just now if it was an injury to my digestive tract organs, esophagus, or lungs and I spit up blood then there's no way to recite an incantation after all... But you know... The body has a lot of area so it's easy to become a target and get injured but if you were to use your arms and legs for defense then you won't easily take an injury I guess... No wait, I should assume the worst situation possible...

However, if I think about it normally I can't argue against what old woman Shaymi was saying at all. If a 10 year old brat were to say something to me like, "I'm stabbing myself in the stomach so I can practice healing a serious injury to my body" and I was in old woman Shaymi's position I'd certainly say, "What are you doing, you idiot!". If there was someone who actually accepted it and said "Alright, you're sure enthusiastic about your training. I'll teach you." then I can only think of them as madman. Is there no other option than to wait until I get big older then ask to teach me again? In the first place, I'm starting to lament training nothing but healing lately.

For example I could have tried asking her to teach me because I want to try using attack magic while defending or running at the same time... I wonder why I said that sort of thing. Normally I'm always thinking about what kind of reaction they'll have to what I say but this time I didn't think about it all. Is this a result of my mentality being pulled along by the age of my body as well? No wait, even if that was the case if I don't think of it as just me being an idiot then I might repeat the same mistake again. Good things are thanks to others, bad

things are my own fault. If I don't think like this then I won't grow.

I'm thinking about such helpless things with my shoulders drooped while returning from the center of the village where old woman Shaymi's house is.

.....

It becomes noon and Mill wakes up so we eat the lunch that maid Sonia made and then us siblings go to train with the sword. Even if I say go we train right outside of our house so we arrive right away. We have some matches using wooden swords with the children of squires who didn't go on the campaign and then move on to production of rubber. Since I'm already used to the totality of it I can just flow right through each process of rubber production. I absentmindedly watch the process until night and return home to eat the dinner that was made.

Somehow I don't feel satisfied so I think I'll go hunting tonight... If I go hunting alone at night then my feelings should be resolved a bit. And the means of taking on that Horned Bear isn't something like healing magic but should be leveling up. Almost as if using magic when the Horned Bear uses Roar it leaves itself wide open. If I aim for that time then I can do plenty of damage with a spear or sword or even use magic.

After confirming that Mill is asleep I sneak out the same as usual. I hold my bayonet while making sure not to be found by anyone as I go to the edge of the village and think about where to hunt, but for now I need to quickly level up so I should go to the spot with the highest monster count that gives a lot of experience points to level as soon as possible.

If I were to go to the northwest from the northern area of the village then I should be able to go to the area with slimes but that's where I was once attacked by the Horned Bear. Other than the Horned Bear, Slimes are the next highest experience monster around here so if possible I'd like to hunt them but somehow I haven't been able to bring myself to go there since. Since I haven't seen the Horned Bear at night even once until now I don't think the Horned Bear is nocturnal but after all that place is pretty far away.

It can't be helped I'll go East from the village. It's easy for groups of Goblins to appear around the East side of the village. Other than that there's also the



nocturnal monsters Large Bat and Giant Rat. Depending on the situation you can even find a Hobgoblin which gives a much better amount of experience than Goblins. I can only hope for some Hobgoblins.

After walking for about an hour and a half from the village I was able to find a group of monsters. Just as I hoped for it's a Hobgoblin. I slowly use the Identify, which I've been using for scouting, on the biggest one in the group.

【 】

【Male/17/5/7428 ▪ Hobgoblin ▪ Bazu Tribe】

【Condition: Good】

【Age: 9 Years Old】

【Level: 4】

【HP: 70(70) MP: 2(2)】

【Strength: 12】

【Speed: 13】

【Dexterity: 5】

【Endurance: 10】

【Special Skill: Infrared Vision】

There's 12 of them like with stats like that there. It seems they're eating something at a campfire. They have lookouts in four spots and the remaining eight are surrounding the campfire. What a good harvest this is. It's a group that I'll probably get 7,000 or 8,000 experience from killing off. I'm getting excited since it's the first time I've seen a group as large as this. Oh, I need to calm down precisely at these sort of moments.

Hobgoblins normally form groups of a few at a time and I've only ever defeated one up until now. If you manage to make even a bit of an injury to one of them in the group then they'll start to withdraw while protecting them after all. Even though I've seen them a number of times while gathering rubber since we're always in groups of five or more they don't attack so I don't have much experience fighting them. They look similar to Goblins but their bodies are

150% larger and more compact and they're almost like a slightly small human. However, they're more than just a couple times stronger than Goblins, they are a considerably strong monster.

Furthermore, their special skill infrared vision can see around 2-30m or so. I confirmed it with the elves and dwarves in the village who have the same special skill so there's no mistake. Ah, just in case I'll try Identifying it.

### 【Special Skill: Infrared Vision

Vision that can perceive infrared rays of up to 3m per level in distance. In order to switch vision to this mode you have to consciously try to use this ability. After switching to the mode all things seen will have their colors changed based on the amount of infrared rays they're emitting. Things that don't give off little or no infrared rays will be seen as black and the more infrared rays they give off they'll turn red. And if there's something which gives off even more infrared rays seen then it can go beyond that into even white. Depending on the situation this vision can be seen even if there's a wall in between the target. It's not like the infrared rays are being seen directly from the eyes so if there's a large object nearby giving off infrared rays vision can completely turn black or white and make it ineffective.】

Yeah, it's the same after all. It seems there's no need to worry.

Since there's a campfire nearby they don't seem like that much of a threat and their field of vision is short. It's a considerably useful skill inside of a building with no light but if there's distance then it's the same as if it they didn't have it.

In reality I want to try taking them on one at a time with close combat for training but if I were to take them one 1v2 it would probably be unfavorable for me. And I didn't come today for training but to gain experience points. I'll get rid of the lookouts as quietly as possible then either bury the entire group or freeze them I guess... It's not like I can't not wipe them all out at once including the lookouts but there's a considerable distance between the lookouts on each edge so the amount of MP it would use is a bit inefficient. It should be fine if I take out one or two of the lookouts first.

I think about that while cautiously approaching just within the 200m viable

range of magic and set my aim with Ice Javelin Missile on the lookouts. I've obviously taken into consideration the light given off when using magic and I'm wearing a rubber glove on my left hand when I use magic. It's not like it doesn't give off any light at all but still far better than not doing anything at all.

I make the lookouts outline more prominent by using Identify and wait for the moment it turns to a different direction to fire off the spear and finish off the first lookout. I then approach the next lookout and finish it off the same way. The lookout died instantly after taking an ice spear to the side of its head. There wasn't much of a sound at all but there should have been a sound of the lookout falling. However, there's no sign the hobgoblins have noticed that half of the lookouts have already been killed.

It seems like they're talking about something in a loud voice while focusing on their meal. Alright, since this is the case it seems I can finish off the rest of the lookouts as well. I take a bit of a detour around the campfire and finish off the third lookout with ease.

It should be fine already. I'll bury them all with enough dirt to swallow up the remaining lookout as well...

I wait 20 minutes after burying them and after I've confirmed they all suffocated to death I use "Anti-Magic Field" to erase the dirt. Using "Anti-Magic Field" across a wide area uses a considerably amount of MP. With this I only have a couple hundred MP remaining for today so after this I'll just collect the magic stones and... it's already a pain. Even if I ignore the corpses in this area I'm sure some other beast or monster will eat them for me and if that happens monsters might gather together so I could some more experience right? Let's just ignore them.

No wait, it would be bad if some weird monster were to come. Even if it's a pain it's better if I clean up the corpses, it can't be helped. I guess I'll do it.

I quickly got to stabbing the pitiful Hobgoblins in the chest and removing their magic stones then gathered them near the campfire and used "Flamethrower" burn them. I use it like a flame thrower like Sharl did but raise the temperature to about 1000 degrees. I can spend as much time as needed so if I raise the temperature up enough they'll quickly turn to ash.

I'll return home for today and prepare for tomorrow. It'll be fine if I talk to old woman Shaymi again tomorrow. I'm sure I'll be able to take care of it.

Author's Note: Shaymi's stats.

【Hannah.Shaymi 209/7386 ▪ Hannah.Ozgarl 146/7368 】  
【Female/12/1/7367 ▪ Human ▪ Free Person】  
【Status: Normal】  
【Age: 71 Years Old】  
【Level: 11】  
【HP: 39(39) MP: 45(45) 】  
【Strength: 6】  
【Speed: 10】  
【Dexterity: 16】  
【Endurance: 7】  
【Special Ability: Earth Magic(Lv.5)】  
【Special Ability: Water Magic(Lv.5)】  
【Special Ability: Fire Magic(Lv.4)】  
【Special Ability: Void Magic(Lv.5)】  
【Experience: 182456(210000)】

## Chapter 41: Those That Can't Run..

Year 7438, Month 4, Day 29

In the end even after exhausting my words I couldn't convince old woman Shaymi. Most likely she predicted that I would show up to convince her again she wasn't particularly surprised and just calmly shrugged me off.

It would be good to investigate if I can learn about incantations from someone other than Shaymi. Since Sharl isn't around right now I don't really have anyone I can rely on for magic. I thought Myun might know something so just in case I asked her but she didn't know anything after all. Not just that but she even said incantation's are just a form of performing art just like Sharl did.

I'm sure that's actually the case after all. Since it only reduces the amount of concentration required it's certain that they aren't very useful. I guess it's fine for now. Even if I were to say wounds to my abdomen, shouldn't learning to conduct myself so I don't take any wounds to my abdomen come first? Wouldn't it be far more useful to practice dodging and blocking with a sword and spear? Otherwise, killing before you're killed, practicing magic for the sake of attacking.

Even if you generalize magic it's not as convenient of a thing as it sounds at first. Honestly speaking, the image I first held of magic was like the old woman who made the carriage from a pumpkin in Cinderella, "you can do anything based on your imagination". Obviously that includes being able to fly through the sky on a broom, making delicious food, and while I did have somewhat of a fixed idea to it, just like now.... types based on elemental magic..or level based magic and the various combinations, I didn't see it as something with all the troublesome limitations that it actually is. Just by waving a magic wand you can fire off one shot.

It grants any wish you have. I had that sort of image.

Isn't that usually the case? The normal idea of a magician that a Japanese would have is an old woman or man with a long white beard that wears a black

pointy hat and a robe and is mixing a large pot filled with something suspicious. Especially for my generation (My mental age is already 55 years old), I think most of the people would have this sort of image. After that it's at most The Himitsu no \*\*\*\*ko-chan or magician sa\*\*\*\* right. I mean I've played the old RPGs as well but the ones I did were where the main character did the most basic stuff like using both magic and the sword, wore a suit of armor, and fought alone until the end.

The types of magic that came out in those was limited to only about 10 different types of attack or healing because of the memory of the computers back then. In my heart as a child I thought, "Ah~, even a computer can't completely recreate magic it seems". Normally you wouldn't believe in the existence of magic and it was at the level if you actually saw someone seriously talking about it then you'd question their sanity. However, magic exists a firm reality in this Orth.

It's existence has been confirmed and since I accept it's usefulness there's no other chance than to learn it, is how I managed my training up until now, but at the same time I've understood well how it's not omnipotent. Let alone omnipotent if you use it too much then you become mentally exhausted and pass out, and while using it you have to take on the risks of not being able to do anything else while you concentrate. It's an unmovable fact that it's convenient so I've already decided to continue my training from here on out but not just magic I'm sure it's about time I start focusing my efforts into training my body as well. Should I run a marathon?

Just cutting through the village there's about 1Km so it's not lacking in places to run, if I were to go to the fields then let alone a marathon there's any number of jogging courses I can pick from. During my days in the self-defense force I had to run everyday until I hated it exhausting my endurance.

Since my body has developed somewhat after hitting 10 years old, I'll start running from today. Once I get used to it I'll equip the entire set of protectors, my bayonet, and carry a random shoulder bag as well. If it was my body before I reincarnated then it would have been impossible but I should be able to do it now. Or rather I need to be become able to do it. The instructors of self-defense force university would say everyday "there's no use for a soldier that can't run"

and make us run every single day. Even after finishing the education period and being stationed somewhere I ran everyday together with the young members. They say that members with the Ranger Emblem have more endurance than marathon runners. It's not like they're competing over speed so they're considered a good soldier just by being able to run at a sustained speed with heavy equipment for countless hours..

That's it, wouldn't it become a bit better if I practice using magic while I run? It's not like I have a time limit so I can practice as much as I want. The moment you think of it is the best time, I'll start doing it right away.

I eat lunch after failing to convince old woman Shaymi in the morning, do my sword training the same as always, then get right to running while keeping an eye on everyone producing rubber. Since it takes some amount of endurance to do sword training and my physical abilities have been raised I was able to run easier than I thought. However, it started to get somewhat painful after running for an hour. The real thing starts from here. I'm still not equipping anything and running in light clothes so I'll run for 30 minutes without breaks from here. After deciding that I just keep running.

It's painful even just to respond to the greetings of the villagers. It's about time I test it out. Since it's the first time I'll start with something easy.

Identify... no problem. This is just as I thought. Recently I've started to think that while Unique Abilities use MP they aren't considered magic. Well, anyway. To the next. The magic "Light" should be good. It doesn't use anything but void magic and if you don't add to the duration it only uses 1 MP after all. If you don't add to the duration when using the magic "Light" it only shines for about 5 minutes but it's plenty for training. "Light"... Huh? I guess it's no good. It seems like this will be good training.

In the end I wasn't able to use the magic "Light" while running today. However, I'm satisfied by the fact that I couldn't do it. I push my tired body forward as I finish my running. I want to take a bath but it can't be helped for something that doesn't exist. I guess I'll bathe in a warm water shower. Unless you have an excessive amount of MP there's no one who would use magic like this so it's close to a special privilege of our house but that can't be helped. I decided to wash away the sweat behind the house. After all, the "Warm Water

Shower” magic includes water magic and uses 9 MP, which is more than the MP “Flamethrower” uses. And since a certain amount of water is necessary it’s pretty much pointless unless you have water magic at least level 3, and level 3 is only about a bucket of water so if you want a proper shower you want at least level 4. In other words it’s not a magic that you could normally use so casually. In our house there’s Mill and I though so we use it pretty casually.

.....

Year 7438, Month 5, Day 30

A month has passed since then. I’m still running everyday after magic training in the morning but I still can’t even use the magic “Light”. I’m not worried because I didn’t think it would go that easily from the start. In the first place, the running itself is for increasing my endurance and the magic is just an additional bonus, so I’m not really worried about it. While there’s some slight inclinations since Bakkudo village is fundamentally flatland it’s easy to run along the paths between the fields and just right for training. There’s no path in the areas where we haven’t started cultivating yet so I’m primarily running along the path that crosses from north to south through the village.

With summer being close, while it’s exhausting to run there’s a refreshing feeling of release being surrounded by the verdant fields. Recently I’m running everyday in the early afternoon so the villagers smile and wave as I’m approaching.

More importantly than that, since I started running I’m using up all of my stamina so it could be considered a problem that I don’t have any remaining to go hunting at night, but I guess it’s fine for now. After noticing that I’m always taking a shower before lunch Mill said she would join me in running. I was happy since it was getting a bit boring running alone. However, before three days had passed she quit running saying it was “tiresome”. Damn it.

.....

Year 7438, Month 6, Day 30

I still can’t use “Light”. More importantly than that, its started to get warm out so I might not have to use warm water shower soon. When Mill asked, “Why are you running so enthusiastically?” so I acted cool and said, “I want to



be able to use magic while running”, and she made fun of me. Seriously, damn it.

It was a coincidence but when I was accompanying as we gather latex sap for rubber we encountered that Horned Bear. I went on guard thinking it would attack but it just turned around and ran off without raising a roar after catching sight of us. I took a breath in relief but the ones accompanying me said things like, “It was afraid of Al-sama”. I’d prefer if you don’t let me get full of myself.

.....

Year 7438, Month 7, Day 30

After all, I still can’t use “Light”. I tried using a different magic but it was no good. I switched to using regular water for my shower. The delivery of rubber products is on break since my parents are still dispatched to the war. I’m sure it’s fine since they’ve dispatched along with the knight group but I wonder if it hasn’t become a problem since they said they would explain to viscount Kindou. I want to do something about this. We probably need to teach the squires so they alone can do the deliveries. Since I think it’s necessary when my parents return I’ll quickly get to discussing it. When I said to Mill, “isn’t using magic while running the same as using magic while swinging a sword and necessary for an adventurer?” and she got excited and started running with me. Mill is 14 years old. It’s easy to trick a brat. However, that it took a month for me to think of this logic to convince Mill, I’m an idiot as well.

.....

Year 7438, Month 8, Day 30

I’ve started to feel like it might be impossible to use magic while running in the first place. It’s been about 4 months since I started running so I started wondering if I’ve built up some endurance and thought I might have added 30 minutes to my original running time of 1.5 hours to get it to 2 hours, but when I used a clock magic tool my running time had only gone up by 20 minutes. I’m sure it’ll be difficult to run for another 10 minutes after this. When I tried going to hunt at night I was able to manage it easier than I thought but when I woke up the next morning it was way too painful. Unexpectedly, Mill is still running together with me.

.....

Year 7438, Month 9, Day 30

Of all things, I felt like I succeeded with magic for an instant. There was no light but I felt like the mana flowed through it. This might actually work. However, isn't it about time for my parents to return already? It's almost been about 5 months since they left. Last time I think they returned after about 4 months. Well, it supposedly takes over 6 months during the long times so I guess it can't be helped? When I told Mill that for an instant I felt the flow of mana she jumped around in joy. No, the mana didn't flow for Mill but for me...

When hunting one night my level went up. It would be good if I can properly fight it with this but in this situation I feel it's probably leveling up as well. I can't be taking it easy anymore. Whether it's during the day or Hobgoblins, I can't afford to be picky.

.....

Year 7438, Month 10, Day 4

Finally the 10 Bakkudo village dispatch troops including 1 extra returned. I'm sure it's because Farne returned after growing up and becoming a knight. I haven't seen Farne in more than two years but I was surprised by how much he's grown. I thought he would have grown up considerably but still had a bit of innocence remaining though maybe it's because of the training of the knight group but he had a calm and fearless expression and sharp movements. Since Mill and I jumped at and hugged him we felt how much he had grown even more so. However, it wasn't just happy things.

One of the squires that had been accompanying them was killed in action. It was Jadd. Since his son Whitney has already become an official squire there's no problems with taking over the head of family but it's a shock to hear that someone I knew had died. I received the same level of shock when I heard that six had died previously in the attack from the Horned Bear. The cause of death was a stray arrow that he took during combat but it seems that arrow was smeared with poison. He died not long after he was shot with it. Sharl can't use earth magic so she lamented the fact that she couldn't use detoxifying magic.

Huh? If that's the case then the numbers don't match up. There's one too

many. I slowly confirm everyone's faces. And, there's a woman I don't know. It was hard to tell since she was wearing the same rubber protectors as everyone else. Who is she? Mill seems to have realized as well and asks.

"Father, who is that person?"

"Hn? Ah, a guest. I'll introduce you later."

Is the conversation I overheard. The unknown woman had pretty greenish-yellow colored hair and was beautiful enough that you'd turn around to check again. I wonder if Sharl was like that when she was young.

Farne goes to her side and talks to her intimately while helping her remove the protectors. Hey now, why are you getting so intimate with my older brother, don't be making such an embarrassed face towards Farne, you whore. Just because you're a little bit good looking it's ten years too early for someone of unknown origins like you to be talking directly with the heir to the Greed family. I endure grinding my teeth while taking the protectors from Sharl and placing them in the warehouse.

There Farne tells me to hang up this as well and gives me her protector. The protector I took was one of the spare ones I made. Since she was using the protectors I thought she was a squire of the knight group but this is one of the spares of the new type that only our village is using so far.

The only one equipped with the old type of protector in here is Farne and that's been used for a number of years. In order to match up with his growth spurts we've changed the rubber belt a number of times so that's new but starting with the shoulders, the plates that cover the chest, and abdomen are all the same as before and have cuts and marks from being repaired. Since it's already small for Farne's body I'm sure it's troublesome to continue using this one. Since Farne can do all of the processes for producing rubber himself, whenever we delivered things to the knight group he took a bottle of charcoal, sulfur, and latex so he must have been adjusting and fixing it himself.

However, I somehow can't seem to accept it. Since she was using the village's protectors I don't think she's related to the knight group and father says she's a guest, who in the world is she? Why don't I identify you?

【Shanleid.Webdos 14/7438】

【Female/13/5/7422 ▪ Human ▪ Webdos Family Eldest Daughter ▪ Marquis Webdos Knight】

【Status: Normal】

【Age: 16 Years Old】

【Level: 5】

【HP: 62(62) MP: 15(15) 】

【Strength: 8】

【Speed: 12】

【Dexterity: 10】

【Endurance: 9】

【Special Ability: Earth Magic(Lv.1)】

【Special Ability: Water Magic(Lv.1)】

【Special Ability: Fire Magic(Lv.1)】

【Special Ability: Wind Magic(Lv.1)】

【Special Ability: Void Magic(Lv.2)】

【Experience: 27655(28000)】

Eh? H..Huh? The one who was of suspicious origins was older brother.

Author's Note: Since Farne's condition is good and he was trained by the knight group his stats are a bit high.

【Farnestan.Greed 14/7438】

【Male/2117422 ▪ Human ▪ Greed Family Eldest Son ▪ Marquis Webdos Knight】

【Status: Normal】

【Age: 16 Years Old】

【Level: 7】

【HP: 78(78) MP: 338(338) 】

【Strength: 13】

【Speed: 12】

【Dexterity: 10】

【Endurance: 12】

【Special Ability : Earth Magic(Lv.5)】

【Special Ability : Water Magic(Lv.6)】

【Special Ability: Void Magic(Lv.6)】

【Experience : 51624(60000)】

## Chapter 42: A Fundamentally Happy Story

Year 7438, Month 10, Day 4

Shanleid is probably the eldest daughter of Marquis Webdos son, Sendel, in other words Marquis Webdos granddaughter. In other words, in this territory you would start counting from the top to find what place she would be in terms of importance. In this case, “importance” is the same as a high social standing. It’s not as if she’s made some great achievement. Well, right now isn’t the time to talk about something like that. And on the second line of Identify, there’s “Marquis Webdos Knight”. She was a member related to the knight group as well. Since I wasn’t too sure on the difference between a viscount and a knight I wanted to check the sub– window but I can save that for when the discussion ends.

However, I wonder why in the world someone with this kind of position would come out to this countryside? I wonder if it’s an inspection of the base for producing rubber products? This is bad, I haven’t cleaned it up. However, for it to be an inspection it’s unnatural that she doesn’t have anyone accompanying her. Since she hasn’t been introduced to us yet I’m pretending not to know, but I wonder if my behavior isn’t awkward all of a sudden? I start to feel worried because I feel like in this world the territory lord could brush away a viscount from the countryside as if he was brushing away dirt.

In any case, there’s no other choice than to wait until everything calms down. The families of the squires have started to gather I’m sure they’ll talk about Jadd as well. Hegard probably won’t talk about it until the families of all of the squires gather I’m sure.

Hegard and Sharl confirm the condition of making rubber products with Mill. Normally it would be about the period to make deliveries and we didn’t do any deliveries the last period, so we have a lot of stock, since it would be scary to get scolded by father we never stopped with the production. We’ve produced enough stock to make deliveries twice. After confirming that father told me to organize the goods and went right away to tell the squires that they would be leaving tomorrow to make deliveries. Organizing the goods is obviously going to

be done after our discussion.

After everyone was gathered, Hegard starts to talk. Among the people who gathered I heard the voices saying, “Who’s that beauty?” and “Jadd isn’t here.” stop.

“Everyone, for starters you’ve all done well giving it your best while we were gone on the campaign. Thanks. And I just heard but it seems the cultivation is going well as well, you’ve really done a great job. Thanks.”

Hegard says that and makes a bit of a painful expression.

“In regards to the campaign but, Yunis, I feel sorry for you but Jadd died. Those cowardly Devas bastards smeared poison on their arrows. He died from that poison. I wished for everyone to return safely but it was no good. It’s fine if you resent me.”

Yunis is Jadd’s wife and Whitney’s mother. She raised her head firmly and said to Hegard with tears flowing down.

“Since Whitney has taken over as a squire I thought this would be the last time that person goes on a campaign, but I guess it can’t be helped. If he died like a true squire on the battlefield then that’s fate. There’s no reason to resent the lord.”

After hearing that Hegard apologizes to Yunis once more. After that he talked about the general war situation of the campaign this time and said.

“I’m sure it’s about time everyone wants to know so I’ll introduce you. She’s the eldest daughter of the leader of the knight group Sendhel-sama and the granddaughter of Marquis Webdos. Her name is Shanleid Webdos.”

Shanleid walks forward from the group behind Hegard and lowers her head. Everyone is surprised by the sudden appearance of a person of high standing and goes quiet.

I am too.

“Just as Viscount Greed just introduced, my name is Shanleid Webdos, pleased to be meeting you all. However, I will be marrying Farnestan-sama in one month and become Shanleid Greed. In regards to everyone, I’ll be in your

care from now on.”

After saying that she lowered her head again. Even if you say that all of a sudden...

Everyone was dumbfounded for a moment but soon after it was an uproar as if you poked a bee's nest. I mean isn't that true? It's the wedding of the lord's eldest son and the partner is the granddaughter of the direct family of this territory's lord. Mill and I are spoiled by our older brother so we're facing the ground with a complicated expression. I gently take a look at Farne and he's embarrassed being teased by everyone. Next to me Mill is looking up at Farne as well.

“Furthermore, I'm very sorry but to add to the report that Viscount Greed-sama just said about the battle this time... This time our Marquis Webdos territory's Webdos Knight group was central force during this battle but the one that took command over everything was the Knight Jeffrey Bitwaz the sub-leader of the kingdom's first knight group.”

After saying that lady Shanleid Webdos held her words for a moment. Come to think of it whenever we heard the reports from Hegard until now there was never any information like that.

“Just as was reported by the Viscount-sama, the battle took place on the western side of the Dart Plains. There wasn't much of a difference between the number of soldiers on either side and because of problems with the terrain we had to take them on from the front, but in the end our Kingdom of Rombert came out with the victory. That's even though the numbers were about the same and normally it would be a battle of many losses brought into a draw. Even though it was in part due to the command of Lord Bitwaz, the forces of Bakkudo village played an active role in contributing to this.”

I wonder what in the world she wants to say, though it's gotten a bit more detailed it's no different than what Hegard just said.

“However, it isn't just that. While there were several battles, Rombert only gained the advantage after several fights around the middle stage. Until then there wasn't much damage to either side and it was believed that both sides would take equal damage... After several conflicts that could be called



skirmishes the commander of the knight group I was a part of died. Since that's something that happens all the time it isn't the problem here. The problem is after that the trend of the battlefield quickly started to change. The one who commanded the force that took the lead was the one who had just been knighted this spring, lord Farnestan Greed. Of course, it was also in part my father the knight group leader that appointed him but lord Farnestan Greed also received an unusual push from that platoon's commander. Normally it's an exchange that would never happen. Since there were more experienced knights that belonged to the platoon. Normally the next one who becomes the commander is the knight that has been there for the longest time."

Well, it's only obvious since it's older brother. He's excellent after all. I don't understand what's the problem at all. When I look to the side Mill is acting as if it's only obvious as well. However, I'm sure he was also envied.

"I'm sure my father had considered over it after seeing him train together with the knight group but in any case the knight leader used his authority and made the youngest knight Farne, No, Lord Farnestan Greed the commander of my platoon. Obviously, some of the more experienced knights were displeased by this but, Far, Lord Farnestan Greed shut them up by showing his true ability. In the first battle he lead he defeated six enemy soldiers. After that no one complained about his position. In the next battle he succeeded in cutting into the enemy camp, in the battle after that he was given rear guard during a retreat and succeeded in keeping the damage to zero. In the next battle he was given some freedom to make his own decisions and after it started he charged at the perfect timing and was able to damage the enemy greatly. After that during the final battle he proposed himself directly to Lord Bitwaz and detoured around the battle behind the enemy and succeeded in cutting down the enemy commander Baron Kobitt."

As the commotion gradually got larger when it got to the point of cutting down the enemy commander there were voices of, Amazing~" or "As expected of Farne-sama".

Hmhm, isn't all just stuff that's only obvious for older brother, what is there to be surprised about? Mill isn't particularly surprised either but is making a proud face. I wonder if I am as well? Rather than that isn't she being too

familiar saying Farne. Ah, isn't it fine?

"After our triumphal return to the capital he was praised with a first-class achievement, in the knight group his promotion and admission to the first knight group of the kingdom was considered, but Lord Farnestan Greed refused all of that and excused himself from the knight group in order to return to Bakkudo. His reason was that he must succeed after his father viscount Hegaryarl Greed and develop this territory."

...Seriously? As expected of older brother, he's so cool~ If you mention the first knight group of the kingdom then among the stationary troops of the kingdom of Rombert it's the elites, and the only ones allowed to be members of it are the purebred soldiers, I've heard it's a huge honor. Normally you'd have to gain investiture as a knight then after that gain some experience and only people who's abilities have been recognized are allowed to take the harsh test to enter. I don't know how much they get paid but even just the promotion within the Wedbos knight group is significant, he refused all of that huh? Everyone is swallowing as they listen without a cough.

"His majesty, Thomas Rombert the Third was very disappointed but when it comes to the heir of a territory the wishes of the person them self are given priority. After that, Viscount-sama please take over."

"Ahhh, umm, what was it, I didn't think it was very good to praise my son too much... Well, that's the case. And so. Instead of Farne, Mill it was decided that you'd be able to take the entrance examination for the first knight group of the kingdom next year. They do it at the start of next year. Since you're almost an adult, it's a good chance. Go and give it your best."

Eh? Ehhh?!? Did Hegard not just casually say something amazing? I reflexively look at Mill. It seems like Mill doesn't know what she was just told. And Farne walks up next to father and adds to that.

"Mill, you're skilled with the ken and can use magic better than I can. Thinking it would be no good I tried asking Lord Bitwaz and he said it would be okay. It's not like I used you as a scapegoat or anything? Among the knight groups associated with the king, the first knight group is the smallest but filled with elites, even just taking the entrance exam should be a good experience but...

since you have no experience in a knight group it'll be fine with just the live combat exam and even if you were to fail since you've taken the exam for the first knight group you'll be able to take the entrance exam for any of the other knight groups... Hey, do you not want to do it?"

Since Mill was dumbfounded and not making any sort of reaction Farne's voice gradually lost its enthusiasm. No, I think she's just surprised and can't speak. After all, I'm surprised as well.

"Eh? I...I don't not want to do it. But will I really be able to enter the first knight group?"

"That's why I said there's an entrance exam. Already acting like you've passed? I've heard the exam is considerably harsh?"

Farne says that while teasing her but his eyes aren't laughing.

"Ah, Yeah, Yes. Exam...There's an exam right... Yes, I'll give it my best!"

Mill's choice of words has gotten suspicious but I'm sure she's trembling inside as well.

"Yeah, I'll train you plenty until the exam. And I'm sure you've already realized but Shani is invested as a knight as well, be prepared because we'll both wring you down."

Aa~ Older brother is also calling her by a pet name. And he hasn't even realized it as well.

"Yes, Lord Greed, Lord Webdos, I'm in your care!"

I guess Mill has recovered she replies in a formal manner of speech.

I guess they were satisfied with that response, older brother and my parents are nodding, but Shani's expression seems a bit stiff. I wonder if she's nervous in front of all the villager's she doesn't know.

After that we discussed Jadd's funeral and Farne and Shani's wedding date, during that banquet not just Shani's parents but the territory lord Marquis Webdos and his wife, her grandparents will participate so things will be crazy with where they'll lodge. Since there's nothing we can do about lodging, there's no choice other than to open up several rooms in our house.

.....

By the way, when it comes to older brother's wedding there's something that I have to think about.

It's fine if he marries Shani. Well, there's no reason for me to be against it and fundamentally you could say it's good news. But, I wonder how much of our family secrets we're going to reveal? And how much of what are we going to conceal? There's a necessity to confirm stuff in that area.

Obviously, even though we're in the countryside, since it's the marriage between noble heirs rather than the consent of the individuals themselves, it's more about the consent between families. As far as I can tell from Shani, she's not acting reserved towards Farne, and even seems to have a good impression of him. I think that there's no problems there, or rather I want to think. It requires confirmation though.

If I were to take a suspicious viewpoint then after taking all of the information about the production of rubber she could divorce him. Though I don't know of any families that have divorced so I don't know if that's possible. Since us brother and sister are the children of the lord and we had things like training and production of rubber we don't have very many close friends within the village. Even then Farne and Mill are good mannered and good looking so before I was born and before training with the sword they had a reasonable number of close friends as kids but since I became of matter and mind I haven't played together with anyone at all and between being busy with training and development of rubber products and the fact that my mental age is already adult I wasn't very progressive in playing around. After all, how am I supposed to play around with little kids when my mental age is between late 40s and mid 50s? Time is finite, there's almost no leeway to be playing around and wasting time.

That's why, when it comes to my common sense the only other place I have to obtain it outside of my family is Myun. My conversations with adults or teens are all work-related so there's no reason to even think of bringing up a topic like divorce. Recently I've had some leeway so it isn't limited to just that but in any case there's an order to stories. Isn't the system of marriage a low priority?

Father is cheerfully talking with mother, older brother, and Shani about something while drinking alcohol and in the first place they just returned from the campaign so I'm sure they need some rest for today.

It should be fine if I clear everyone else out at an appropriate time and discuss it tomorrow. Tomorrow the older brother couple (it should be fine to already start calling them like this), will be focused on training with Mill so I should have plenty of time to discuss things with my parents.

.....

That night after the banquet-like dinner I talked with Mill.

Mill had wanted to become an adventurer. I wonder what's going on in that regard?

There should have been something to think about there but, it seems that the first knight group of the kingdom was more appealing and saying things like "Eh?

Adventurer? There's no comparing something like that to the first knight group right? I'm going to give it my best from here on out. I'll need to train even more and pass the test." with no regrets at all. Well, if she has no regrets than I thought that would be fine but of all things she started suggesting I become an adventurer. It's already fine if I leave the house to older brother and if he's marrying the granddaughter of the territory lord then it's safe, and there's no other option for a second son like you to give it your best as an adventurer, was supposedly the reason.

Although, even I know there's not many other options, I'll eventually leave the house, leave the country, and I need to create my own country. It might be good to go as an adventurer for a while, is what I started to think from her how good her persuasion was. In the first place, while I'm summarizing it all at once as creating my own country but the methods I wasn't thinking of a method like getting promoted as a soldier, leading an army, going independent and starting a rebellion or revolution or that sort of thing. I was either going to enter the service of a different country and rise up from there or put together a group of subordinates like a thief group and start an army, just those sorts of methods that vaguely would somehow or other match up with this era.

It's not as if I can't take the method of seeking out other reincarnated people and make them into allies as well. Putting aside if they're suited for fighting or not, the growth that reincarnated people have on level up is huge so it's easy for them to become suited towards fighting, and depending on the knowledge they learned in Japan then they could be a good talent in terms of politics as well. And they should all have some sort of Unique Ability as well. Depending on the content of that they could be an effective hand as well.

Depending on the situation there might be someone out there that surpasses me as well. We'll get to that when we get to it though. In any case, for now I can't miss out on putting effort into strengthening my body and raising my abilities. I have no choice but to level up as well, training with the sword and spear are necessary as well. There are lots of things to do and things I have no choice but to do.

Authors Note: In the world Orth there are almost never massacres during wars. They just do the usual Knight stuff making vocal messages and letting out a few casualties per fight. The victory or loss of the battle is usually decided when provisions run out, or one decides to send an envoy expressing defeat. In the case of Farne, he managed to defeat six people so it was a pretty big amount, though they are just low level squires or mercenaries. Furthermore, the reason the war was won was because the enemy leader was killed, which is unusual, so it's worth that much praise. Normally commanders are often taken as hostages and ransoms are paid after the battles to the winner. It's only the underlings job to die. There's also almost never night attacks.

Obviously, it's not as if there aren't wars for the sake of invasion and siege attacks on castles as well, but those types of large wars only happen every few decades or several hundred years. Those types of large scale wars between countries require a lot of funds and resources so they don't happen very often.

## Chapter 43: Education

Year 7438, Month 10, Day 5

It seems Farne and Shani slept in the guest room last night. Mill and I were whispering together late into the night in the kids room that Farne used to sleep in as well but in the end he didn't return. I guess you could say it's only obvious since he's engaged but to us siblings it feels a bit lonely.

After training with magic, Mill gets caught by Farne and Shani and is currently training with great praise. Now is my chance to talk with my parents about the disclosure of our secrets to Shani.

"Father, I'm sorry to ask during sword training but there's something I really need to confirm."

I start whispering to Hegard during sword training.

"..What is it? Is it no good after training has ended?"

Yeah, if it's not now then it's inconvenient.

"I want to talk together with mother right now. About Lord Webdos."

"! Ah, about the rubber?"

Really, are you still going to continue the training, oh~ I guard against Hegard's attack while stepping back.

"Eh? Yeah, also about magic...Ah!!"

I quickly try to charge in and stab Hegard but it was easily evaded and I ended up taking a attack to my side. I barely managed to dodge that attack and swing my sword at Hegard but it was blocked.

"...That's right, I guess we should listen to your opinion as well, alright, bring Sharl to behind the stables."

Hegard says that and briskly walks towards the stables. I go to the main house to call Sharl.

.....

Sharl and I walk towards Hegard, who's swinging the sword behind the stables. Hegard says while swinging the sword.

"Sharl, our second son is worried about how much we can talk to Shanleid about in regards to magic and rubber."

"Oh? Is that so, Al?"

The both of them start talking like it's nothing at all.

"Yeah, is it okay if you listen to my thoughts on it?"

I speak in a tone so it's not taken too seriously as well. Hegard stops swinging the sword and they both aren't saying anything so I take it as an OK.

"I don't know much about the world so I may say something rude but please listen to my thinking first... Our family is selling rubber products to Marquis Webdos Knight Group. I've heard that those products are now a must-have piece of equipment among the knight group. Also, after entering the knight group older brother has smoothly been promoted and officially been invested as a knight six months ago. During the battle this time he seems to have made quite the achievements as well."

I consciously make my tone of voice more and more serious as I continue talking.

"It's more or less fine in regards to the rubber products. It seems that the tree that provides the raw materials only grows in the area of Bakkudo and I haven't heard about rubber products being created in any other places being found yet, so I think that the knight group and the marquis little brother's company at best think, "Ah, Bakkudo village has good luck". What I want to know here is how Bakkudo village and our family are seen by the marquis territory or other lords? If possible how they thought before and after we started producing rubber products."

After saying that far I look at my parents faces. My parents looked at each other for a moment then Hegard says.

"..Al, you really... I guess so, before we started making rubber products they



just thought of us as a normal viscount family in the most remote region. Though we were considerably poor compared to others within the territory to the point of being counted close to the bottom, we weren't quite as far as the poorest. Since I took over as lord I've given my best at cultivating the fields and patrols to chase off the monsters so thanks to that I think I was seen as a lord enthusiastic about managing the territory. I properly sent out soldiers when there was a war and while we were poor when I took out loans with other lords I properly paid them off so I don't think I was resented or looked down on. How about it, Sharl?"

"Yeah, I guess so. I had never heard of the Greed family until we got married and in the capital I think the majority of people wouldn't have heard of it, at the very least until that point the Greed family was never a topic. It might have become a bit of a topic when I got married but even though I was of a duke's lineage it was a branch family that can't even use the Sandak name, so I don't think it was much at all. After you became the lord I've always lived in the village so I don't know what people outside think anymore."

Come to think of it, Sharl was the grandchild of Duke Sandak. If I remember correctly she was the fourth daughter of the third son. I don't think that's even a noble anymore. Since it was the third son then he probably entered some family as a husband but it seems like he didn't even have the Sandak name, and the fourth daughter is basically a normal person.

"After we started selling the rubber products when I unexpectedly met some other lords in Keel they were envious but it's not like we were very wealthy to begin with, to our family it's become a large source of income but in the marquis territories there's a lot of lords who still make far more income than we do so I don't think it's anything to be envied for. However, it's certainly true that our territory has profited thanks to the increase in our income, it might be unnatural for us to not be envied at all."

"That's right, but I don't think it will become that serious of a situation. Even if you were to say our income has increased it's still counting from the bottom, we just barely have gotten up to the average lords level, I'm sure the marquis himself is probably delighted that his taxes have increased?"

Hmn, is it that sort of thing. It's true we weren't living a very wealthy lifestyle

and even if our income has increased it's at best 60% to 70%, so this might be the average income for a lord in marquis Webdos territory. It's true that in Japan if you were to win a lottery ticket worth 600,000,000 you'd become a target for jealousy but if it was just at the level of 10,000,000 then people would just honestly congratulate you for it I guess.

My example is bad. It'd probably be better to think of the marquis as a large corporation and the regional lords as subsidiary companies. A certain subsidiary company develops a ground-breaking product and the large corporation adopts that as a part in one of their products. Thanks to that the subsidiary company that was running a bicycle operation was able to make enough profits to contribute to the concentrated balance sheets. During that time, the other subsidiary companies are...

Yeah, I'm sure it doesn't really matter at all. To the large corporation a subsidiary company that was almost luggage up until now is improved, I'm sure they wouldn't go through the trouble of stealing the new product of a subsidiary company that's finally entered its growth period. However, if they seem a little bit too promising then they might send in one executive, sort of feeling I guess? Up to here is just as I expected.

"I understand. Then, next. Older brother was smoothly able to become a knight. That is certainly the result of older brother's effort but is it common to become an official knight within two years of entering the group? I wonder if he won't be envied?"

My parents responded immediately to that.

"Yeah, it's normal. It's normal for the child of a peasant to take a bit longer but while small Farne is the heir candidate of a lord. If they're in that sort of position then unless their behavior or skills are completely terrible then it takes about two years to become a true knight. I was worried that some situation would come up where Farne uses magic and proves himself to be too promising and become a knight sooner than two years. However, Farne said he didn't use magic in front of others at all besides healing magic when it was absolutely necessary. And he said he limited it to something considerably simple as well. That's why when it comes to the amount of mana he has or his magic technique he shouldn't have stood out too much...Ah, so that's what it was..."

It seems like Hegard understood what I was trying to say and gave me information that is a relief.

In regards to Farne's amount of mana I'm sure older brother managed to keep it a secret within the knight group. At the very least he probably restricted it to a level where he'd think so.

"That's right. There were two things I was worried about, the first one is Shanleid-sama... the fact that she is the eldest daughter of Lord Webdos, the direct line of the marquis family. And how far the thoughts and in what direction the marquis and knight group leader Sendhel are involved. Next, the second is even if those thoughts are something appropriate, how much about us siblings mana amount and original magic training methods should we talk to her about and in the case that we do talk about it, would she report that to her parents, the Webdos family, those points. Since it's already been decided that she'll marry older brother eventually children will be born I'm sure. If we're going to teach those children using the same training methods then I don't think it will work that she their mother wouldn't know as well."

This time Sharl responds.

"Al, in other words you want to say this right? The first is whether she might try to steal the method of making rubber products and leak it to her family in order to prevent Bakkudo from monopolizing it. And the other one is through some method maybe they realized Farne's mana amount or magic ability and have come to investigate the secret, and if it's valid then she'll leak that to her parents just the same right?"

Yeah, though it's slightly different and there's some parts lacking, for the most part.

"I understand your worries. When we heard the proposal for Shani to marry Farne from Sendhel-sama during the campaign we couldn't respond immediately either, and discussed the same thing. However, since we couldn't come to a conclusion by thinking about it we called out Farne and listened to him. Ah, at first we didn't use this method of asking. In the first place, when we were on the campaign the story about them getting married didn't come up from the start. We heard about Farne's marriage for the first time after the stir

had ended on our way back. It seems that originally Shani hated Farne. Even though they were the same age as a knight she couldn't win against Farne in anything. Even though she's the eldest daughter of Sendhel-sama, she has three brothers and a little sister so she somehow wanted to be successful as a knight, even though she was giving her best at it since it was her only option, she lost to Farne entirely so it seems she hated him quite a bit.

Farne said he didn't realize because he was always training frantically without spare time to think."

Hmn, is that how it was? Then why is she coming as a bride to someone she hated so much? It's gotten even stranger... After pointing that out this time Hegard says.

"What Sharl said just now isn't what we heard from Farne but what we heard from Shani in the end. Even if we were to say she hated him it was more she found him detestable. It seems at first she thought of him as rival or something and tried to compete with him but Farne didn't pay any attention to her and easily left good results. Even though she was putting in her best effort since Farne was also putting in his best effort she couldn't close the gap. If you were to ask what kind of training then obviously since it was the same knight group they completely knew the content of their training. He wasn't doing anything special at all. Just simply giving it his best at the training. Unable to keep up with him with the sword, spear, horsemanship and such battle techniques then she tried to challenge him with academic abilities but kept beating at everything she tried, so she found that detestable. Why is this person hindering my goals, it seems she found him so detestable she just kept observing him."

What in the world is that, is she a stalker?

"Just like that when a year or so had passed, there was supposedly some field training. Farne and her were both on foot as squires accompanying a senior knight. At that time her platoon was driven into a corner and had to flee. Normally you'd give up and admit your defeat there or resolve to die and make a final charge but Farne calmly analyzed the situation and tried to create a foothold to counterattack. Pretty much everyone had given up and was preparing to make a final charge but there Farne requested they retreat once more, reorganize the platoon, and look for a chance to counterattack, he was

supposedly scolded for running his mouth even though he was just a squire. In response to that Farne said if you give up on the way or make a meaningless charge then it's only obvious you'll lose, losing means becoming a prisoner, and that means placing a burden on the territory and people to pay the ransom, if they were to die there and the platoon get destroyed it's the same as not being able to protect the territory and people behind you, so they'll end up being trampled by the enemy. Losing is in other words that sort of thing, even though I'm a squire are you really a knight if you can't recognize that? is supposed what he said."

Ah, that's just how older brother should be.

"The senior knights seem to have given Farne a beat down for talking like he knew what it was like but even then Farne didn't bend his opinion. It seems that was the first time Shani recognized Farne. Ah, I'll never be able to beat this person, is how she felt.

Well, thanks to wasting time on that dispute they ended up losing that training but when recapping the training there was a knight who tried to denounce Farne for going beyond his authority and speak his opinion on the strategy insulting the official knights even though he was just a squire. The knight leader Sendhel took the matter seriously and gathered evidence from those related on the spot to give judgement. Even though Farne didn't have permission to speak he ended up saying his opinion so he was given the punishment of cleaning the stables for six months and the punishment for insulting a knight was being forced out of the knight group.

However, based on the content of his speech and the situation the platoon was in at the time, that resulted in the insult his punishment was reduced to three months without being removed from the group.

It seems that the majority of the testimony was from Shani. Farne was in the center of that judgement holding his chest high not saying a word when not given permission even when he was told he might have to leave the knight group. I don't know what happened to the knight who made the complaint and the one he supposedly insulted."

...Farne is really honest.

“In any case, from that on Shani recognized Farne, or rather realized she liked him it seems. It seems like she was originally quite bothered over it. Unexpectedly, it seems soon after that she went straight to Sendhel-sama to ask for permission to marry. It seems Sendhel-sama had some thoughts of his own about Farne but he put some conditions on permitting it.

He said it would be fine if Farne is invested as a true knight, after that if Farne agrees, and on top of that his father, in other words me, gives permission as well. However, until Farne is invested a knight she can't reveal it at all and can't even tell Farne about it, was one of the conditions. But, at almost the same time as he was invested the battle started. In reality it seems she wanted to quickly discuss with Farne about getting married and ask me for permission. She supposedly talked to Farne right after he was invested as a knight but because it was in the middle of a war she couldn't talk to me. I didn't even have enough time to slowly talk with Farne after all.”

I see, I've understood that Shani is completely head over heels with Farne and doesn't have any hidden agenda.

In regards to rubber products, I wonder if he thinks that it would be fine as long as his daughter marries into the family?

“I understand on the reason behind their marriage. I've also understood that it seems the chances they're aiming for information about rubber or our magic as well.

But, there's no way we can guarantee those feelings will remain the same from here on out is there?”

Since divorces aren't recognized for the heads of noble families and their heirs, there's no reason to worry about divorce. After a few more years when Farne has children I plan to turn over the family head to him after all. However, it's certainly true we don't know how Shani's feelings may change from here on out.

But, in regards to rubber products there's no need to worry. For us it's an important and large business but for the marquis it's not very big at all. Then about magic, I don't think there's any other option than explaining it all to Shani and talking about the situation. Obviously, that's only after she's finished the

wedding ceremony and completely a member of the Greed family. Until then we'll just keep an eye out and if possible keep it hidden until the two of them have children.

Therefore, for now stop training with magic at the house. Though the magic you use for the production of rubber it can't be helped so I'm sure she'll quickly realize your mana amounts are quite a lot. That can't be helped but from here on out try to do work without using magic as much as possible. It can't be helped if the efficiency drops because of that but next year I plan to have one of the squire families quit farm work and exclusively work on rubber so eventually the production amount should return to normal. Until then I'm sure it'll be a bit tough but give it your best. Ah, which family would be best to make exclusive for that you trying thinking of first, once you've decided let me hear the reason. It's fine if you decide by the end of the year so take your time thinking about it."

Hmn, so heads of noble families and their heirs can't get a divorce? That is, how should I put it... During the time things are going well I'm sure there's no problem but if there's a discord in their personalities after getting married and they want to split up what do they do? Is there no chance other than to endure it and continue with their marriage? Ah, bigamy was accepted wasn't it? Then is it fine? I have the feeling there would be some living apart, but I wonder if that's not close to a divorce? Ah~ really, how annoying. I don't particularly care about rubber but I don't know what to do about the method of magic training so I was asking but I didn't have an opinion from the start. If father decides on a policy then that's fine.

After that all I have to do is think about a squire family to exclusively do rubber related jobs but I can take my time with thinking about that so its no problem for now.

"I understand, I'll do as father says. With this I won't have to worry about what I should do. I'll tell older sister later as well. Thank you for listening to me."

"Al, I know you're worried about us but trust in your family a bit more. Shanis is going to become family soon. If you were to say that then you could say I'm also a member of Duke Sandak's family."

I felt like I was hit. It's just as mother says. Being suspicious of my family over something boring, am I an idiot?

"It's just as mother says. No matter what the details were that I would doubt the woman older brother recognized, something was wrong with me. That's the same as doubting older brother. I'm sorry, please forgive me."

Hegard strokes my head while saying.

"It's fine, Al. We were thinking the same thing as you at first. Questioning that and trying to resolve it to remove your worries is definitely not a mistake. Rather than that it's good you managed to realize that without being too trusting. That's the type of disposition needed for a noble and someone who is entrusted a territory. You don't know what will happen to the territory and people with just a single decision you make... It's definitely not a bad thing to think about various things. But, Shani is already going to become family. Once she becomes family don't doubt her anymore."

"Yes, I understand."

Ah, Hegard is a good father.

Don't you think?

I felt like my feelings were relieved a bit.



## Chapter 44: Mill

Year 7438, Month 10, Day 6

The next day it was chaotic planning for where the marquis Webdos party would lodge at when they come to participate in Farne and Shani's wedding banquet. Even if we were to open up the guest and reception rooms it would only be enough for the marquis couple and Shani's parents the knight group leader couple, but most of Shani's siblings aren't adults yet so they'll most likely be accompanying as well. It seems the eldest son has already entered the knight group as a squire so he won't be participating. Also, it's only obvious but there should be guards as well, we have to prepare their lodging as well.

Our squire houses are generally made with at least one spare room in the case of sudden guests so we should be good on space but the marquis direct family grand children and soldiers on guard should be of a considerably high status so we can't hold back on the quality of the bedding and furniture as well.

Right away there wasn't bedding and people buying or changing furniture. Since there's also the delivery of rubber products it's already confirmed we'll be sending out a carriage immediately so Hegard ordered the squire leader Bekwiz to make a list of the things needed. Also, since it's in the form of us receiving a bride from a considerably high status noble then we have to prepare a reasonable amount of money for an engagement gift as well. Although, it seems the market price is about 50

gold coins so our family can somehow or other collect it at this point so it's not an immediate problem.

Since it's something I've been thinking of I try proposing it to Hegard on this occasion.

"Father, since you're going to make deliveries for the first time in a while, how about taking this chance to start bringing along someone other than the dispatch troops with father that can take care of the rubber deliveries from now on? From here on out we could have someone alternate on taking care of the

paperwork and in order for them to take care of the deliveries if another case like this comes up show their face and get acquainted with the other parties, it should reduce the amount of work of father and older brother from now on as well?”

“Oh? That’s certainly true... I guess I’ll bring along some of the young ones from the squires... It should be good for letting them get to know the outside world as well. Nn...But I’ll hold off on it for this time.”

“Eh? Why?”

“No, obviously I’m going to continue making rubber deliveries myself but after a while it’ll probably center around Farne and Shani as well. Since that’s the case I’m sure it would be better to start introducing from them. And you haven’t thought of which family will work exclusive on the rubber yet right? It’ll be fine if take it slow after that.”

“I see, understood. I guess that’s true.”

Hmn~ is he thinking about leaving an impression for the next generation? I’m more of the type who’s thoughts lean towards profit that can be made now. I’m lacking when it comes to relations between nobles and the subtleties of business in this world. In my thinking since you’re just going to setup a supervisor then introducing them sooner rather than later would be better, so that supervisor can gain experience as well the sooner the better. Currently the production and gathering of rubber is mostly being done by the squires and their family but as long as they have the ability I think even the serfs would be fine.

Of course, even in Orth if they’re highly skilled then it’s possible for a slave or serf to become a free person or a peasant. However, that’s a chance only given to a small group of people that are highly skilled. I still feel uncomfortable dealing with things in regards to social standing like nobles, peasants, and slaves. Each of them have their own set of rights decided by their rank and that’s the foundation for social order.

It seems I still haven’t been able to rid myself of my Japanese temperament. Well, for the time being it hasn’t become a big problem yet, it’s certain that my way of thinking is unusual in Orth but it’s not particularly bad. Even in my

previous life I had a negative opinion on whether people are all equal or nonsense like equality but the basis of my thoughts are that all people have a certain amount of rights based on the responsibilities that are decided for them and those rights aren't something other people should intrude on. The definition and basis for those "rights" are me (or rather it would be better to say modern Japan), and they are considerably different from the norms in Orth.

I'll bring up a few examples to explain it simply. For example childbirth. The only pregnant mothers who have midwives or other helpers with them during childbirth are of the rank of free peoples or higher. The slave rank including serfs aren't allowed to have helpers during childbirth. Obviously in the case of a breech birth or those sorts of unusual pregnancies it's common for both the child and mother of the slave ranks to fall into a dangerous situation, sometime they even die.

However, if they're off the free peoples rank then there's no problem with having helpers and if there's someone among the help that can use healing magic unless it's an extremely unusual case with the pregnancy then there's rarely failure with the childbirth.

Also, the right to be armed as well. Other than a portion of the slave ranks that is combat slaves, normally slaves aren't allowed to have weapons. You would think what kind of idiocy is that in a world that's overrun by monsters and beasts but it's that sort of rule. Obviously if there was some sort of unusual situation where an enemy country is attacking and they manage to come across the weapon of a noble killed by a monster then using that weapon in an emergency is different. Even the usage of rain protection gear and when it's okay are decided by the social status ranks and the materials of clothes as well. Well, the material of clothes is special and when it comes to nobles it's not as if they're allowed to wear just anything. For example, nobles aren't allowed to wear clothes made of hemp but it doesn't matter what peasants wear.

If you were to ask me those sort of things are the epitome of absurdity. You'd think who in the world profits from that? However, there were similar regulations in the past on Earth as well. In other words, the "rights" I think about are broad and uniform across all of the social standings but on this Orth they're regulated considerably detailed based on social standing. In the gently

falling winter rain there's serfs who do farm work while getting wet not allowed to wear a straw rain coat with a commoner farmer right next to them wearing a straw rain coat and thick clothing. If you were to think about the efficiency of work then it's true that wearing a rain coat and warm clothes would help but no one thinks it's wrong. It can't be helped if they don't have the money to buy it but it's not even that sort of problem they just aren't allowed.

If you were to ask a question on that the response is, "that's what's decided" and if you ask the reason it was decided you'll get a blunt answer of, "even though that's common sense you're weird for questioning it". Well, there's no meaning in going through hardship myself for the sake of others rights so I stopped thinking in regards to that for now.

.....

Mill and I haven't become adults yet and we're still the children of the lord so we were able to escape from doing the troublesome jobs for preparing the banquet.

Since we'd just be in the way wandering around the two of us run together through the fields while training to use magic while running as usual. Since it's a good chance I decide to tell Mill about the content of the conversation I had with our parents yesterday and ask about the content of the training she did with Farne and Shani.

"Older sister, how was the training yesterday? Was the training of the knight group severe after all?"

Mill responds while breathing heavily.

"I guess so... All we did yesterday was normal practice matches but I wasn't pushed very hard. They did say they would go a bit easy on me because it was the start after all."

"Hmn, I see. Then you don't know what kind of training it'll be yet?"

"Yeah, but I think it'll be reasonably difficult. However, I'm definitely going to enter the first knight group. I need to make use of this chance."

What a hungry mentality for a 14 year old. Well, neither Mill nor I are succeeding the family after all, if you were to think of it normally we'd at best

just end up becoming a random husband or bride within Bakkudo and end as normal squires. In the first place, Mill was aiming to become an adventurer because she didn't like that.

The common sense of Orth, or rather the common sense of the Kingdom of Rombert, I don't know how to put it correctly but it's normal for anything after the second son of a regional viscount family to become a commoner after the heir has been decided, other than that the only options are to raise their name by being an adventurer, and finally end up as the soldier for some noble family or if they have the money start a business somewhere. When it comes to a special example then they could be given a different set of land to cultivate and start a new viscount family there as a lord, which rarely does happen. Also, there's the other route that's slightly more possible like what Mill is trying to do, enter into a random knight group and aim for a career as a soldier.

In that sort of meaning, the option given to Mill is one of the best possible. There are four permanent knight groups under the King, and while each of them are special, but if someone we're to think of a knight the majority of them would imagine the first knight group. Wearing a suit of armor, riding on a horse equipped with a spear and sword, charging into the enemy, well, that sort of mental picture you could say. Even though that's the case among the four knight groups they're the smallest in scale, with only around 500 or so members supposedly. Inside of that the actual combat personnel is only about 100 knights or so and 40–50 squires so a considerably compact organization.

However, this knight group is the most elite in the kingdom and just like I said before just being able to take the entrance exam is considered an honor. There are examples of being exempt from the entrance exam but that's limited to a special case, only the prince or princess that is one of the first heirs to the throne. Even then it's not like they can become the knight group leader right away, it's done thoroughly so they have to start from a squire as well. Also, when a knight that's passed the entrance exam is allowed into this knight group they have to give up their title of knight and start over again from squire. Their previously ranking doesn't matter after becoming a member of the knight group, in the case that it's the heir to a noble family then they have to set a governor to manage the territory or depend on their partner, in the case that

parents or children are alive then they depend on them to manage the territory. Of course, if they quit the knight group then they can return to their previous social standing.

It's different from the other organizations and knight groups in the kingdom in that it's completely an ability based rule, there have been numerous princes and princesses that have become members, but there are none that were able to become the knight group leader. Since it's that much based on ability, I'm actually relieved that Mill won't be bullied or scorned for being from a remote viscount family. Although, with Mill's personality even if she were to fall into that situation I think she would manage to do something about it.

Knights who receive investiture from this knight group are called senior knights and ranked above normal knights. Also, since there's only 100 knights in this knight group it's organized with just three companies but the leader of a company is a viscount, the sub-leader for the knight group is semi-Baron, and the leader of the knight group is a Baron. These noble standings aren't single generation but while smaller than the same rank of nobles they're also given a territory. Also, even the regular knights without an official position are given a pension until they die after a natural resignation. While they're members of the knight group these noble rankings don't matter but when they resign they're granted as a reward. Although, if they were originally a ranking higher than that then the reward has no meaning so it's abridged.

In other words, even for the children of nobles who can't succeed their houses or based on the situation commoners and free peoples the path to becoming a noble is open. Enter a random knight group at first, if they don't become a knight there then they can't even take the entrance exam but even if they are knight it's not like just anyone can take the exam. Just in order to take the exam you need the recommendation of an influential noble, knight group leader, commander of a company in the first knight group or higher. Normally, it's fine as long as they have the recommendation and they don't even need to be a knight, but it seems through many years of customs the common sense that was spread was that being a knight is a condition as well.

After entering the knight group the life of a squire is waiting but this again a considerably harsh lifestyle. There's no need to look after the horses but

starting from maintaining the equipment of the senior knights and taking care of their everyday necessities, the various information that's needed for a knight as well as the education needed for managing a small territory, and studying about behaviors and morals, there's almost no time to sleep. Obviously they can't ease up when it comes to the most important combat training as well.

Living like that for a few years (it's a bit longer than other knight groups with an average of 4 years. Also, if they remain a squire for longer than 10 years then I have to resign), and after you finally are able to receive investiture as a knight you have to do studying and take command during a large scale battle within one year. Since it's not normal for someone to enter it in the first place, there's almost no true knights in their teens. What's with that curriculum, is it Self-Defense University~?

However, it's one of the elite courses in the kingdom of Rombert and since it's just about the only path to rising up in social standing, while there are almost as many people who aim for it as there are stars in the sky it's still popular. Every year about 20 people take the entrance exam and about half of those 10 people are able to pass. There's also about 10 resignations so the scale doesn't change much at all. Even if you fail the entrance exam, a knight group like marquis Webdos knight group for example would gladly welcome you in after.

Since even just receiving a chance to take the entrance exam requires that much effort, it's almost as if Mill managed to get lucky on a lottery ticket. In that case I'm sure she'd be enthusiastic. Even I want her to definitely pass it. After reincarnating it's no joke that I'd want to live such a constricting lifestyle so I'm fine as an adventurer. As you get older your thinking keeps flowing towards living by easier and more comfortable methods. No, it's because I plan to become an adventurer outside of the country after all. Let me use my excuse.

"Al, I'm starting to get hungry. Isn't it about noon? Let's return and have lunch. I feel bad for Sonia if the lunch she makes gets cold."

Really...I wonder why she says those sorts of things. There's still a bit longer until noon.

"Older sister, it's still too early for lunch. Let's do one more lap."

"Eeeh~"

Why are you making such a face like you're going to die? It's making me start to feel sorry.

.....

That night before dinner Farne and Shani are going to say thanks to the squire houses that are providing lodging during the wedding and give greetings at the same time. They left after saying they'd be back by dinner. Hegard took this as his chance and once more put emphasis on things related to training with magic. Basically, until Farne's children grow up and start their magic training, we should do our magic training outside where it can't be seen. If all goes well then by spring of next year Mill will be leaving the house so it was largely to prohibit Mill from disclosing the magic training method and things in relation to our mana amounts.

Mill listened quietly. We also confirmed the conditions where it would be okay to use magic. During times when our family or our lives are in danger. Times when there's no one else around so it won't be revealed that we used magic. These two are the primary rules. After that it's just the bare minimum so that we won't be suspected. The same as usual.

However, it was different tonight. If Mill finds it necessary when taking the entrance exam to the first knight group then she can use it within appropriate levels.

Mill and I were both surprised by this. They definitely wouldn't have said this until now. Even Farne had the same conditions when he entered the knight group. Even if he enters live combat I'm sure he was told to strictly protect what he was told. While us siblings are quiet with a surprised expression Hegard looks at us and opens his mouth.

"Mill, this is a chance for you to open up your own life. The preparations were done by Farne but that doesn't matter right now. I don't want my daughter to fail to meet up to that chance just to protect our secrets. Of course, it's absolutely no good to display more mana than is necessary but your mana and magic technique will someday definitely be a big help to you. It's just a matter of that being the entrance exam. From here on out we can help Farne but in regards to Mill, if you pass the entrance exam then you'll be leaving us. We



won't be able to help you out anymore."

"That's right, Mill. Even if it's just practical skill, you can take the exam for the first knight group. I think you'll definitely be able to pass but even in the case that you were to fail there should be a lot of knight groups that would want you. If it comes to that then I'm sure you won't be able to return here anymore...

Therefore, we'll give you permission here and now. Use the power you possess within reasonable means to give it your best at cutting open your own path. Raise up the Greed family name."

Hegard and Sharl give such a speech to Mill. It seems Mill can't respond right away.

"That's why, Mill, until the exam it's only obvious to train with the sword but don't be negligent in training with magic as well. I heard from Sharl but you're still taking it easy because you have a lot of mana and you're lacking in technique at using an appropriate amount of mana. Sharl said you can't compete with Al on that end."

It's true that Mill has a tendency to waste too much MP. It's common for her to pour too much MP into the void magic. Even if she has a lot of MP she can't eternally keep using attack magic.

"Mill, you can use magic plenty well but you also need to think about efficiency as well. There are times when your mana will run out as well. Well, in your case it's not that big of a worry but if you're using too much mana when you use magic it might be something that you get reduced points for on the exam. Think properly about that from here on out while you're training."

Sharl continues saying that but somehow it feels like this is starting to turn into preaching.

"I understand. From here on out I'll continue training with the sword and put effort into magic training as well. And I'll definitely pass and enter the knight group!"

Mill declared that with a serious expression.

In the small light of the lamp her long straight hair was shining beautifully and

the side of her face looked awfully adult.

I wonder what I can do to help older sister, I'm conscious of the fact that I'm starting to worry again.

## Chapter 45: Parting

Year 7438, Month 10, Day 22

After finishing deliveries of the rubber Hegard returned home. The wedding is going to take place on the 10<sup>th</sup> of next month. The day before the priest will arrive together with Marquis Webdos. I guess when it's a wedding where one side is a noble of high standing then a priest performs the wedding on the same day. Since there's 28 people accompanying them the allotment of their lodging was performed.

Come to think of it, I was asked by Farne if I could prepare the same type of sword I sent Farne to Mill before her entrance exam. If I'm going to give one to Mill then it's true I should start preparing pretty soon. I've saved up more than enough iron to make a single sword, I could even make three swords. I guess three swords wouldn't be quite enough? After giving an immediate response that it would be fine and Farne brought me behind the house and said.

"Al, as a matter of fact about the sword you and father gave me before... This is an incredibly good sword and I've been saved by it countless times. Even during the battle before it was a situation where other knight's swords were being damaged but I was able to use this one with no problems at all. I want to let Mill use a sword that's on the same level as this one. Even if it's just the practical skill exam it'll probably take place over several days. According to the story I heard it's a part of the exam where consecutive practice matches take place using a real sword as well. If your sword ends up being destroyed or knocked out of your hands during that practice match then you lose at that point. It can't be helped if it gets knocked out of her hands but a normal sword would be worn-out after doing practice matches over and over.

...I guess the best way of putting it would be that if their strength is equal, it will break after taking on 10 people. However, in that regards I think that this sword would be fine. Obviously, I'm sure the opponent will have more strength than Mill but precisely because it's a practice match using real swords they

won't try to go straight for the body right away. Of course, it's also fine to use a shield but Mill is no good with the shield right? It's better for her to use a small shield attached to her arm and focus on defending with the sword and in the case of that type of shield she can use both hands on the sword so she can swing the sword with more power.

That's why I'm begging you Al. I want to send a good sword to Mill."

Yeah, I didn't know about the practice matches using a real sword but there's that sort of reason. In the first place I'm also in agreement with giving a sword.

"Yeah, but I'm sure older sister would be more delighted if older brother also helps in the production so please help me out on that end. Arnold is supervising the forging equipment, as a matter of fact it wouldn't have been possible to create older brother's ken or my sword without his help. In order to make this sword a lot of strength is needed so help is necessary."

"I see, there's no problem with that. I learned a bit of forging in the knight group as well. It's fine."

"No, I think it's probably a lot harsher than what older brother is expecting. And it takes a considerably amount of time to make as well. Since Arnold also has the job of repairing farm tools as well."

"Yeah, there's no problem when it comes to time as long as we make it in time for the exam. And even if you say it takes time it's at best two or three days right?

Melting the iron down, pouring it into the mold, and then making detailed adjustments by hitting it right?"

"Fufu...Well, look forward to it. Ah, since older brother is going to become the Lord it's better to teach you how to do it I guess. I made the materials for that sword by using earth magic and void magic. In order to get enough materials to make one sword worth it takes me ten days of giving my best without rest. That amount of time isn't taking into consideration the mana used to clean up afterwards. It takes using up all of my mana three times a day and taking a break after that. And in this village the only one who can do the important parts of forging is Arnold. Father can only help with the parts of it that require physical work. Of course, even I can't do it."

“Eh...It..It was that difficult? Then if you were to normally do the cleaning up and other jobs while gathering the materials how long would it take? If it only takes earth and void magic to make the materials then even I could probably do it but it feels like it would take forever..”

Farne is speechless over it taking more effort than he thought to make a sword.

“Well, it does take time to do that but it’s not impossible. If you just spend some time on it practicing then older brother should be able to do it as well. Well, things related to that I’ll explain over time.”

“Ah, Yeah.. I understand.. I see, so it was that difficult... I didn’t realize it. Al, I was really saved by this sword. I’m grateful for it.”

Farne says that while lifting me up into a hug. I’m already 10 years old so I’m heavy and it’s embarrassing. Though I’m happy. Ah, that’s right, since it’s a good chance about this as well...

“Older brother, it’s a completely different matter but what are you going to do about kids? Do you want them soon?”

“Hn? Ah, No, Shani and I are still young after all... Just a bit longer, I guess around 20 years old I want them I guess... But why?”

“As a matter of fact...”

I’m sure it’s best if a rubber based hygiene product is being tested at the start for its primary purpose right? I can quickly make the lubrication by mixing water with dried seaweed after all. I’m sure the bowels of a pig aren’t bad but I think it breaks the mood.

.....

Year 7438, Month 11, Day 10

Farne and Shani’s wedding ended without problem and the banquet ended with everyone getting excited. It’s already close to night but there’s still a lot of people drinking and making noise.

It’s my first time seeing Marquis Webdos but he’s a plump and kind looking old man. He’s already past 60 years old so I’m sure old man is fine. His son the

knight group leader, Sendhel just looks like a normal middle aged guy at first sight but when I went near he has a build that rivals Hegard and when I tried using Identify on him he was level 15. It's my first time seeing someone the same level as Hegard. His age is 2 years older than Hegard at 40 but since he properly shaves he looks younger than Hegard.

Although, he's got three wives and one of them is still only 19 years old. What in the world is that? Is this the secret to his youth? I guess to Shani it would be like having a mother only three years older. I'm sure it's a complex feeling. And, No wait, this isn't Japan it's Orth. This is totally normal.

I don't know if it's in return for the engagement gift but as a tool for her Shani's wedding a considerably high-quality dresser filled with clothes and a carriage was given. But, if you were to ask if this matches up with 50 gold coins, I feel like it doesn't, well it doesn't matter. Everyone's okay with it after all.

It seems that the Marquis also knew about Mill's entrance exam for the first knight group and has great expectation for her. It seems there hasn't been anyone from marquis Webdos territory that's entered the first knight group in the past 20 years so directly being called out by the Marquis, Mill was considerably stiff from how nervous she got.

.....

Year 7438, Month 11, Day 22

I was taught how to use throwing knives by Myun. The ones that Myun has had since before like Senbon, throwing needles. Don't think that just because there's magic there's no need for methods of long-range attack. There's no loss in knowing it, isn't it valid to have during times when you don't want to use mana or need an attack with makes no sound or light at night like magic?

However, this is difficult. When I tried acting cool and put three in between my fingers to throw at once Myun laughed at me. If you don't throw them one at a time the power is lost and it's harder to aim properly supposedly. Well, if you think about that makes sense. I thought it didn't need to stab very deeply if it was smeared with poison but she said she doesn't know of any poisons that are quickly absorbed through just a small cut on the skin that will kill or knock out the opponent, if you don't stab it in as deep as possible or into a vital point

then the effect of the poison is halved.

Myun also taught me about the way to create poison at the same time. If you mix the blood of the tree frog and leaves from Ganbi grass then you can make numbing poison. After that she didn't know what kind of poisons could be made from the plants and animals around here. Poison huh? This is effective as well. It seems the knights of the kingdom of Rombert hate poison and consider it cowardly but I'm not a knight after all, I don't particularly find poison cowardly so it's fine.

.....

Year 7438, Month 12, Day 30

It got dragged out until the end of December but I finally completed the sword for Mill. It's a quality piece that Farne took on a lot of burns (though they were quickly healed with magic) enthusiastically following Arnold's instructions to make.

【Long Sword】

【Special Forged Steel】

【State:Good】

【Manufacture Date:30/12/7438】

【Value:896000】

【Endurance:4070】

【Ability:122-192】

【Effect:None】

It's endurance is a little bit less than Farne's sword but the ability is almost the same. Although, I only provided the materials and after that it was a comfortable job of just watching the endurance as it was made and giving orders to hit in different places. But, the scabbard and hilt I made myself. I think they were done durable and coolly but since there's almost no ornaments only God knows if she'll like it.

Also, I made protectors for Mill as well. Obviously I made it slightly large

thinking of her growth but if she fails the entrance exam there's no helping it either way so I made something that fits her body right now and carefully matched the size. The protector I'm giving to Mill this time has a D ring made of ebonite connected to all of the different parts. I made it so the same sort of snap ring connector made of ebonite and a bit of metal connects the protectors through the D

ring so it can be attached and detached thinking it would be convenient.

It should work fine she puts a simple sword, stuff needed for maintaining equipment, or handheld food into the spare rubber belt. Is what I was thinking being pleased with myself until Farne said, "those types of small items are things that the squires hold".

As a result of considerations about the shield, I made various holes in the arm portions of the protectors from the elbow to the wrist and you can put a metal stick into there to use as a shield. I think it's lighter than holding or being equipped with a shield. If it's too heavy you can just pull it out and since the surface is made of ebonite it still has some decent defensive ability.

.....

Year 7439, Month 1, Day 3

If this was Japan, New Years Day would be in full bloom but today is the day when Mill departs for the entrance exam. After loading all of the rubber products and Mill's equipment into the carriage they leave. Bekwiz is driving the carriage as the coachman and Mill will ride alongside him. Hegard is going to accompany on a war horse and two squires will walk along as guards in the usual organization.

In the end Mill wasn't able to use magic while running. However, I'm sure she's built up quite a bit of endurance from her running everyday, her Endurance stat has increased by 1 point. It wasn't a waste of time, since the results appeared before her entrance exam it was proven that there was meaning in it. Me? I don't know why but it hasn't gone up. Though I feel like my endurance will go up in just a bit more as well.

Farne gave Mill the sword just before departure. Mill closely held the sword while saying, "I'll give it my best" and hung the sword on her belt. After that,



she gave her greetings to Sharl who's going to stay behind this time and came over to me. She hugs me as I'm not saying anything and kisses me on the forehead saying "Thanks", then draws her sword and cuts off her long beautiful blonde hair while everyone is watching. Yeah, it's a beautiful scene but the cut is uneven so you should really not probably not do that.

After that, Mill climbs onto the coachman's seat of the carriage and without facing forward waves to everyone seeing her off.

Mill departs as all of the villagers cheerfully respond seeing her off.

5m, 10m, Mill is leaving. With this the children's room will become more spacious.

15m, 20m, I might never see Mill again with this.

30m, 40m, Mill faced forward and fixed her position on the coachman's seat.

50m, 60m, when I lowered the hand I was waving it hit the handle of my slingshot.

70m, 80m, Mill's appearance keeps getting smaller.

Suddenly my emotions overflow. It's been a while since I couldn't control them.

"Older sister! Older sister! Older sister!!!"

I scream while running off.

"Older sister!!!!!"

Shit, what's with this feeling.

"Uuu...Older sister!!"

I don't know what's going on anymore.

"Gu...Older sister!!"

I'm already running at full speed.

I see Mill turn around.

Mill is smiling.

As she cries.

## Chapter 46: Effectiveness Ratio?

Year 7439, Month 1, Day 4

After seeing off Mill yesterday I didn't feel like doing anything so I wandered around a bit from the village mindlessly pretending to patrol. Since I spent a day just staring at the clouds my feelings cleared up a bit. It was a good change of pace. In this world I'm sure it's not strange to see someone off for the last time in a lifetime. If a normal villager were to get married to someone from a different village then they wouldn't normally be able to see their family again. In regards to Mill it should be fine if I leave the village as an adventurer then there will be chances I can meet her. That should be fine.

Even though the long-awaited children's room finally got more spacious I'm currently in the process of moving out. Since Mill is gone it's too large for me alone.

Even though I say that it's only about 6 tatami or so. It's not like I'm buried with how many belongings I have like in my past life, around four changes of clothes and some everyday necessities, the thing that's the more troublesome to carry is the bed. Though I say bed, it's probably not as amazing of a thing as everyone imagines. Simply put it's a large box filled with straw. Since it's got a false bottom of about 30cm it's not all that different than a bed. On top of the box that has become that false bottom you pack in straw and then put something like sheets over that and lay down, and then above that you cover yourself with a thin blanket and that's how the beds are in Orth.

If you don't dry the straw well then it gets fleas so on days with good weather it's pretty common to see various houses drying straw. When I first found that out I wondered what kind of barbarians they were sleeping on straw but since I've spent several years sleeping on it now I don't particularly think much of it. The only ones using blankets with cotton in the house are my parents, Farne, and his wife. If Marquis Webdos hadn't come for Farne's wedding then we wouldn't have gotten new blankets so they would have been using a straw bed

as well. No, it's just my guess though.

In any case, since we're lacking in rooms, we can't always have the guest room and reception rooms taken up so I consulted with Sharl about my older brother and his wife taking over the kids room and I move over to a storage closet or something. Sharl laughed while saying there was no need to go that far but since the storage room has already become my room for developing rubber products it's no trouble for me. The storage room is attached to the house but you can't enter the house from it directly so the door is independent. It's convenient for me to go out and hunt at night as well. More importantly than that I told Sharl that I thought it would be painful for a newly wed couple to have their room be the guest room right next to our parents room for so long.

Sharl made a slightly surprised face and said, "It's amazing how you noticed Al, you're kind" smiled and gave me permission. And then after breakfast today the situation I'm in is moving my bed together with Sonia. After hearing about my move Shani was strongly apologetic but it's no problem, you're being the first test case for me after all. This old guy will cooperate with you as much as needed~ as I'm whispering such low-class things in my mind I'm smiling externally and saying, "No, it's convenient to have a bed right next to me when I run out of mana while developing rubber products. Please don't worry about it." like an honor student.

Farne was making an expression that can't be explained but didn't say anything. Yeah, the future lord should just be holding his position firmly. But, somehow that face looks like he has something he wants to say. I'm sure Farne has probably realized. Even though he's realized he can't comment on it so he has no choice but stare and make that expressionless face. Well, it's fine. I'm sure it's not a bad thing for them that I'm moving out.

Come to think of it, I previously handed Farne a rubber made hygiene product for contraception. After that I've handed him them several times but I wonder if the size was fine. Since Farne isn't saying anything I think it's fine but it's probably a good idea to properly ask once along with how well they work.

It's embarrassing though.

.....

Starting today it seems it's my turn to get ringed out by my brother and Shani with sword practice instead of Mill. Since Farne and Shani have both gained investiture as knights and have live combat experience I'm sure there's plenty to learn. First we did practice matches using a wooden sword but both of them were too strong I couldn't keep up at all. Damn it. However, the instant I switched to using my bayonet I gained superiority. Hmm, I'm sure it's their first time seeing bayonet fighting as well.

Both Farne and Shani were surprised and said "Did Al think of that weird weapon?" and "Since the end is so thick I figured you would try to hit with it but I didn't think you would use the projection in the center as well" in admiration. It's true that bayonet fighting is my technique but it's not like I invented this spear or rather bayonet, the forms of movement are something I learned in the Self-Defense Force as well. That's why I don't feel like I was praised but since I have no way of explaining it I just kind of ended up with an awkward expression.

However, that this fighting style works plenty well against knights gives me some confidence. But, it's only limited in regards to humans. Whether or not it will work against that Horned Bear... I'm sure I need more training including the sword.

.....

After finishing sword training I go to production of rubber products. Since I'm already mostly just a supervisor and I don't actually do much myself I'm explaining the flow of process to Shani. Since it's been a while since Farne seriously took part in the production it's helping as a review for him as well. I decided on the Ryouga family as the exclusive squire family to do rubber production so excluding Sonia and Diane I'm also explaining it to the Ryouga family at the same time.

Everyone's listening with a serious expression. Incidentally, the reasons why I chose the Ryouga family is that Sonia is our families maid, their entire family is very loyal to us, and Diane has aptitude with all elemental magics so her MP is comparatively high, just that. Honestly speaking, the one with the best

technique in producing rubber is Taylor but Taylor can't use magic.

Since the efficiency of producing rubber goes up tremendously by using magic in the drying process, magic training to raise the magic level in the morning is an obligation. This is the same for Shani, while her magic is all low level she has aptitude with all elements so if she trains properly her MP should be about the same as Sharl. Of course, it would be troublesome if she fell asleep, devoured down food, or went into heat so it's a moderate amount of training.

Also, I feel like Shani has a slightly high amount of MP. Since her level is nothing special I'm sure that's something where the cause is she occasionally used up all of her MP as a child. Since it's not as abnormal as us siblings so I don't think it's the result of serious training. She probably only used up her MP a few times at best or still within the limits of MP going up thanks to an abnormal amount of luck using up MP since learning magic. Well, it's not strange for there to be people like this.

After that I handed Farne a memo with the improved mixing ratio for sulfur and charcoal. This alone is something we have to keep a trade secret for the family of the lord. Farne carefully puts that away and after confirming no one is around slowly opens his mouth.

"By the way, Al. Would you teach me the method to make that one thing."

"Ah, that. Please wait just a moment. I'll bring the mold right now. But, that's a bit difficult to make if you can't use wind magic."

"Ah, I see, there's a mold for it.. Yeah, show it to me."

I return to the house and get the mold for condoms from my room/warehouse then return to where Farne is looking bored near the work shed.

"Did the size not match up?"

I ask while pretending to be as calm as possible.

"Ah, No..Yeah, I guess so."

I'm sure that's the case, since it's a mold I randomly made after all.

"I'll remake the mold. In reality, umm, it would be better to see the real thing

but..”

This is...embarrassing. Seriously embarrassing...

“I..I see? That’s right isn’t it... Yeah, is after this okay?”

I feel like Farne is feeling the same way as me.

“Yeah, that’s no problem. And since this is a good chance I want to ask once thing but..”

I try desperately to remain calm so I don’t grin while making an expression that says I don’t mind at all as I talk.

“Y..Yeah..What is it?”

Somehow his eyes are darting all over.

“Umm..How did it feel using it?”

This is purely because I’m the developer of this product. I must figure out any problems.

“Yeah, it was good. I don’t think I’ll be able to return to pig bowels. I’m amazed you thought of it.”

Hmm? He snapped at it as if he wanted to get away from the topic.

“Is that so, then that’s good. But, were there any problems or bad parts to it?”

Wait just a moment there, I’m a researcher. You must provide materials for research.

“I guess so, I can think of several points. First, it was easy to tear. Can you not make it a bit more durable? Also, it’s far better than pigs bowels, it’s certain that it’s not even comparable but after all, umm..”

“There’s some discomfort?”

“Yeah, that’s the case. Is it possible for it to be made a bit thinner?”

I thought he would say it. With this I think I’ve already made it close to 0.1mm. It’s already at the limit.

“Hmm, to be honest if I try to make it any thinner than this I think it will tear

even easier. In order to make it less likely to tear there's no other choice than to make it thicker. Currently at least."

"I see...After all that's the case.."

"It's difficult without making a new rubber mixture ratio I'm sure.. Right now it's using raw rubber but try mixing in a little bit of sulfur or if you don't try making it from the materials it's probably impossible. Ah...How about older brother try researching it starting from the materials? You could make one with the best material that matches yourself."

"Mu..Yeah..I guess that's true..But, won't it be a considerable waste of latex?"

"No way, it doesn't use up much at all. Isn't it fine to try testing it with a small amount?"

With this a seeker of the truth has been created huh? Farne is almost 17 years old. I'm sure at this age he wants to do it several times a day and can probably manage it. I don't think this is the type of conversation you have with a 10 year old sibling but it's only natural for seekers of the truth to gather. Wouldn't you think so?

In the next moment there was a scream from the rubber work shed. Two seekers of the truth turn around in surprise. The partner of one end of the seekers of truth is crouching down near a river after running out the door. Wait, it's sister-in-law Shani? What is it? I wonder if there's an outbreak of poisonous gas? There's no way that's the case, other people came out of the work shed after Shani but no one's expression is bad.

Ah...

I guess I'll try using Identify?

**【Condition: Good (Pregnant)】**

Aah, morning sickness.

I watch as the former seeker of the truth runs to his wife.

Yeah, it seems you don't need any hygiene products for a while.

Come to think of it, he did say it quickly tore or was easy to tear didn't he?

I wonder what he did after it tore?

It's only obvious I guess.



## Chapter 47: Reason I Want To Make It

Year 7439, Month 1, Day 5

It's been the atmosphere in our house to celebrate Shani's pregnancy since yesterday. Though even if I say that the only ones openly delighted are Sonia and Sharl and older brother and Shani are giving off a complicated feel. Yeah, sorry. No, I don't think it's all my fault though. If this was Japan and you get married at 16

and have a child at 17 you'd have to wonder who the thoughtless junior high graduate idiot is.

However, this is Orth and it's definitely not all that strange.. even in Orth it's reasonably unusual I think. It's normal for couples to have children right after getting married but those sorts of couples are usually past 20 years old, it's normal for even young couples to want to get past their honeymoon period before having children. Obviously even if you say unusual if you were to gather 10 pairs at random there would be about 2 pairs like this so not to the point of worrying about it.

It seems like older brother was thinking about family planning after all, pretty much anyone in their late 10s would want to enjoy that period of their life without raising children. You can see an expression that, that sort of lifestyle has missed it's mark but it seems Shani isn't hiding a slightly happy expression as well.

Last night when Farne said to me with a troubled expression, "I believed in it because it was something you made.." though I felt apologetic I said, "Even if you say that I'm still 10 years old, I don't have that sort of experience. In the first place did you properly wear it? I can't wear it myself to test it out I just made it based on things I heard from Taylor, Enbert, and them. I even said I couldn't guarantee if it's durable or not.." and as expected Farne went silent as he couldn't say anything back.

In regards to Shani's pregnancy it seems that the squires Sean and Rasseg are

going to hurry after Hegard who left the other day to tell him. It's going to be Marquis Webdos first great-grandchild, since the next time we go to delivery rubber products will be in April, if they hurry they can probably still catch up now and tell them.

.....

Since sister-in-law is pregnant I'm once again twisting my head trying to develop a water bed. It's something I thought of since you need to relax as much as possible while pregnant. The last time I tried to make it I just tried making a huge rubber cushion and putting water into that as a prototype but obviously that was nothing more than a giant water bag made of rubber.

If there's a lot of water then it's hard and doesn't feel good and if it's too few then it's no different than sleeping on the floor with a rubber board because of your weight. Even if you adjust it and make it just right if someone other than the person them self gets on it then it's the same thing in the end because of the weight. There's no way I'm doing customization based on the individual for something like this, is how I rejected it. In the first place, since you can't remove the insides of the cushion the rubber will eventually deteriorate because of the water. In order to prevent this you have to put a stopper on it and when it's not being used take out the water and dry it out.

Since I've already made a rubber boat and floating ring I can do something about the stopper. However, in the case of the water bed (or rather water cushion) since the volume of water isn't as small as the volume of air the rubber takes on the internal pressure. And the weakest part is the portion where the stopper is. Since I didn't know how the pushing mechanism of the stoppers for rubber boats and floating rings worked in my past life I omitted the mechanism that pushes it inward.

I inserted a small ebonite pipe into the surface and on the hole of the inner part of the pipe I stuck a rubber board that's slightly larger than the hole to the edge. If you do this then when you blow air into it the rubber board acts as a hinge and opens up and if you blow in enough air then the internal pressure pushes on the board so it seals it somewhat. In the end you just need to properly put a stopper on the outer end of the pipe as well. It's not perfect but since it worked without problem this was fine. However, with this stopper

there's no problem with the stopper itself but since the body of it and the ebonite pipe aren't a single thing no matter what I do about it the surroundings of the stopper end up weak. Since it wasn't much of a problem with floating rings and rubber boats I just ignored it but when it comes to a water bed if an adult lays down on it then that spot is easy to tear.

In trying to have expectations for the flexibility of the rubber I tried to let the rubber adjust to the pressure and reduced the thickness of it but this time the water was cold so while it might be good in the summer in the winter it would be a bit painful. Even if you used hot water it would cool down after a while. If you endure it for a bit I think it would become a bit better from your body heat but trying to endure the cold without a proper blanket in the winter, I rejected it wondering what kind of punishment game that is. I never used a water bed in my past life after all.

In the first place, if I fail at making a water bed then it ends up wasting a considerable amount of rubber. Since I'm putting all of the prototypes and products I failed to make into the "Failure Box" next to the work shed and anyone can cut them up or use them they aren't a completely a waste though.

While thinking about these sorts of things and whispering water bed, water bed to myself Diane started a conversation with me. The content was a job from knight group to increase the comfort of the cushions. There are two types of cushions we take orders on one for use when riding a horse and one you place on the coachman's seat with driving a carriage, both of them swell up a considerable amount when being stored. If you don't do that then they become uncomfortable when you put your body weight on them but it seems they want them to be both more comfortable and more durable. It's true that it's much better than not having anything but you still can't help the feeling that you're sitting on a balloon. It's not just limited to Diane but I told all of the young squires that take part in rubber production to try and think of ways to improve it last year but I honestly didn't have much expectations for it.

She suggested making partitions on the inside of the cushion to structure it a number of small air pockets. It's not like I didn't think about a structure with small air pockets but even though it's small the amount of rubber it uses will increase and more than that in order to make all of the air pockets you have to

use wind magic so I gave up on it early on because it's not durable enough for a cushion that doesn't use a stopper.

However, I ended up regretting that I gave up on this air pocket structure. Since it was troublesome to increase the number of times I have to use magic I abandoned a valid idea myself is what I finally realized this late. That's right, the air pocket structure. Why did I think I could only use a stopper on one spot? You can't do everything yourself. After all, having various people give out ideas is this effective. In the first place, even cushions won't swell up that much if we make it with air pockets and it's only obvious the comfort would be good.

I immediately gave permission to make it to Diane and I started making prototypes for the water bed right away. I close the end of roughly 10cm cylinder shaped rubber pipes and add stoppers to all of them. After lining those up and sticking them together I cover them all with rubber cloth. Hmm, at first sight it looks like a mattress, in actual fact it's a water mat not quite bed. I get right away to putting water in with water magic and try laying down.

Uo..Th..This is good.. In between the cylinders filled with water there's a layer of air and I made the rubber cloth so that it doesn't let the air escape so it's become a double layer cushion of water and air. I haven't attached it to this prototype but if I work around the way the rubber cloth is attached and add a stopper like the floating ring then I'm sure it'll be even better. Hm, I'm bidding farewell to the straw bed starting tonight. Since there's still a bit more rubber leftover I can make one for Shani as well. After it's leftover again I'll make them for Farne and my parents as well. I wonder if this will be a good product as long as you can use water magic? I'm sure it'll sell. I'll try using wind magic to put air into it as well. It falls behind water but this isn't half bad either. Even though I thought of making cushions why didn't I make this until now? I guess it's the preconceived notion. That's right, just thinking all on my own I've given up quite a few times because I overlooked or couldn't think of things.

Come to think of it, when it comes to jelly beans, at first I was making that balloon but now Enbert is making it. It might be a good reference for the rubber hygiene products. I'll try listening to his opinion. Since Enbert can use wind magic, how about trying to make the balloon for jelly beans? is what I said and he started from making three per day. Right away I went close to Enbert and it

was just as he was using a strange tool. He was using a long and thin wooden board with several 1 cm diameter rods made of wood standing up from it. Was there something like that? I don't remember making something like that?

Enbert is normally making sandals. He has the job of mixing the raw materials that will become the sole into a bucket and pouring that into the mold that will become the sole of sandals and boots. If you don't pour it in without doing too much or too little then it doesn't come out uniform so it's an important job that requires a craftsman's technique. At first we were making it by pouring it into the sole mold until it was overflowing and then scraping off the surface to make them the thickness but there was too much rubber being wasted in the process so he said to make the mold a bit deeper. He boasted that by creating the mold a bit thicker even if you put in too much you can use a spoon to return it to the bucket and if you pour it in carefully you can use the perfect amount so I made it for him. In the end he made a perfect sole so I had peace of mind in leaving it to him until now.

I was wondering what in the world he was going to do with that weird board so I went to his side without calling out to him and watched as he dipped the rods into a bucket filled with latex and lifted it out. And then obviously the rods that were stuck into the board had their surface covered by latex. After flipping the board over and placing it on the work bench it's like there's several rods sticking out from the work bench. He repeats the same process with a different board several times and the work bench became like a flower of needles. It seems he's finally taking a rest so I call out to him and this was how he creates the balloons after all.

With this he can make a lot of balloons without the need for wind magic. If you just use drying magic after this then in no time at all a lot of balloons are completed. In the first place even if you leave them be since the amount of rubber itself isn't much while it takes a bit of time it doesn't even need drying magic.

I felt like scales were going to fall from my eyes. Wi..With this maybe co..condoms will work as well? I properly wrote down in the memo in my heart to try making a prototype mold later when no one is looking.

.....

They were extremely pleased by the water bed. I made the rubber thick and durable furthermore I covered the entire thing with rubber cloth so even if you put sheets on it and do some pretend wrestling it shouldn't easily break. I softly whispered to Farne, "Since I made it considerably durable even if you both sleep on it, shouldn't break. Once I have more leeway with rubber I'll make a larger one." I really take good care of my older brother.

In addition to taking care of my brother I'll consult about making the mold for a prototype. Since mother and sister-in-law are innocently squealing as they make the bed I quietly bring older brother to the kid's room to consult about it. Since there's no longer any need to worry about failing because of the endurance so you can do as many tests as you want over the feeling of it and the endurance. In the first place, there's no other way of helping this without listening to Farne's opinion and making improvements and it's more efficient for older brother to do the research on materials.

After all Farne was making an awkward expression but acknowledged it. Alright, let's hope that by the time I become an adult and leave the village we're in mass production of a quality product. Though I haven't seen any in this village according to Farne there's patients with venereal diseases in the knight group as well and if you go to a large city like Keel you can even see people lacking a nose. It seems that after all venereal diseases are common. I'm sure the mechanism of being infected by germs from contact during sex isn't understood but I'm sure that from experience it's known that "if you have sex with someone who has a venereal disease then it spreads".

If I can mass produce it then I could spread the common sense that, "if you're using a condom then even if you have sex with someone with a venereal disease the chances of the illness spreading will lower considerably". Since it's difficult to explain that there's no other choice than selling it was a method of contraception but even then it's still better than doing nothing.

Eh? Even if they're infected with a venereal disease then you should just use magic to heal it? Yeah, obviously there's that sort of thinking as well. However, healing illnesses with magic is an extremely high-level technique and even I can't do it right. The best you can do is use magic to recover HP and hope that raises their immunity.

If they have an illness and I identify them then their condition becomes Condition: Disease (–)... occasionally there's an illness name and occasionally there's a cause in the –. Normally it means that the source of getting sick is that the pathogens have invaded the body and exceeded the immunity power. If the advancement of the illness is only in the early stages then there's just a small decrease in current HP and with just a single use of healing magic it'll recover soon. However, after the condition of the illness advances a bit I don't know if it's because it uses the stamina of the body but their strength, speed, and endurance values when identifying start to decrease. Along with that the maximum value of HP also decreases. The original value still remains in parenthesis but for some reason that portion is shown in red letters.

Obviously if they recover then it returns to the original value but I don't know if it's because the maximum value of HP is decreasing but even if you use healing magic to restore them to full HP their HP doesn't return to its original value and only recovers to their current maximum value. Once it comes to this point there's no effect of healing magic other than to temporarily provide their body with a bit of comfort. It seems that there is a type of healing magic exclusive to healing illnesses but, "this!" or "with this everything is fine" type of magic doesn't exist, or hasn't been discovered yet. Otherwise it's been discovered but for some reason it's being concealed.

The magic for stopping festering of a wound is reasonably well known and even something like a heavy cold (pneumonia?) will end up like I just said if it advances too far, the best thing you can do is use healing magic to contribute to increasing the power of immunity a bit at a time. I've been thinking about this since the past but right now I'm making a certain hypothesis for it. The foundation of healing magic is void magic along with water magic but there's also the method of using earth and fire magic as well. If anything it seems that the amount healed when using fire and earth magic together is larger, in others you could call it highly effective healing magic. It could be possible that "healing magic" for the sake of recovering from illnesses might be a type of attack magic against pathogens?

In a way you could say that antibiotics are a type of poison attack against bacteria and viruses right? Although, I don't have the knowledge to make

penicillin by cultivating mold so I gave up on antibiotics far in the past. The magic primarily used for making poison is water magic and earth magic. Healing magic uses the same magic. In the past, dysentery was brought into Bakkudo village brought about a calamity and at that time Sharl and old woman Shaymi made great efforts with healing magic but after the symptoms had advanced to a certain point it seems they weren't able to save them.

A lot of venereal disease have an incubation period and the longest ones can go up to several years. If you aren't aware that you've contracted the disease during that time then you wouldn't use healing magic on yourself furthermore if you can't use magic yourself then you wouldn't think to have someone else use it on you. In the first place, if you're not using it on yourself then you normally have to pay for someone to use it on you. By the time you realize it, the symptoms have suddenly started to advance and magic probably won't have much effect at all.

As far as I know there's no sort of magic to check the condition of living things so unless there's some kind of symptom you can recognize or trauma then there's no method of knowing that you're in an abnormal state. I'm sure there are doctors but there's no way they'd be in this countryside village. Since that's the case my Unique Ability Identify is amazing. Even without a doctor I can definitely discover the abnormality. Ah, in the worst case there's the method of living using this. A diagnosis-er huh?

.....

That night, I gently opened the door of the warehouse that I'm using and roughly confirmed my equipment, and as I was departing in high spirits I quietly passed the kid's room. The window was closed but you can completely hear the voices. I pretend not to hear and quietly pass by. I'm tenyearsoldsoIhavenointerest.

A means of protection against illnesses is of great importance. It's good as long as I can make something that's durable and difficult to tear. It'll be good as long as I can reduce the number of children born with venereal diseases thanks to this. The feeling of using it is secondary. It's secondary. No, it's important isn't it.



If the feeling is bad then they won't use it after all, if it comes to that then it won't spread as well. Yeah, it's no good if they aren't compatible.

In that case lotion is also necessary but I don't think there's any problem with the lotion I'm making from seaweed or some kind of marine plant I don't know so there's no need for improvement here. More importantly is what to do about the storage of the condoms. There's no vinyl bags I wonder if there's no other choice than to do like when I went on a foreign trip in my past life where they were in a paper bag with potato starch or flour and then the lotion was sold separately? Ah, though it's a waste if I can think of something airtight but there is the option of a small rubber bag.

I'm sure that area will be the bottleneck when it comes down to selling them around the capital or beyond that. Ah, that's right. I just realized there's no point in worrying about it myself anymore. Tomorrow I'll consult with Farne again. Let's do that.

That night I hunted a lot of nocturnal monsters with my feelings completely refreshed.

## Chapter 48: Birth

Year 7439, Month 3, Day 26

Hegard and the others returned. It seems that Mill was safely able to pass the entrance exam for the first knight group. Since it was something that everybody was wondering about when they stopped by to greet Marquis Webdos, Knight group leader Sendhel, and Viscount Kindou they all without fail asked the result and gave praise each time.

It seems that the entrance exam is always given privately while cutting all contact with outsiders so he didn't know what kind of content it was at all. It seems there was a gag order put on it for Mill as well so she was prohibited from disclosing it and after passing she was allowed to stay outside for just one day but she didn't talk about it then.

That's why there's no announcement of what kind of grades the examinees got or what the standards for passing are, only the names of the ones who pass are announced and it's a bit dull. Although, while it was dull it's only obvious that the other than Hegard the other examinee's had people accompanying them so every time someone's name was posted there was voices of rejoicing.

The announce of those who passed was done on the next morning from the last day of the exam, after the announcement ends those who didn't pass quickly come out of the gate of the knight group but those who pass didn't come out until close to lunch. I'm sure those accompanying the ones who passed like Hegard were bored, it seems that until Mill and the others who passed came out of the gate they were exchanging information about where they were born and all the troubles until then but since Mill hadn't really gone through much trouble at all it seems he couldn't help but to shut his mouth while feeling a bit troubled. However, it seems that squires who accompanied Hegard couldn't stopping grinning.

If it were my past life then I guess it would be something like, "Someone from our villag passe tha exam inta Tokyo University dabe~"? No wait, if I think about

the number of people able to take the exam and the low rate of success then it would be closer to the level of passing into the army officer school or naval academy in the pre-war days. Exchanging information between the parents of the examinee's or that sort of thing, I think it's that sort of image.

After that she was allowed outside for just one night and she purchased all of the things she'll need for the time being, and in celebration they ate at a high-quality restaurant, during that time it seems that Sharl's parents and older brother the current Duke Sandak appeared, offered words of congratulation, and gave a gift, it seems to have been a fun experience because Mill was too tense in front of the Duke and couldn't speak properly.

After the topic of Mill passing into the first knight group had passed, next up was Hegard congratulating them on Shani's pregnancy and while it's a bit too fast he got them some baby clothes as a present. I see, it's the first grand child for Hegard. I was about to laugh thinking, he's a grand father before 40, what kind of DQN (Delinquent) family is this? but this is Orth, normal, it's completely normal. In reality Farne was born from Sharl and Hegard when they were past 20 years old so it's only just a bit fast that Farne and Shani are having a child.

Also, along with baby clothes Hegard returned with two horses. It seems these two horses aren't farming horses but war horses. I guess it's consideration for the fact that both Farne and Shani received investiture as knights so they can both ride on horseback. Since last year starting from the dispatch of troops, Farne's wedding, and the purchase of these war horses even though our family finances must be a burning chariot he sure is in high spirits. Putting aside the expenses since the war horses will definitely be needed from here on out the most I can do on that is show admiration that he was able to buy them in just a few months such a short time after the wedding but it seems it was something requested by knight group leader Sendhel during the last dispatch of troops when the wedding was decided.

In any case, finally Hegard had returned. Mill is no longer here but with this our family has all gathered together. I'm sure the period from here on out we'll all be giving it our best at our jobs to recover the money we used.

That night when I went out to hunt I heard voices come from not just the kid's room but my parent's bedroom. It's good I was able to collect enough rubber

for my parent's water bed before Hegard returned. Being young is so nice~

.....

Year 7439, Month 9, Day 1

Shani gave birth. Old woman Shaymi acted as the midwife and Sharl was present. I did as old woman Shaymi said and did various jobs preparing the hot water and preparing the baby clothes. However, since I didn't have any kids in my past life when Shani suddenly started having labor pains my heart started beating in a fluster and I wasn't able to focus on training or rubber production. When everyone was panicking only Sharl alone was calm and when I was told by Sharl to call old woman Shaymi I rolled out of the house and ran at full speed.

In my half-assed knowledge I think a lot of luke warm water, clean cloth, and the delivery stand was necessary. Come to think of it I don't remember seeing a delivery stand. I just had a sort of vague image that it was somewhere in old woman Shaymi's house but there's no way there'd be something like that. In the first place the childbirth was done in our house.

I thought healing magic would required during childbirth but it seems that healing magic is only needed after childbirth. If you use healing magic while in the middle of childbirth then the birth canal returns to normal and the contractions could kill the baby it seems. After I thought about it that's only obvious. You could say childbirth equals injured. What's it going to help healing that midway through?

Ah, Farne and Hegard just kept pacing around impatiently and were completely useless. I guess it's that sort of thing for men after all.

Well, it's unthinkable that Shani would lose her life in childbirth because of her endurance and health from training in the knight group. I'm sure it's fine just to be careful in the case of an abnormal pregnancy. That's the reason there's a midwife after all. In the case that something happens if we jump in then even if Farne is useless if I'm calm I can use healing magic I'm sure.

Twins were safely born. The older brother is named Zellot and the little sister is named Rebeccana. Zett and Becky huh? Since there was only one bed for infants in the house we had to prepare one more in a hurry. We went to Sean's

house who had just had a child born several years prior and were able to resolve it by borrowing the bed they aren't using anymore. However, fraternal twins huh? Since it only showed Shani as Condition: Good (Pregnant) when I identified her while she was pregnant I didn't think it would be twins. That's right isn't it, I can only identify the the things that I can see.

.....

Year 7440, Month 2, Day 14

I've turned 12 years old. As a result of my vigorous hunting at night I gained another level last night and became level 9. I've stopped easily losing in power but if I were to seriously compete using strength with father or the squires in their 30s then I would definitely lose. However, I've gotten to the point where I'm not that much weaker. It seems like my skill with the sword is going up as well but I still can't win against my father, older brother, or sister-in-law. However, since my physique has gotten bigger if I use bayonet style I can overwhelm them. Up until now I've been misrepresenting the large portion of it using technique but since my height has grown reasonably and along with that my weight has increased it's big that I can somewhat use power attacks.

Shani's returned to training since the start of the new year and I've been getting hazed by the two of them for the first time in a while. However, since there was a six month blank when I tried identifying her, her strength, dexterity, speed, and endurance had all decreased a bit. Since I've grown in level, age, and while it's just feeling my endurance is going up from running the growth of my abilities is considerable. It's stopped being as painful as I thought it was. Zett and Becky are quickly growing up. I think their current weight is about 6-7Kg or so.

The water bed has a good reputation in the family but since it uses far too much rubber we decided not to mass produce it but it's about time for the rubber trees we planted in the past to be ready. After next year they'll just keep increasing so it might be good to start limited production. By going through Webdos Company the circulation has somewhat gone outside of the territory and there's been an explosion of orders from companies from distant places. It wasn't just the jelly beans?

Since Shani's condition had returned starting from April they're both accompanying on the deliveries for the first time. It seems that during that time several people from the Ryouga family that exclusively works on rubber production will be accompanying them. At long last our income has stabilized and since last year we introduced our first cows in Bakkudo. Since I unusually stubbornly said a female would be good while it was a big expensive we purchased a female cow. We can drink milk and while I don't know how to make it but if I put some effort into it then I might be able to make butter and cheese. Since it will normally be used for farming I'm sure the production amount will be less than a milk cow but I doubt it will be zero. In the first place, wasn't the milk cow made through selective breeding? I don't know for sure though.

In any case, the fact that we introduced a female cow is a big reason why Shani was able to accompany on the rubber deliveries. Since she doesn't have to worry about milk for the babies. After that I made a bath besides the rubber work shed. Since you can make hot water as long as you can use water and fire magic I thought baths would be normal in Orth but that doesn't seem to be the case because of level and MP. I mentioned it previously when I talked about the shower but in order to make the minimum amount of hot water for a bath you need at least water and fire magic level 4. It's pretty much impossible for an average person to get their level that high. They either need to seriously start training with magic or use magic to damage monsters in live combat. Even the squires that are involved in rubber production didn't have any of their magic to level 4 until we started half-forcing them to do magic training. Sharl certainly had both at level 5 but she's never used MP to take a bath. I'm sure it's taking into consideration the worst case of an urgent situation or she has to use healing or attack magic right after preparing a bath.

Diane is at level 4 now and Shani is at level 2. There's several others as well and I'm good as well. Since I've pretty much completely stopped working on the production of rubber I can use the excuse that I'm using that portion of mana. I gradually changed the rubber I had saved up into ebonite and plastered that to the inside of the bath then hardened it. It's fine if I open a hole in the floor and use a rubber stopper to stop it up. After that if I just leave water in it then it's fine to just heat it up using fire magic and when the water starts to get dirty it's

easy to replace. I prepared two baths and just one of them is to be used for bathing. The other one is for pouring hot water. The bath for pouring hot water I put at a higher elevation and then connected it to the bathing bath with a hose. If you just heat that hot water up to boiling then it'll last for over two hours as plenty of warm water at a good temperature.

After releasing this bathroom to the villagers the number of people that have resumed magic training has increased it seems. The method of training magic has already been established, or rather as much as you use elemental magic while small you gain experience points for that portion so as long as you're careful of your MP

there's no problem with using magic everyday. Since we primarily do agriculture there was plenty of people who could use water magic from the start. Although, unless you can make it shower using water magic, which is difficult, it can't be used for farm work so it isn't used very often. Since there's a river nearby as long as we do the irrigation properly then the amount of water magic used by the villagers can be ignored.

After all, just think about it. I want you to imagine that there's an average serf male here. He starts working in farm work at age 7, turns adult at age 15, starting there he will try doing magic training for the first time. If he has talent and uses it then that's fine at this point it's already 1 in 10. And the number of people that can use water magic is 1 in 4 or 2 in 4. Among adults, there's 1 in 30 that can use water magic. However, at first they can't make more than just a single spoonful of water. Farm work won't wait for them. There's no way they could be leisurely doing magic training. And then they get married, have kids, and have to work even harder at farm work to feed their children.

If a normal person learns to use magic the level will finally go from level 0 to level 1 after using it everyday for several months. And with that they can make a cup full. After that if they give their best at it everyday without getting bored, making water that doesn't taste good, after a year they'll finally notice when they check their status that in red levels their level has become 2. Even if they have high hopes for how much they'll be able to make, it's a bowl full. Even then they're still young in their 10s. There's almost no benefit in MP increase from aging. In order to use magic you have to concentrate but they've started

to get used it, I'll give it my best, is what they think while using magic every day, every single day. It's not like their MP will become zero every time they use magic but since they don't have much mana in the first place they know full well that if that decreases they'll become mentally unstable.

I think it's around this time that they'll start being warned about doing it too much from their partner, friends, siblings, or parents. And they break down. Ah, magic isn't that convenient, is what they'll think. After that they just forget about magic and just continue giving their best in farm work everyday as something that doesn't exist in the first place. I'm sure the lord's wife was originally a noble and I'm sure they were talented enough that they can defeat monsters as adventurers as well. In the first place our births is different and there's talent as well. It's only obvious that it's impossible for a serf or commoner like me.

They think that, comforting themselves, and putting more energy into farm work. I'm sure there are times they suddenly remember it and use magic as well.

However, one day on the side of the work shed where they've been doing rubber production since several years ago a bathroom was made. After the great squires that do farm work, practice with the sword, and of course the ones doing rubber production as well finish their jobs anyone is allowed to use it. Since there's a river we're not lacking in water and we often bath but occasionally we also boil up hot water and wipe our bodies as well. However, I've never soaked in hot water. Come to think of it, Hans from next door said it felt good. Well then, I'll try entering as well?

I take my towel and while it's not so expensive to be called precious a small bit of soap that cost a bit and go right away. There's quite a crowd. I wonder if it feels so good that this many come. In a large bath made of rubber that's roughly 2m in all directions there's about 50cm of hot water. Since lots of people are using it the depth of the water seems to go to 60cm. Now then, let me in as well, when I was about to enter I was called out by the guys already submerged, "Hey, Kaninda, wash your body before you enter", that guy is Sakrigan. He warns me with his face red and laughing almost as if he was drunk.

Hmm, I see, and think as I look around and find several buckets laying around.



I wash my body the same as several other people doing the same way and finally submerge into the hot water. It's lukewarm but it certainly feels good. Then the hot water slowly gets warmer. But the increase stopped at a temperature before it was too hot. It seems that there's another large bucket on the dirt hill nearby above this one and that's filled with hot water. If the water in the bath starts to cool down then you take out the stopper in the rubber tube going to this bath and the hot water comes down. Yeah, this feels good, the exhaustion gradually disappears.

Sakrigan says, "I'll get out first" and leaves. I continue bathing a bit longer while saying "Ah". After getting out of the bath Sakrigan puts his right hand on his head. What is it? Is he going bald? Is what I thought but his right hand lit up. It seems he used magic. A bowl or so of water comes from his right hand and Sakrigan says, "uhya~ it's cold!". Obviously. Since it's water. Sakrigan turns around with a crude thing hanging down and says, "You can use water magic as well right? Try doing it when you get out of the bath. It feels good."

When I get out of the bath I try doing like Sakrigan. It's been a while since I used magic but I was able to do it without trouble. Oh~ This certainly feels refreshing. I wipe my body with the towel and return home. I'll try suggesting it to my wife, it seems tomorrow is the day when women can enter. Since she can't use water magic I'll have to tell her to take a bucket full of water with her.

And well, just like this it becomes a current where they start using magic again. Well, it's all just my imagination though. However, I think it will raise the ability of this village if everyone uses magic to raise their level when they have free time so it's true that we started paying wages to people who have a certain level of water and fire magic to manage the baths. Also, if they have a certain level of wind or earth magic then they have uses for the production of molds in rubber making and drying magic so we put out a notice for this as well. In other words if you can use magic then we'll pay so it's fine if you come and work.

Isn't there meaning in offering jobs to women and the elderly who are unsuited for the physical labor jobs?

I was thinking about that on my 12 year birthday. Then while accompanying as a guard for gathering latex sap I found something unusual. Of course, since there's a need for a guard we're gathering at the gathering place that's

considerably far from the village.

I found several trees with cuts on them at a point that's higher than an adults height on the way. The cuts are three parallel lines running across. All of the cuts are still fresh.

Ah, I see.

I thought it was about time for it to come.

Let's end this.

## Chapter 49: Rematch

Year 7440, Month 2, Day 14

I tell one of the squires who is accompanying the rubber gathering group as a guard “There’s a monster. I’m going to walk a bit away.” and move away from the group.

I thought he would say something but this young squire always puts importance on the things I say so even if he refused I had confidence I could talk him down. Just as planned, he didn’t say anything I feel relieved that my request was accepted and walk about 100m along the north side of the group.

The reason I moved to the north is because all of the cuts on the trees were on the northern side and while it’s a considerable distance away that watering area is to the north as well. The reason I moved away from the group is that I wanted to reduce the number of people affected by that Roar and while I’m at it I want to end things with it one on one. Honestly speaking, I don’t have the confidence that I can fight while protecting people who are in a panicked state from the Roar.

In any case, I started walking separated from the group but after a few minutes my stomach started to rage with pain. Mu.. Is this the large one? is what I was thinking, but I realized I should just go quickly and stretch my arms out to my waist. I made the rubber protectors for the waist portion so that protect the abdomen so they’re in the shape of rubber bikini pants. In two spots on the front and back of those pants there’s a rubber band attached with a thin ebonite hook. This hook connects across the stomach side and the back to the body of the rubber protectors.

Even if I say in the form of pants they aren’t attached on the sides by a string like a bikini but rather in an hourglass form where they protect the front and back with rubber belts growing out to attach them. In other words the pants part is suspended by a rubber band. It’s got a simple structure where if you release the hook that its being suspended by then you can easily take it off and

put it on.

I quickly detach the rubber belt for the back end and lift up the crotch portion of the protector, pull my pants down and squat down in the brush. Since the thigh protectors are in the way I can't lower it to my knees but it's troublesome to remove the thigh protectors and if I lower myself enough I can still go to the bathroom. Obviously I've already confirmed that my surroundings are safe. I strain but it doesn't feel like anything will come out. Really now... Even though my stomach hurts this much just let me go already... After struggling with it for a bit a little came out. Hmm, even though my stomach still hurts it doesn't feel anything more will come out. It can't be helped. I wipe my ass with some leaves nearby and when I was about to lift my pants I realized the abnormality.

Ah, even if I say abnormality the Horned Bear didn't appear. The one in my stomach. This pain is not normal. And at first that pain was in the center of my stomach but now it's moved to around the right side of my abdomen. When the area around the center of my stomach started to hurt I thought it was a bit strange but it can't be.

While it wasn't much I had a bad feeling being near the shit so I endure the pain while moving a bit. I'm sure the appearance of my protector hanging down like an apron while holding my stomach with my ass naked must look pretty bad, while I was thinking something stupid like that my composure suddenly disappears. This is bad, it hurts mama. I tried Identifying myself and it came out 【Condition: Disease (Appendicitis)】. After all, damn it.

I knew that even in Bakkudo village there were occasionally people that went from Appendicitis to Peritonitis and died. As far as I know it was just one a while ago though. It's not like we can do surgery and while old woman Shaymi gave it her best just using healing magic is pointless. Since it's an inflammation occurring in the large intestine even if you can somewhat remove the bacteria that's causing it since there's already pus even if you raise your immunization it won't heal all on its own.

This is bad, really bad. This is a dangerous situation. It rivals the Horned Bear. No, depending on your way of thinking about it, it's way more troublesome than a monster. It hurts, damn it. To the point where I can't even let out a voice. The cold sweat feels disgusting. Never mind, it's not like I'll die from

sweating so it doesn't matter. Ah, it hurts so much I can't calmly think. Calm down.

Let's organize things.

1. Appendicitis is definitely occurring. I even identified it, there's no mistake.
2. In my past life I also had appendicitis and was healed through surgery.
3. There's no way I would have experience with surgery even in my past life.
4. In a lecture for the Self-Defense Force there was a hygiene class on simple surgery for a gunshot wound and makeshift fixes for bleeding that I learned. You quickly shoot up injured soldiers with morphine and send them to the rear.
5. I'm alone right now. It hurts too much so I can't raise a loud voice. If I tried to let one out I could but it took several minutes to go to the bathroom so I'm sure they've put even more distance during that time. I doubt it'll reach.
6. If I leave it alone like this it'll eventually become peritonitis and the chances of death are high.
7. I can somewhat but move right now I'd even lose to a turtle.

Yeah, this is bad.

In the past when I fell ill with appendicitis it was around when I was starting out in elementary school. I remember it hurt insanely bad and I cried. I was taken to the hospital and I got surgery under localized anesthesia. After 10 minutes the surgery ended and the surgeon who was in charge of my surgery showed me the appendix he cut off hanging from a strange tool. I think it was a weird thin object 4-5cm yellow from pus. Even in the 1970s the surgery could be done in that short of a time. I have no anesthesia but there's no other option than to prepare myself here. Even if I don't do anything I'll die. No, I might not die. But after all there's a high probability I'll die. Which is it? That's right, this is the situation which I was trying to train for once upon a time. Right now I'm about to undergo that situation compulsively.

In an unexpected place I've ended up having to cut my own stomach. I made a surgical stand where I can comfortably sit up. Ah, it's not like a made it mobile I just made it slanted like a reclining chair. I remember a famous manga I read in

the past where the protagonist does surgery on himself. If I remember correctly he used a mirror during that time but I don't have something like that and nothing that could be substituted for it. I'll confirm my belongings.

Bayonet, too big. Useless.

Knife, I'm sure I can use this in place of a scalpel. Maintain.

Protector, just in the way. Useless.

Clothes, the upper shirt is dirty but I could use it for something. Maintain for the time being.

Other than that... there's nothing.

I recline on the simply surgery table (?) and somehow remove all of my protectors other than the legs, I removed my clothes as well. I lowered my pants as much as I could. I see my all too crude thing has shriveled up. It doesn't matter at all.

I take out the knife and use fire magic on the blade. Since it's sterilization about 100 degrees should be good. Next I use water magic to cool it down. I don't think there's microorganisms in water made with magic so this should be fine. Just in case I use healing magic. I feel like it's become a bit less painful. Alright, I have to pound what I need to do into my head. First, I cut open my right abdomen. Below the skin there's a layer of muscle so in order to not damage my organs I need to slice the muscle as well. Stick my hand into the wound...Ah, I forgot to disinfect my hand. I can't do anything but wash it water, well that's fine. I stick my hand in and search for the large intestine. It's probably thick so if I touch it with my finger I should know. If possible pull that out. If I can't then I'll have to search for the appendix with just the sensation of my fingertips so it's better to pull it out. And then cut off the appendix. After cutting it off I use magic to make water and wash the cut wound. After that use healing magic on the large intestine. Quickly return it into my stomach and use healing magic.

In other words cut off the portion that's inflamed and change it into a normal injury. Then use healing magic. All is OK. LIKE ITS OK, THIS SHIT. If this doesn't work then I'll have no choice other than to use healing magic to pretend it doesn't hurt while moving. However, with that there's still a high chance in the

end that I won't live. The scar after surgery in my past life was about 5 cm. But that was probably where he looked at the cut, stuck his fingers in, cut out the appendix, stitched the wound with surgical thread and then stitched the cut as well. Won't I have to cut off double that amount this time? With no anesthesia.

I pick up a random tree branch and bite down on it using it in place of a mouth piece, then place the knife where I remember the scar I had in the past was along my right abdomen then in despair I put a bit of power into it to stab in and quickly draw it back.

"Fngggghaa!!!"

(OWWWWWWWW!!!!!!!!)

I only cut the skin. I spread open the skin I cut with my left hand. And I bring the knife to the start of that cut and slice once again. I've sliced up countless fish I caught in my past life. My knife skills are at the level of a craftsman~ I lied, the tears start to run. My drool drips down from the sides of the tree branch. Ah, I forgot to identify. My HP has decreased. There's some bleeding but it's not to the level of the time when I stabbed my arms and legs with all my strength. It wasn't pointless that I was punched by father after old woman Shaymi tattled on me. There was value in doing something as idiotic as that. I've gained resistance to the pain after all. Sorry, I'm lying again. It hurts insanely.

"Gu...gugigigiigi.."

(Pain, Pain, I wonder if it would've been better to stop, damn it)

I somehow was able to make a 10 cm cut. It's probably around this area, I randomly try guessing and put the knife on a leaf besides me, use my left hand to open the cut, and stick the finger from my right hand inside. Obviously it's my first time touching my internal organs but there's no helping it hesitating at this point. I gave up on thinking and stuck my finger in wriggling it around and a bit deeper inside I felt a sensation of something squishy. It feels pretty thick around 6–7 cm.

Huh? I thought I would have to push through the small intestine to get to the large intestine. However, it's unlikely for the small intestine to be this thick. I keep my finger on that while carefully moving the finger towards the center of my stomach. I feel like it ends around the end of the cut.

Ah, this area is probably the end and the cecum. In that case the appendix should be hanging off that end. I continue to search around inside of my stomach with my finger. And I find something like a shriveled up water balloon. My HP is slowly decreasing and it's almost down to 2/3 remaining. I hold back my will to use healing magic and confirm if I can cut that off while it's still in my stomach.

Hmn, it's not that I can't do it but it's difficult. If it was someone else then I could do it without problem. I realize for the first time my drool is leaking down my chin, neck, and chest. The pain is intense but I've gotten used to it so it must have gone numb I guess, it seems I'll somehow be able to do this.

It can't be helped, I guess I'll pull it out. I grab onto the cecum portion and pull it out in abandon. Even if I say I pulled it out, I don't mean I pulled it completely out of my stomach. It's just sticking a bit out of the cut. But I can see it. This should be plenty to cut it off. Even if I use identify it's probably impossible to make just the appendix light up if I cut it off and use identify on that portion then I'll know right away if it was correct.

I reach out to the knife with my trembling right hand and hold the knife like a kitchen knife and pull on the appendix with my left hand. Then I cut as close to the base of it as possible all at once. It didn't particularly hurt, I think. I wonder if it's because I'm extremely focused beyond when I use magic... Well, for now it doesn't matter at all. I hold the appendix candidate that I cut off in my left hand and bring in front of my eyes and pray while using identify.

【Appendix】

【Human's Large Intestine】

【Condition: Inflammation】

【Manufacture Date: 14/2/7440】

【Value: 0】

【Endurance: 0】

【One of that organs that makes up the large intestine of a human.】

【If you intake it there's a possibility that appendicitis will outbreak.】



It was correct. I throw the appendix away and sigh a breath of relief, I place the knife on my side and quickly wash away the blood and pus around my intestines with water magic. Obviously while being careful to prevent water from entering my stomach but it can't be helped that some gets in and since it's not poison some should be fine. And then I use healing magic while pushing it into my stomach. I use healing magic on it consecutively and the cut was repaired. My HP has recovered to its original value and my condition has returned to Good, for now that's a relief.

The pain itself has disappeared but I feel extremely exhausted and a bit nauseous. It shouldn't matter if I ignore the nauseousness but the exhaustion is too much, I already don't feel like moving for a while. I wonder how long I was spaced out? The exhaustion is still weighting on my body but I've recovered to the point where I can move. Uwaaa... My dick is completely exposed. In the end I didn't use my shirt so I just remove it all and take a shower. After that I use wind magic to dry myself off and wear my clothes and protectors. I return my knife to its scabbard and pick up my bayonet that was laying around.

I start heading towards the rubber gathering location with a slow pace. Yeah, the exhaustion still remains the same but I can walk and it doesn't hurt anywhere. The scar has cleanly healed and you shouldn't be able to tell from before. My pants are a bit dirty from the blood that dripped down but this can't be helped. My condition is still Good, no particular change. Alright, I've made it through a huge crisis. I successfully made it through. In addition, I was also able to complete one of my goals of using healing on my torso. The satisfaction finally starts to overflow.

My caution of the surroundings must have been negligent from my exhaustion and satisfaction. Also, the smell of the blood that dripped down when I did surgery must have scattered around. I overcame a huge job, it was bad that I completely let my guard down from the relief of escaping a dangerous situation. Suddenly I realize that I'm surrounded by a group of 6 Kobolds.

Ah, shit. How idiotic am I? Even though the opponents are Kobolds with how bad my condition is right now it might be a hard fight. Since they're scattered in the surroundings it's difficult to use magic as well. For the time being, I'll use

magic to kill off one of them. I use the magic “Lightning Bolt” and kill one of the ones on the left side in an instant. I quickly stand on guard in a battle stance with my bayonet.

Before the Kobold that’s charging at me from in front can hit me with it’s crude club I stab into it with my bayonet and at the same time I kick off while withdrawing my bayonet using the gun-stock to smash into a different Kobold’s nose knocking it out. I then run to front right and escape from the encirclement.

I run a few 10s of meters and while quickly turning around I swing the bayonet keeping the three Kobold’s that chased after in check. With the exhaustion and fatigue I’m sure my face looks pretty bad. I’m sure the Kobold’s see me as a wounded prey. The right side of my pants has blood on it after all.

The three Kobold’s growl at me intimidation as I stand on guard with my bayonet. Shut up you dog bastards~ It seems that the one from my left is the leader. It seems to be saying to the other two, “Go attack him already” as it yells and gestures with the club it’s holding. I think the other two will run if I kill off this leader.

Even if several of my attack magics can be used in less than a second they’re too close. Even if I were to use it here I feel like I’d take a hit from one of the ones other than my target. This is where I’d like to use it while running but unfortunately I still can’t use magic while running. It feels like I might be able to get a grasp on it in a bit more though... There’s no option other than to defeat these three with close combat. It seems they aren’t idiotic enough to follow the leaders orders to attack so the remaining so are gradually moving to the right to try and surround me. Damn it.

I need to move the battlefield before the encirclement is completed again. If I’m surrounded then even if the opponent’s are Kobolds then it’s a disadvantage for me.

I don’t think I would lose at all but I don’t want to feel anymore pain today. I guess I’ll wait for the encirclement to be complete then break through in a hole somewhere again. If I’m lucky then I can kill one more there and there will be no problem if it’s the leader.

I carefully take a deep breath while remaining on guard. Suddenly the center

changed his stance with the club. Now is the chance! I restrain the one on the right with my bayonet while trying to slip through the one in the center and the one on the right. It seems like I won't be able to kill any this time. I'll run a bit more to gain some distance then finish things with magic.

I successfully keep the one on the right in check while evading the swinging club of the one in the middle by ducking to the ground. I then jump back up and use that momentum to run off at full speed. I felt like I had run quite a bit but I still hear the breathing, footsteps, and howling voice of the Kobold's from a few meters behind me. Che... Come to think of it these guys are dogs. In other words running and swarming is their specialty.

I've long since passed the three I finished off and returned to the area where I did surgery to remove the appendix. Hmn, it's fine if I just do a marathon and run back to the village like this. If I was in my normal condition and the Kobold's don't raise their speed anymore than this then that would probably be possible.

However, it doesn't seem like the exhaustion in my body will allow that. After running for a few minutes I started to resolve to take a few hits and take on the three Kobold's in close combat.

I turn around at a random tree trunk and swing the bayonet, making it so the Kobold's can't carelessly get close. I'm sure it'll hurt if I get hit by that club but unless it hits a vital point on my head then I doubt they'll be able to knock me unconscious with a single hit. I'm wearing a simple rubber helmet on my head but this is still a prototype and I'm only equipping the inner portion which is shaped like the kind a rugby player uses. It really is better than nothing, to the point where I just need to make sure I don't take a hit to my head. I decide on my resolve and just as I was about to attack a random Kobold, in the corner of my vision, around 30 m away, it was there.

.....

The three Kobold's are still going strong in front of me. The fact that there aren't any excess people in my surroundings that would become a burden is the only point different from last time but if I think about my condition then wouldn't I be worse off than last time? With this distance then it would actually be helpful if it uses Roar once to take out these Kobolds. If it does that then

even though it's impossible to bury it with dirt because it's too close I should be able to hit it with magic once.

No, I should hit it with one right now with resolve to take a hit from the Kobolds. I raise my left hand planning to use magic on the Horned Bear. The Kobold's see it as an opening and charge towards me.

"Gwwwuuooooaaaaa!!"

The Kobolds collapsed in an instant falling prostrate in front of me. I reflexively prepared for my body to stiffen up but the magic wasn't canceled. It seems I exceeded his level. It means that it was worthwhile going hunting all of the time.

Lightning stretches out from my left hand and makes a noise like it's cutting through the air as it reaches the Horned Bear. My specialty magic "Lightning Bolt".

Since I just used you already know it right? The electricity surges around the Horned Bear's body. With this his muscles should be contracting and his movements should be more dull. I start to knead my mana preparing to use the next magic "Ice Javelin Missile". In about one second I create a telephone pole and move that behind me in order to accelerate...it certainly dulled his movements but not as much as I hoped! There's already no more than 10 m of distance!

I cancel the magic in a hurry and stand on guard with my bayonet but it's already right in front of me. It steps on one of the Kobold's that's in a panic state while approaching. Is it going to try and body slam into me again? Or does it intend to stab me with the horn on its head?

I reflexively take my left hand off of the bayonet again and use wind magic. Right, I'm just using wind magic. It's not like I'm using it in combination with something else so it activates in an instant. It's not like I've just been drying rubber day after day. On my left side, in other words between my body and the tree trunk compressed air springs forth and explosively starts expanding. Thanks to that my body shifts to the right direction. However, just barely the Horned Bear's body slam succeeds in grazing my body. It probably got dragged into the expansion of the air and shifted to the right as well. Since I was closer

to the point where the air appeared it was just that the degree I shifted was larger.

Even though I was prepared for it, suddenly being exposed to a large amount of expanding air all of the bones in my 12 year old body feel like they're creaking as I shift right into being sent flying by its left shoulder. I was sent flying 10 meters or so again rolling on the ground. Thanks to my improved protectors and inner headgear I didn't take a fatal injury and unlike last time my lungs don't feel like they've been crushed but I'm sure there's a considerable amount of damage. It seems that it's staggering as well. Since I'm unusually calm I quickly use healing magic to recover my HP.

Hmm, it might be from the experience I gained in the surgery just now. I was able to recover the same usual in about one second. I quickly charge towards its flank with my bayonet at the ready. Along with a good sound of sssst, my bayonet stabs into its flank. With this I should have given it a considerable injury.

I immediately put in power to try and pull out my bayonet but I don't know if it was because its muscle tightened or it tensed up from the electricity just now but I couldn't pull it out. Damn it. Then I'll kick off and use the power of my foot to pull it out but it started to swing its left paw. I can't afford to take this.

It couldn't be helped so I let go of my bayonet and jump off. Simultaneously I draw the knife from my waist, it's such an unreliable weapon against the Horned Bear.

The length of the blade is only about 10 cm. The Horned Bear takes a deep breath with the bayonet still stabbed into its flank.

Now's my chance! I'll take back my bayonet during this Roar that I knew would come! Just as planned it raises a Roar, during that opening I throw aside the knife and succeeded in taking back my bayonet. If it had an expression I'm sure it would be showing astonishment over the fact that its Roar didn't have any effect. Pe...Take that bitch. I calm down even more thanks to the fact that I was able to take back my bayonet and I had enough leeway to use identify.

【】

【Female/11/1/7434 · Horned Bear】

【Condition: Bleeding】

【Age: 6 Years Old】

【Level: 8】

【HP: 69(100) MP: 2(4)】

【Strength: 24】

【Speed: 10】

【Dexterity: 5】

【Endurance: 18】

【Special skill: Roar】

Hmph, it seems like that stab and the first lightning damaged it for about 1/3 of it's health. It seems to have become a bit wary that I retrieved my bayonet as well. It glares at me with its remaining right eye and lets out a low growl from its mouth.

Most likely, if I were to show an opening to use magic it would immediately jump at me, taking the magic while crushing me while I can barely move with its weight.

Also, if it hasn't learned yet that the Roar already has no effect on me then it'll be my chance. If it's learned then it probably won't use Roar anymore so I won't have any chances.

Close combat with this guy. Even though it should be so scary that I'm pissing myself my mind is strangely calm. I wonder if it's given me confidence that I was able to use healing magic right away and had good timing to take back my bayonet when it used the Roar? We both are glaring at each others eyes while looking for an opening.

I don't know how much time passed but I remain on guard with my bayonet while it has it's upper body held up ready to swing its left arm. Since it's right arm is on the ground if it doesn't swing it's left arm it can't move to the next action. I gradually move my legs to take distance but I wonder if the wound on it's side isn't bothering it? It's HP has decreased by 10 points since then.

It must have realized that my eyes had vaguely shifted when I was wondering about that. It uses its entire body like a spring and jumps at me while swinging its left arm. I thought I had skillfully evaded it to the right side but the claws on its left arm hit my left arm. The protector I have on my elbow can't endure and gets taken away by it's claw as the rubber band tears. It's not like it's Jumping Left Hook directly hit my body but my stance collapses when the protector on my left elbow gets torn apart. It's a hook that was powerful enough to tear apart a durable rubber band. It's only obvious that it would cause my stance to collapse.

While my stance is still broken it lands and this time starts to swing its right arm. This is bad, if I take a clean hit that might decide the match, depending on where it hits I could even die in one hit. I desperately try to fix my stance, I try to go on guard using my bayonet as a shield, this time I took a hit with my left forearm.

“~~~~~! OWWWWWWW...”

However, while the claws of its right arm exceeded the metal rods embedded in the gauntlet protector the claws didn't reach my left arm. Although, the momentum from being hit was intense and I can't put any power into my left arm. It's the same as if my arm was torn off. It's on guard breathing almost like a large dog, “Haa~

Haa~”.

It took this round but I'll show you next time, you piece of shit! I temporarily give up on my left arm which I can't move and properly hold the bayonet on my right side. I show like I'm warily guarding with my spear while looking for a chance to use magic. After making sure my bayonet is properly stuck on my right side I let go with my right hand and use wind magic between the two of us once more.

I end up being blown away but I was prepared for it and it was completely close to a surprise attack to it. I use healing magic in the instant I was blown away by the wind magic and somehow land while rolling the bayonet into my hand. However, I was able to earn some distance. I raise a cloud of dust with earth and wind magic.

And I go on guard with my bayonet and charge at it's left side again.

Since it's left eye is crushed and thanks to the temporary cloud of dust it must have lost sight of me. It stands up and starts swinging both of its arms. I succeed in stabbing into its left side while matching the timing when it finishes swinging its left arm!

This time I don't make the pathetic mistake of being unable to pull it out, since I didn't stab it in too deep. I quickly pulled it out, take some distance again and stand on guard with the bayonet. There's no need to continue an impossible offense. It's already wounded. It's fine as long as I keep my ground cautiously and damage it when possible.

It came down to the development of glaring at each other with a distance of 5 m again. Shit. My condition is still bad. I just thought about such cool things but I don't want a drawn out battle. The exhaustion is still remaining and even though I've used healing magic the numbness in my left arm is still remaining so it's hard to say I can move it plenty.

And once again I don't know how much time passed since we started glaring at each other. I've already started let out a cold sweat from my entire body. It's HP is gradually being lost, it's below 40 points. Even though my condition is bad, my wounds have recovered, I'm sure it's intention is to retreat as well. However, I'm sure it knows that the moment it shows its back to me that it'll be attacked with magic, it stays on guard glaring at me not to miss a single movement.

At that moment I heard a voice from far say, "Al~~!" That's older brother's voice!! This must certainly be divine grace and I probably grinned. Do... do..do..do I hear the powerful sound of the war horses hooves from behind me. I wonder if they're already several 10s of meters away.

I thought, with this it's my victory! and lowered my posture a bit with the bayonet sticking out prepared to charge. However, that was my negligence. Even though they've approached to within 10 meters, Farne hadn't arrived on the battlefield yet, in order to avoid hitting me he probably can't use magic as well. I should have only changed my posture to attack after Farne had arrived on the battlefield.



Probably, it was able to tell that I didn't seriously intend to attack, the moment I pulled back my bayonet to change my posture the Horned Bear charged at me all at once and swung its arm. I somehow took the claw with the protector on my right shoulder I was blown away like wood chips and smashed into the tree on my left side. I felt like I heard a boki or baki sort of bad noise from my left arm and my left arm became useless again. The pain was so intense I felt like everything in front of me turned red.

After landing a hit on me, I saw the Horned Bear turn around and retreat, right before Farne arrived. And there I lost consciousness.

## Chapter 50: Holiday

Year 7440, Month 2, Day 15

It seems I was carried by Farne yesterday but since I had lost consciousness, I don't have any memory after the Horned Bear started to retreat. When I look at my body my equipment has been taken off and I'm in a more comfortable appearance. I can't see any sort of problem with my right shoulder that was hit or my left arm which the bone should have been broken. A dull pain remains but I already knew that it wouldn't be perfect for a while after using magic to heal the wounds, I wonder if Farne used healing magic on me.

Just in case I look at my right abdomen but it was cleanly healed. I can see young smooth skin that you wouldn't think I just did heavy surgery (in my mind at least) yesterday. Even if I identify myself my condition is Good even though I suffered such heavy injuries I don't see any particular problem.

I'm hungry so I get Sonia to feed me something to eat. When I enter the dining room of the main house no one was there. I see, it's already long passed the time for breakfast, I'm sure they're in the middle of their morning jobs. Sonia is probably doing laundry along the river.

Then it can't be helped I'll give up on food this morning and return to my work place and room, when I arranged my equipment and thought to go train my magic the door to old kid's room, which is currently my older brother couple's bedroom opens and Sharl and Shani holding Zett and Becky in both hands came out.

Sharl notices me right away says something to Shani and takes the babies from Shani then says to me.

"Al, I see you've gained consciousness. Is there anywhere in your body that feels strange? If not then your meal is ready so eat it."

It seems my meal was prepared. I'm thankful.

I cheerfully return to the dining room and sit at my seat. Sharl follows me into

the dining room and lowers Zett and Becky then goes into the kitchen and brings my oatmeal and food cooked with chicken meat on a wooden plate.

Since I'm pretty hungry I quickly say thanks, put the spoon into the oatmeal on the wooden plate and start eating. Sharl picks up Zett and Becky that she just put on the floor and sits at her seat. At that time Hegard, Farne, and Shani entered the dining room. I guess Shani went to call Hegard and Farne. After seeing me eating food Farne made a relieved expression, Shani just saw me a moment ago so didn't have any change in expression, and it seems Hegard was making a difficult expression as they each sat at their decided seats.

What is it? I wonder if I'm going to be criticized? Or scolded? I continue eating nervously but I wasn't told anything in particular as time passes. Being looked at as I'm eating I started to feel uneasy and increased my eating speed partway in order to finish eating already.

"Al, you don't need to eat in such a hurry. Eat your food slowly."

Hegard says that but what's with this atmosphere? It's somehow a weird mood so it's only obvious I'd hurry.

I slow down a bit but since I've already finish eating most of it I'll be done soon. There's only the noise of me eating and the babies voices in the dining room.

It's contradictory but I slowly hurry as I finish up my meal. I'm sure he was waiting for me to finish eating, Hegard opens his mouth.

"Al, there's nowhere in your body that feels abnormal right... then that's fine. You, what do you remember about yesterday?"

"I remember losing my consciousness at the end after letting the Horned Bear get away. I almost remember up to there."

"I see, Farne came running and healed you... Then, Al. From here is the main point... Do you remember two years ago when were gone for the battlefield there were six people who went to gather rubber and were killed?"

Eh? Did something like that happen...Ah, I remember now.

"Yes, it's only obvious, I couldn't forget something like that."

“I see, after that there’s been no direct damage but you know that there’s often sightings of that Horned Bear right? In the past there was a pair of Horned Bear in this area but after you and Mill defeated them that was the first damage that could be called damage. After that even if the Horned Bear was seen there was no conflict so I overlooked it but with the case this time I’ve decided on it. We’ll do a mountain hunt and finish off that Horned Bear. Did you manage to injure it this time? If you did then tell me what level of injury it was.”

What! A mountain hunt huh. And here I was worried for a moment there.

“Yes, I injured it. I hit it with one shot of “Lightning Bolt” and stabbed it twice with the spear. One of the stabs with my spear penetrated up to the base of the blade.”

Shani was surprised hearing that and said.

“Eh?!?! They defeated two Horned Bears with just children!? And putting aside the magic but stabbing a spear in up to the base!? Al, you’re amazing. The skin of Horned Bear’s is extremely durable and can’t easily be wounded.”

Hearing that Hegard said.

“Ah, Shani didn’t know huh? It wouldn’t be wrong to say that the blade of Al’s spear is the prototype for Farne’s ken with how high-quality it is. If it’s that spear then it’s possible.”

Wh...What about my skill...

“It’s because of that spear and Al’s skill at using the spear.”

Oh, Older brother..Nice follow.

Shani says with admiration.

“I see now. It’s true that when Al uses that spear his strength isn’t normal. If you add that spear that’s like a sword then it can be done huh.”

Shani continues to say that a pair of Horned Bear’s are strong enough monsters and big game that the Webdos Knight group occasionally takes subjugation jobs for them. Several years prior Mill and I defeated two of those all at once and this time while I ended up falling unconscious in the end I managed to heavily injure it, if it was the knight group then it would be a great

achievement. It seems it's a monster that they normally hunt using the entire knight group of 30 knights and 70

squires but this is also in part to keep the damage to the knight group to a minimum. Hegard tries to compete by saying he and Sharl killed a Horned Bear in the past as well but Sharl slaps him and says that sort competition doesn't matter.

"In any case, we'll do a mountain hunt. Us and all of the squires. Do you have any sort of opinion?"

Hegard entered a conclusion.

..Should I say it? No, I have no choice other than to say it.

"I understand on the mountain hunt. But, that many members isn't needed. Father, mother, older brother, Beckwiz, Sean, and I, also while they aren't squires the hunters Zachary and Winry. The other squires and sister-in-law should please restrain from coming."

In reality I want to include Myun as well. But, as expected including Myun would be a bad idea. Myun's foster father Dangle is level 9 and close to 10 as well so he meets the qualifications but he's over 60. After all bring an old person.. That Horned Bear's level is 8. Anyone lower than level 8 will fall into a panic after hearing that Roar once. Older brother's level went up just the other day and is 8. He's still 8 and under so there will be some effect from the panic but since he has a lot of MP it'll be at best the same as Mill and I in the past stiffening up for 1 second or so.

After hearing that Shani's eyebrows reacted.

Hegard and Sharl exchanged glances before looking at me

Farne is staring at me.

"Father and Mother have only fought against a Horned Bear once right? That time did the Horned Bear raise a loud howl... I doubt it did. Yeah, I heard about it before. This is something you'll understand if you ask someone that has fought a Horned Bear in the past but if you hear that howling voice then you become unable to freely move your body from the fear. I found out that if you have a lot of mana then you don't take as much influence from it. This was

proven the last time older sister and fought the Horned Bears. But, there's only one other method than mana amount to fight that roar. That is experience."

Everyone is paying attention to me.

"The experience of fighting a Horned Bear, is not what I'm talking about but gaining experience, growing your body and techniques but including growth the experience of fighting a Horned Bear makes a difference."

I look at everyone before continuing my words.

"Sister-in-law's body still hasn't returned to full condition right? Wouldn't you please leave things to us this time?"

I just lined up nothing but lies but it's not like I can say the truth and it's not completely a lie as well.

.....

Year 7440, Month 4, Day 1

A month and a half has passed since then. That Horned Bear won't appear. That time I should have done a total of 70 HP in damage to it. If I think about the explanation of HP that identify gives then it should take more than two months of rest to recover. Even if it wants to come out I'm sure it can't come out. Right about now I wonder if it's secluded in it's nest waiting patiently for it's recovery?

I don't know if the bears in Orth go into hibernation but if they still have somewhat the same disposition as Earth then they should be able to endure several months without eating or drinking. However, it's body should be worn-out, I'm sure it's ability values have decreased considerably as well. Honestly speaking, I want to find it soon, attack it and quickly finish it off while it's weakened but we can't so easily find it's nest I'm sure.

Just like this our mountain hunting which took over a month ended up pointless.

Ah, that's right, on this day Myun gave birth to a child. When the child was born thinking it would be of help to it later on I remade the throwing needles Myun gave me and once again gave them to Myun as a present. I wondered if it

was really okay to give a weapon as gift for giving birth to a child but I couldn't think of anything else suitable. Myun's child is a boy and was named Ailad. Of all things the same as me, Al. He's the same age as Zett and Becky with only a few months difference. I'm sure they'll be good childhood friends.

.....

Year 7442, Month 1, Day 14

Today of the next month, I'll turn 14 years old. My level will reach 10 in just a bit more. Most likely if I go hunting once more or spend several days giving it my best training with the sword my level will go up. It's only about 100 more experience points after all. Since then we haven't seen the Horned Bear but very rarely we discover the remains of half-eaten white hair deer and trees with new cuts in them so it's certain that it's still alive.

However, let alone taking any damage the workers gathering rubber and their guards haven't even caught sight of the Horned Bear. Since that's the case it's being thought that it was considerably injured by a human so whenever it smells them it runs away. I wonder if it's that sort of thing?

For Shani's birthday last year I gave her a sword that is the same as Farne, I gave Hegard a sword for his birthday as well. I gave Sharl a thin sword called a rapier. They were all very delighted. Since sister-in-law encouraged me I made one with a fancy design to sell and left it in the care of Webdos Company and it sold for way more than I imagined. When I identified it, it was 【Value: 9000000】 or so? After it sold the money we received for it was of all things 7,000,000 zeni. Since I've identified a variety of things I knew that the amount of zeni is roughly 10 times the value that shows up when identified but I didn't think that a sword would sell for this much. I wonder exactly how much Webdos Company sold it for?

Up until now I've used a wooden sword for training and I've only used my bayonet when guarding so I didn't have a real sword ready but the other day I made my own sword. I know it's weird saying this but it's pretty well made. My exclusive bayonet is made of ebonite and I finished it so the tip of the sword sticks out about 30

cm from the end of the gun. I made it so the handle of the sword and where it

sticks out on the guard can be fixed to the bayonet. I made a gap like a rail on the bayonet which the sword goes inside then you can cover the blade with a scabbard made of ebonite.

By putting rails in two spots with latches it's somewhat clunky but there's no hurting your hand from the blade of the sword inside and I've already confirmed that it's plenty useful. If you raise the two latches then the guard of the sword comes out from where the barrel of the gun usually is and it can easily be used as a long sword, for me it's a convenient design.

Furthermore, the management of Bakkudo village is going smoothly. The fields of rubber trees have increased, now with just the rubber fields we're growing 1000

rubber trees, and among those we can gather latex sap from about 300 of them. We've increased the rubber exclusive squire family by one and now including the Ryouga family there's also the Donnerl family producing stuff. The serfs and fields that they were managing we're fairly distributed between other squire families.

The water bed which we've entered limited production on is greatly popular and even though we're only making three per month we've got reservations filled until three years later. That's even with a price of 7,000,000 zeni each which you can buy a horse for the same amount. According to rumors even the royal family of Rombert is using them. It greatly bothers me exactly how much Webdos Company is selling them for but that can't be helped since it's the delicious part of selling through an agent.

Among the other rubber products the suckling bottle I made for Zett and Becky is also popular. Since glass bottles already existed it didn't take much rubber since I could use hard rubber and something like the condom failures to make it. Since magic can be used by anyone as long as they have someone who can use fire and water magic on their side they can make ice and use it to store milk for several days, it seems it was done by nobles in the city. We started selling them bit by bit to that layer and since we didn't set a very high price on them from the start they're now a topic product that we sell 500 a month.

Also, the female cow I selfishly asked them to buy stopped producing milk



right away, after thinking about various things for the cause of it I realized that they stop producing milk about a year of giving birth to calves and we purchased a male cow as well. In the middle of the night the cow went into labor because of that one belief in this world or because of the culture no one helped out so I secretly sneaked in to the barn and helped pull out the calf from the mother cow. That calf quickly got bigger and now there's a second one in it's stomach. It started producing lots of milk. Happily ever after.

Other than the cows I've been getting Farne and Shani to teach me to ride a horse. I still can't do anything but get on and move with it but that should be plenty.

It seems there's a knack to combat while riding that has to do with how you shift your weight and bracing your legs on the stirrup so I still can't seem to do it. As long as I don't make it start running I can use magic though.

I'm still continuing my running. Recently I've gotten a good feel for it and there's time I use magic by chance. I tried doing it while practicing with the sword but even there I've occasionally had it go up until the magic is about to activate so if I keep at it then pretty soon I think I might be able to do it.

Next is about my niece and nephew, Becky and Zett have quickly been growing up and just as noisy. I guess it's proof they're growing up healthy. Since it's still too soon for their magic training (probably even if we explained it they wouldn't understand. They most likely won't even be able to understand the concept of magic until the same age as Mill did 5 years old, so we haven't done any training) they're being left to play but right now is the period that they take the most effort to care for, it's also probably the time they're the cutest.

It was at that time, when we were all eating dinner during the evening and. We heard the sound of the door opening. It's weird for someone to have come in without calling out, we thought, and we all exchanged looks but the maid Sonia left the dining room to deal with it. We soon heard Sonia's voice.

"Oh my! Milhaia-sama!"

What was that?!

Everyone was surprised hearing Sonia's voice and from there entered Mill. Including father no one could say a thing after seeing Mill with a full-face smile.

It can't be, was she dismissed from the first knight group? And then Mill stands the sword including the scabbard up and puts her hand above the handle while holding the scabbard with her right hand. Her hand is right around where her chest is. And then stands upright firmly and in a clear voice says.

"King of Rombert's First Knight Group, rank 9 of the 5<sup>th</sup> squad, Knight Milhaia Greed has received investiture as a knight from the Kingdom of Rombert, his majesty the 22<sup>nd</sup> King Thomas Rombert the Third, and with permission from Kingdom First Knight Group Leader Lord Rodtery Logan has returned on a holiday."

I'm amazed she said that without choking. However, didn't she say she received investiture as a knight just now!? Everyone is dumbfounded by what she suddenly said including me. Only Zett and Becky are getting excited for some reason though.

I think we were unable to say anything for about 10 seconds but Sonia appeared right behind Mill and Mill says after realizing.

"Is the guest room open? I have two squires accompanying me as guards. I want to prepare rooms for them as well."

What was that? Squires as guards?

Somehow Farne returned to his senses and replied to that.

"Yeah, the guest room is open and there's two beds... Should I show them in? And what should we do about their meals?"

"No, showing them in is fine. I'll show them around. In regards to food if we can have some then I'd be happy."

Is it really Mill? Even if it's some kind of mistake Mill wouldn't use this kind of way of talking.

While thinking that the Mill-like person turned around and left the dining room.

Shani nervously says.

"Umm, just now that was Mill right?"

Yeah, I was just thinking that. Therefore,

“There’s the possibility it’s a different person that looks simil“Knight she said!?””

Hegard cut off my long-awaited joke with a loud voice. It doesn’t particularly matter though I guess.

“That’s what she said..”

Sharl continues Hegard’s words.

Farne who recovered right away says unable to believe it.

“It hasn’t even been three years yet, did she become a true knight of the first knight group in less than three years?”

Those were words that represented everyone’s opinion I’m sure.

The first time we see Mill in three years and while her hair hadn’t grown out she had grown up beautifully and completely become an adult. She should already be close to 18. Her expression had tensed up and had a gallant feel to it.

“But, isn’t it rare for someone to receive investiture as a knight in the first knight group in their 10s? Older sister is amazing~”

When I said that the door to the dining room opened again. Including Mill two others entered. The dining room is close to full capacity. Mill stands next to them and opens her mouth.

“I’ll introduce you. Squire Conrad Amzel and Squire Yuuri Glohortz.”

The two men that were introduced both looked to be in their early to mid 20s. Since Hegard and Sharl stood up we stand up in a hurry as well and start introducing ourselves. After finishing introductions Mill shows them to the guest room. We all remained standing up Mill returned.

After returning to the dining room Mill requests preparation of their meals and realizes she doesn’t have a seat so she looks over here.

Why is she looking at me?

Cheh...It can’t be helped.

“I’m sorry I didn’t realize, Older Sister, here then, please take a seat here.”

I say while brushing the dust off of my seat and my head was whacked.

What is it now, really.

“Also, I want to fasten up our horses. It seems like there’s still empty space in the barn but is it okay to put them into an open stall? Al, please take care of it for me. They’re tied up to the fence right now.”

Yes I hear you, I’ll go get to it.

I quickly go to put the horses into the stalls before I take anymore damage than this.

Author’s Note: Al’s sword data.

【Long Sword】

【Special Forged Steel】

【State:Good】

【Manufacture Date:30/12/7438】

【Value:1081000】

【Endurance:4810】

【Ability:134–204】

【Effect:None】

# Chapter 51: Acquisition

Year 7442, Month 1, Day 14 Night

After suddenly returning Mill explained the reason as “in some meanings a reward for being made a true knight”. Just being a member of the first knight group is an honor so going even further and receiving investiture as a true knight is close to the highest honor for your birthplace. Since that’s the case after receiving investiture as a true knight in the first knight group they’re given a holiday of about a month and a half. Since the majority of the members in the Webdos knight group originate from within the territory there wasn’t such a system. That’s why no one in our family knew about such a convenient system.

Also, after receiving investiture as knight when a true knight separates from their group they must always have squires with them as guards. Several decades or several hundred years ago I don’t know for sure but it seems an extremely dishonorable incident occurred where a knight who was away from the group was attacked by a large number of thieves, died, and had his equipment with the knight group emblem abandoned, because that happened they started giving them guards but I thought if they were attacked by an even larger group wouldn’t there be no meaning? Though remaining quiet is the adult way. I’m sure they probably just want to put limitations on the mentality of the ones attacking by giving them a guard after all.

After hearing the heavy reason she was accompanied by guards on her return and Mill finally touched on the main point. That’s right. Why was Mill able to become a true knight this fast? Obviously no one thinks Mill is showing off and lying but just in case I’ll have Sonia use tea as an excuse to get her attendants to come to the dining room after dinner. Yeah, we can deny the possibility that Mill is misunderstanding something after all.

After I returned to the dining room from putting the horses into the stable she talked about these sorts of things. After preparing chairs for the two attendants and myself the dining room really was at its limits. After finishing

dinner and offering the squires who arrived in the dining room some tea while thanking them for their long trip and Hegard nervously starts trying to confirm Mill's story as he listens. The squires had extremely good manners and didn't just affirm the story but even explained the situation in more detail. By the way, after the squires appeared in the dining room Mill's manner of speaking returned to when she arrived and it's a polite and proper way of speaking that you wouldn't think it's Mill.

The explanation that the squires gave us about Mill were all unbelievable so everyone started to show confused expressions. The only ones who weren't confused were sister-in-law Shani who only had a shallow relationship with Mill and my nephew and niece. Incidentally, my nephew Zett and my niece Becky are both being held in Mill's arms right now. Since they've already gotten considerably big putting aside temporarily it must be painful to keep holding them like that. It doesn't really matter though.

While the squires continued to talk about Mill's reputation in the knight group they must have noticed that we were making confused expressions and asked Hegard, "Was there something that you didn't understand?" and Hegard couldn't respond with anything other than, "Ah, No" or "Uh, No" so the explanation continued.

Even if you put it moderately their impression of Mill was extremely high. Since I could tell that the both of them were clearly older than Mill and had some doubts because one of the squires was Mill's senior. I wonder why neither one of them shows any sort of envy towards Mill? Even though they're squires since they're in the first knight group then they should have originally been knights as well. And considerably skilled ones at that. Obviously, they should have their own pride and confidence. They've been exceeded by a young girl from this countryside. While there should be feelings of mortification I don't think it's something that should give him a high opinion?

The doubts within me increase. Around the time I thought of cutting into the conversation the squires conversation finished. If I were to simply summarize the story: - Her results on the entrance exam weren't particularly outstanding. However, the speed with which she used magic wasn't normal furthermore it was confirmed that she could use several types of magic so she passed.

Yeah, this is fine. I can agree with it. The other members of the family nodded as well this far. Sister-in-law Shani was a bit surprised because she didn't know her very well. On the contrary the squires made a disappointed expression that none of us were surprised.

- She started from the lowest rank squire (Rank 5 of the 6<sup>th</sup> Squad it seems), but it didn't take much time for her to show how she exceeded all of her fellow squires that were ex-knights, in just a single month she made it to Rank 4 of the 6<sup>th</sup> Squad.

Since no one really knew Farne must have represented that and said, "What kind of period does it normally take to raise your ranking?" The squires responded with, "Normally it takes about three months." I wonder why they decided on her promotion that quick? Sharl asked representing everyone's doubts, "Was there some sort of criteria?" the response was, "Up until Rank 3 of the 6<sup>th</sup> Squad you can get promoted if you pass an exam that occurs every month for those who wish to take it."

The promotion exam for Rank 4 is composed of everything learned in the classes the information required for a knight in other words a paper test it seems. At this point everyone was confused again. Of course, sister-in-law Shani as well. Putting aside practical skill, I thought there's no way Mill could properly answer on a paper test which tests your knowledge and preparedness.

However, one of the squires (since it's become troublesome I'll just start using their names. This squire is Glohortz.) said "The exam always starts with academics.

Lord Greed was extraordinarily excellent even when it came to studying. Not just the content of the standards but she mastered all of the text content for rank 4

within one month. Of course, in the end you must be able to do it either way but it's not easy to manage it in one month. Nevertheless, I'm sure it's still possible.

There were several cases in the past as well." to which everyone sighed.

I can understand up to here. Remembering the information that a normal

knight spends three months to memorize in a month, while it seems difficult but if you're good at memorization then it's plenty possible. Putting aside in my past life, there weren't a lot of people who were great at perfect memorization but it wasn't all that unusual. It's just my personal opinion but I feel like the actual amount they were required to memorize wasn't all that much as well. In this Orth then no matter how you think about it there's no way they'd be required to learn more than a student in my previous life. Since Mill is young I'm sure she's better at memorization than the other squires who are older.

- Just before the summer after that she passed the Rank 3 Squad 6 exam as well and was promoted further.

This was considerably fast just like the rank 4 exam but still not all that unusual it seems. In other words the amount to memorize just increased. Up until here while it's somewhat fast, it's not like no one manages it, and if they're smart then it's not anything surprising. In Orth I think being good at memorization is included in being smart. However, from there on it shouldn't go so easily?

- After that she passed the exam for Rank 2 of Squad 6. At this point she started to gain the attention of the members of the knight group.

Practical skill should start in the rank 2 exam. You can guess that from the explanation up until now. In the first place, Mill shouldn't have ever ridden a horse.

Entering the group in the middle of January, most likely going to Rank 4 by the middle of February, since he said before summer she should have made Rank 3 by June. Then reaching Rank 2 by July or August? Is it something that's possible within six months from entering?

This time the squire Amzel responds.

"The exam for Rank 2 is synthesized. In addition to all of the content up until then there's a combat exam. You do 20 consecutive practice matches against active duty knights. It's said that the results of each practice match don't have any influence on your assessment but there's no record of anyone winning them all up until now. Lord Greed was the first one in the records of the knight group that had a complete victory."



Wh...What was that!? No wait, that sounds fake... I don't think I would lose if I use my bayonet recently but if I were to do 20 matches consecutively I have confidence I'd start to lose around the 5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> match. Probably around the 10<sup>th</sup> match I'd lose them all. It's not something to brag about but isn't it only obvious? I'm sure everyone else was thinking the same thing as me as they had various doubts in their expressions.

"No really, it isn't a lie. Ah, everyone doesn't know well how skilled Lord Greed is with magic? Lord Greed is an unparalleled user of both magic and sorcery. It's nothing more than that this was confirmed once again during this exam."

It...It can't be she used attack magic? Against a living knight? That absurd "Fire Ball"? She'll kill someone. My parents and my face went pale from the horror and my older brother and his wife are nodding because they haven't really seen Mill use attack magic properly. I guess sister-in-law Shani has understood that Mill's skill with magic is outstanding and acknowledged it. However, sister-in-law, that isn't a proper understanding. In any case, the squire Amzel's words continued.

"Lord Greed aimed for the horses of the first few with fire and then when the horses flinched she aimed for their feet with "Flame Arrow Missile" and sent them falling over. When riding a horse during a practice match the moment you fall from the horse you lose. After that no one appeared on a horse. After seeing that no one was riding a horse Lord Greed descended from her horse as well. After that she used "Flame Arrow Missile" for the first hit and then won victory by using a second attack of magic when the opponent flinched."

"When it comes to close combat at the point where two attacks have clearly landed or one side forfeits the outcome is decided. Against opponents who didn't flinch she created distance without hesitation and used "Flame Arrow Missile" again to gain victory. Of course, there are several knights with enough skill to use magic in the knight group as well."

"It was even more simple when facing them. When the opponent was using magic Lord Greed just made sure that her magic hits faster after all. There's most likely no one in the knight group that can activate magic faster than Lord

Greed. Therefore, the moment she confirms that the opponent is using magic she just has to make sure that she lands a hit with magic first while they can't move. At that point the opponents magic is obstructed as well."

"After that she used the same tactic of making distance and definitely landing hits with "Flame Arrow Missile" to finish the matches. Just like this she won by injuring more than 10 knights and 4 horses. The last five were unprecedented, each company's leader, the sub-leader of the knight group, and the leader himself. They can all use magic. Among them there was even a strong person who didn't hesitate in using wind magic to blow them self away."

"However, Lord Greed won by feinting that she was going to use "Flame Arrow Missile" and when the opponent took a defensive stance she used the non-guided "Flame Arrow" while charging and cutting at them immediately. She won by catching the opponent off guard since she had only used "Flame Arrow Missile" which you can't move while guiding it until then."

"Furthermore she used not only "Flame Arrow" but a small "Fire Ball" to wrap them up the explosion range, feign that she's not going to use magic and then once she got close suddenly use "Flame Thrower" to damage them, or once she makes some distance using "Flame Arrow Missile" to finish them off. Against opponents that can use wind magic she made a dirt hill in front of her right after reading the opponents charging at her and won."

"During the practice match with the sub-leader she used something other than fire magic for the first time, she did damage with "Ice Cone" while at the same time scattering ice beads to block his vision then she stopped maintaining the magic and during the short time the ice beads were still there she went around to his blind spot and won. When she finally faced off against the leader everyone realized that Lord Greed hadn't used all of her power."

"The moment it started she used large scale ice magic to freeze the knight group leader. The range was too wide I don't think there was any way of evading it. Most likely 5 m in every direction was frozen. If we just left it like that then the leader probably would have suffocated to death so in that moment the match was decided. Lord Greed immediately changed the ice to water and saved the leader. And then used healing magic on the wounded knights and horses."

I'm sure the squire Amzel himself got excited as he was talking about it. His face was slightly red and there was sweat on his forehead. Certainly if you limit the power on it then the magic "Flame Arrow Missile" only uses about 7 MP. It seems that Mill was fighting while conserving energy and probably only used about 200 MP to take on 20 consecutively. I'm sure she should have had plenty for the healing magic after. But...No, for now it's fine.

Squire Glohortz continues after that.

"Obviously she passed the exam in a way that no one could complain about. Since not a single knight even succeeded in landing a hit on Lord Greed after all. In other words, putting aside several at once, there's no knights that can win against Lord Greed one on one in the first knight group right now. After that there was an uproar. Everyone know that her skill with magic was somewhat excellent but no one realized it was to that extent."

"That level of skill was plenty to be called a sorcerer and the knight group leader said that both her skill and amount of mana exceeded that of the Kingdom's top royal sorcerer Marquis Dasline. Certainly her skill with the sword still has some room for improvement but Lord Greed is still young and the youngest among the active duty knights. She still can do as much training as she wants and while he said she still has room for improvement but she's properly keeping up with the training of our first knight group. Her skill exceeds that of the average knight."

He's going all out in praising her without restraint. Even if you were to say he was older or her senior there's no other choice than to accept that he's her subordinate with how he's acting.

The squire Amzel says

"After that, as expected Marquis Dasline came to the knight group and said he wanted to see Lord Greed's skill with sorcery but I'm sure the leader was being cautious of her being scouted so he completely rejected it. Thanks to that we all can receive the guidance from a rare genius sorcerer. There's nothing happier than this."

And said that ending the explanation.

Farne and I exchange glances and look at Mill's face. Realizing that Mill's faced

down in embarrassment while cuddling Zett and Becky. Eh? What's this?

It seems that in order to take the exam for Rank 1 of Squad 6 you need to gain experience in Rank 2 for at least one year. However, after a year had passed Mill only had to take the practical skill tests for sword and horse riding and she was exempted from practice matches. After that she took an interview and passed. When they're still squires it seems that the exam for horse riding isn't all that severe yet. Normally, squires don't ride horses after all. It seems that even then Mill modestly continued her attitude without becoming arrogant and earned a favorable impression from the members of the knight group.

And then the squires of Rank 1 Squad 6 are taken along as attendants during live combat. Obviously even the Rank 5 squires of the first knight group have excellent abilities as a knight but they only start doing the real work for the first knight group starting from Rank 1 as squires it seems. What's with that elite track? Are they the rumored Narashino first airborne squad that says non-Rangers aren't people so they aren't allowed to be in exhibition descents? \*

Last year, it seems Mill participated in two conflicts. At the start of the year and the end of the year. If you think about the frequency conflicts occur then she participated in two consecutive battles. And she played an active role using magic. Since she was using the rubber protectors she started to be called "Black Witch"

or maybe not, no one knows. What's with that, is she a third-rate villain? Mill laughed with a troubled face.

Thanks to her achievements after the conflict ended at the end of the year she received a recommendation from the knight group leader and received investiture as a true knight. And in order to show her achievements to her home town she received a holiday. It was a bit long but it's good that we got to know about a side of Mill we didn't know. We thank the two squires for explaining things to us even though they're tired and decided to rest for today.

Since Mill doesn't have a room she's going to sleep together with me in my room. It can't be helped so I surrender the water bed to Mill and place a rubber sheet on the dirt floor then when I was about to lay down Mill asked if I wanted to sleep together with her so I decided to take her up on the offer. It was a bit

painful because of how confined it was but Mill showed admiration for the water bed. It seems there's rumors about the rubber water bed in the capital recently so she knew about its existence but she had never used it. It can't be helped so, "Since older sister can use water magic there shouldn't be a problem so you can take this back with you. Since it's a prototype it's not quite as comfortable as the ones circulating though."

I said that and she was delighted.

"More importantly than that, what did you say to hide the fact that you have a lot of mana?"

It's an important matter. I need to make sure to confirm this.

"Eh? Ah, I said it was because the level of my magic skills were high. I said while I can't use wind magic they're all considerably high level. Of course, I didn't tell them what my level was. But I suggested that they were around level 50."

I reflexively coughed. That's big even for a huge lie. Even if only the person themselves can see the level of their own special skills level 50 is absurd. In the first place, the maximum level of special skills should be the same as unique abilities at level 9. My void magic level is the highest but since it still hasn't gotten to level 9 I don't know for sure if level 9 is really the max though. Aren't they probably the same?

"Eh...isn't that going too far... did they really believe that?"

"I wonder? It seems that the top royal sorcery Marquis Dasline has only just gotten to level 7 the same as me recently. That person is already past 60 years old so even if he gives his best he'll die soon. I'm sure he knows how much time he has remaining. It probably won't be exposed."

What's she saying? However, I guess you can say it's not an incorrect theory? If all of your magic other than wind were level 50 then with just that your MP amount would be about 200 and as long as someone isn't keeping track of how many times she used what magic on an everyday basis then they shouldn't easily be able to predict how much mana she has. I guess it's fine as long as there's no one that can perceive the concept of MP or how much mana there is? No wait, in the past after seeing our training mother almost accurately

guessed Farne and Mill's mana amount. Even if there's no concept of the number value there's a possibility that they'll count how many times each magic is used.

"Hmn, but I don't think you should relax with that and still hide the amount of mana you have. Since no one knows if they still have enough mana to use magic when their opponent can still use magic, you never know what could happen. Mother is always saying to make sure you always have mana remaining after all."

"That's only obvious, it's my life line after all. If they were to aim for when I run out of MP then it would be bad. Magicians and sorcerers are scary because you never know how much mana they have remaining. I'll keep it hidden no matter what."

I see, then that's fine. From here on out, someone might be able to figure out but it's better the longer the period it takes for them to figure it out.

"Ah, and I want you to teach me but what's the difference between a magician and a sorcerer? The squires were calling magic as sorcery as well right?"

"Yeah, they're the same. We call magic "Flame Arrow Missile" right? They just call that sort of magic with a name that's a combination of several types of magic as sorcery. And if you're able to use about three types of that sorcery with a reasonable amount of speed then they don't call you a magician but a sorcerer. Al, we're sorcerers."

Oh, it's just a difference in name. How boring.

"Hmn, I see. Even if they say that it's not like there's anything particular to it right? It doesn't matter."

"Sorcerer is like a title given to people who master sorcery, it seems that just being able to call yourself one is an honor but it seems that in the past few years it's become a popular word. It seems it was originally a word used in Glanan Empire and the Kingdom of Backlooney in the east. As a matter of fact I don't care at all either."

Hm, a word that came from outside of the country huh.

Well it doesn't matter, it's about time to sleep.

"I see now, then good night, Black Witch-sama"

"Gu...Really, stop it with that already."

"Blaa~ ck Witchhh~ samaaa~"

"The next time you say it I'll smack you."

I need to limit my teasing to about this much.

.....

Year 7442, Month 1, Day 15

After being kicked away by Mill's bad sleeping posture I woke up. After using up all of my MP in the middle of the night I ended up falling asleep on the floor in the end so when I woke up the next morning my entire body was stiff and hurt. Damn it~

In any case I woke up before the sunrise the same as always around 5:00am and it seems Mill was awake as well. And then Mill puts on her clothes and starts equipping her protectors. When I was wondering what she was going to do as I observed her, "Stop spacing out and you quickly get ready as well. I'll take you on a bit before breakfast."

And started saying that. I'll show you. I quickly start getting ready and after preparing two wooden swords I go to the training area a bit of a distance away.

Fufun, watch and be surprised. However, it seems Mill is grinning as well. That's the expression she makes since the past when she's thought of some sort of secret weapon. Since she doesn't think about it enough if you were to ask me the majority of tests didn't go well. This time she's most likely making that face thinking she can overwhelm me.

"Then, let's start. I won't go as far as killing you and if you get injured I'll heal you."

"Ke...That's my line, I'll change you into a bloodstained Red Witch."

We both stand on guard with our wooden swords at a distance of about 10 m. It feels like her stance has been refined compared to what it used to be. I

wonder if that's the style they use in the first knight group? Starting off with the first match. I'm sure we'll do it like in the past without using magic. We prohibited the use of magic when training with the sword after all.

...I should have become considerably strong. However, Mill exceeded me. The difference hasn't been shortened. When I dodge the attack from the wooden sword I end up taking a hit to the elbow and use healing magic to fix my nose bleed. After taking another hit to the elbow I use healing magic on my legs that have been stabbed.

This type of training where we both attack the opponent directly is something that only we can do thanks to our excessive amount of mana.

I lost the first match huh.

"Now, let's go to the next. This time I'll win."

"Next time using magic is okay. I'll make you fall to your knees again."

Shit, I'll show you. Since the past we would always hide and train using magic (Or more accurately sorcery. If it comes to using magic then the first to quickly bury the opponent wins so honestly speaking, since I have more mana and the level of my magic is higher I have an absolute advantage). With those rules we start at roughly 2 m from the opponent a distance where just stepping in and swinging can reach. How you manage to dodge the first attack and gain enough distance and time to use magic decides the match.

We both stand on guard with our wooden swords while looking at the opponents eyes. Somehow or other it starts. There's no signal. I resolved to take a hit. I thought only about evading that hit without taking it to my head. I guess I'll abandon one arm. I'm sure Mill realized that my expression changed. I can see that there's resolve in Mill's eyes as well.

I jump up and leap at her. I stick my left hand out at her with my right hand still holding the sword I lightly guard my head by twisting the sword. I'm sure that Mill's lightning-like stab will come right away. After all I stuck my left hand out as if I was going to use magic as I came at her.

Mill took on my invitation. Without a moment of delay I let go of the sword in my right hand and stick it out as well. The sorcery "Stone Bolt". At the same



time as short stone arrow is fired from my right hand I take a thrust from Mill with my left hand. The “Stone Bolt” stabs into the gap in the protector of Mill’s left shoulder and upper arm. Our faces both distort from the pain. But, I didn’t miss Mill’s “with this you can’t use magic anymore” expression.

Normally if you take an injury your concentration is disrupted so it becomes difficult to use magic. However, my dear older sister, I haven’t just been playing around~ I pass by Mill’s right side as my left arm is stabbed. I recover my left arm with healing magic as I get up and by the time Mill turns around I show off how it’s recovered by lifting my left arm and using “Air Cutter”.

It’s my victory. Mill couldn’t even realize what had happened I’m sure. She had certainly done a thrust to her little brothers left arm and while she did take an attack with magic, that little brother should have dropped his sword, been injured and unable to use magic or attack with no other choice than to get beaten up, is what I’m sure she was thinking. She made a surprised expression as she takes my “Air Cutter” to the leg.

“Hahahahaa. The blood has started to flow in a good way as you’re becoming the Red Witch.”

I say the lines in a monotone making fun of her.

“Wait just a second, what was that just now...Di..Did you finally become able to use magic while running?”

Hm...It seems she’s grown a bit.

“No, I still can’t do it yet. Though I can occasionally use it on a fluke.”

I use healing magic and boast to Mill as she recovers from her wounds.

“Then what in the world was that just now? I definitely stabbed you in the left arm.”

“Yeah, I was stabbed. But I tumbled past besides you right? If you make use of momentum then you don’t need to think while moving and you can use magic. I used healing magic to recover my left arm while rolling.”

Mill was surprised hearing that.

“Huh? You recovered in that instant? So you’ve become able to do that

now..”

“Ehe...Even if it wasn’t healing I could have used attack magic at that moment as well. I intentionally let you off easy. You’re acting like you’ve already won after all. Didn’t father always say the ones who don’t make good use of their chances will die? In reality if I had used attack magic while rolling and then using attack magic again to finish you off after standing up then older sister should have become a bright red Witch~”

“What was that!... Let’s start the next match.”

“We’re still going to keep going? It’s older sister’s victory with the sword, isn’t already fine?”

Mill responds unsatisfied.

“I won’t let my guard down anymore. Let’s do this.”

It can’t be helped, I pick up my wooden sword that’s fallen and stand on guard again. At the same time I think that this probably won’t end unless I lose and start thinking about how I can skillfully lose. I guess it should be good if I can surprise her a bit. Since I still haven’t succeeded yet I guess I’ll try that out. The only time I use magic during a practice match with the sword is when I’m together with Farne. If I show even the slightest bit of gap when I’m going to use magic Farne mercilessly attacks with thrusts and swings. Until now it’s been nothing but failures but if I think about the possibility that it actually succeeds then I can only try using it against older brother.

This time it’s fine if I lose so I don’t mind even if it fails. I’m sure Mill will be surprised just by the fact that “I tried to use magic while in the middle of combat with the sword”. I flatly think about that while swinging the sword. Mill received my attack with her sword. It’s become a situation where the swords are locked together. When I look at Mill’s face her beautiful blue eyes are looking here trembling with intense emotion. I notice that my face is reflected in those eyes. That I can do a practice match when I’m this relaxed. I wonder if it’s a problem of level and gender, Mill is four years older than me but my strength is a bit higher.

I notice that a bit of impatience runs through Mill’s eyes. No, I don’t know, but I just had that sort of feeling. If she’s getting impatient then now’s the

chance.

I open the palm of just my left hand while it's on the handle of the sword. And I activated the magic "Air Hammer". Mill's face twists in surprise and at the same time her body is blown away by a mass of air. After being blown away she finally stops rolling face down 10 m away.

As a matter of fact when "Air Hammer" activated I was surprised as well. I can't believe I actually succeeded...Huh? Mill isn't getting up. Did she get in a bad place!? I run up to older sister while calling out to her in a panic. I need to quickly use healing magic... I run over and crouch down to Mill who's still laying face down and Mill was laughing.

"What are you laughing about? I thought you might have been hit in a bad place and worried about you so I was going to use healing magic and this? Don't joke around."

"Fufufu...Ku...fufufufu."

Did she go insane? I wave my hand in front of Mill's face. There's a reaction.

"Hey, if you're alright then heal your wounds, I'm sure there's at least some bruising right?"

"...Ufu..Eh? Ah, I guess so.. And with this I'm fine."

Mill gets up and asks, "Did you worry about me? and smiles while hitting my head.

"That's only obvious. Since you fall down and don't get up. What are you laughing about?"

"This time it's my win again."

"Huh? I didn't even take one hit. In the first place, even older sister realizes I could have continued attacking after you were blown away right?"

"I just hit your head twice. That's why it's my victory."

What was that this bitch?

"Well it's fine. Rather than that, you've even become able to do something like that... If it's you then I'm sure you would even be able to become a

company leader in the first knight group right away. But, I won't say anything bad so after all you should probably aim to be an adventurer. I'm sure you're more suited for that."

Why's she saying weird things all of a sudden?

I had already intended on that in the first place, even if she doesn't say that I plan to do so.

## Chapter 52: Requirements of a Knight

Year 7442, Month 1, Day 15

After finishing the practice matches we return to the house and continue talking while taking a shower. The time is still before sunrise around 6:00am. It should be about time for breakfast.

“By the way, why are you saying again that I’m suited to be an adventurer?”

“Eh? What?”

I yell out to Mill who’s washing her head with soap in the shower. I guess she couldn’t hear me well.

“Like I said, why did you start saying that I’m suited to be an adventurer?”

“Ah, it’s simple. Even if you were to enter the first knight group just like that... Hm, even if it wasn’t the first knight group but if you were to enter one you’d experience a lot of troubles. It’s hard for even me after all.”

“Why?”

“Because Knights hate projectile weapons.”

Ah, I’ve heard about that from Farne. The projectile weapons are cowardly~ Right?

“But, wasn’t older sister being praised by those two squires?”

“Yeah, that’s right. Even if they hate them what works, works after all.. But, there’s the thinking that you become careless with the sword because of that. Normally you start with the sword, spear, and horse. Then only after you’ve become able to do that and you have leeway do you use the bow or magic. It’s really difficult to use the bow while riding so there’s almost no one using them. They don’t fly very far as well and if they’re fired at close to the maximum range unless they hit a vital spot they almost always get deflected with armor or shield, and even if it hits then they can use healing magic with how much distance there is. It’s not like there’s anyone who can aim at someones face

while moving on a horse after all.”

I guess that’s only obvious. Even if you were to say bow to me I only know the ones that the Doksh family uses in hunting. It’s about 1 m in length and the effective range on it matches the beasts that they’re against of about 20 m. If it’s any further than that then unless they manage to hit the eye it won’t deal much damage.

Furthermore there’s no way they could hit a beast that’s running away. I’ve never even heard of a great bow that’s taller than adult like the one Nasuno Yoichi used and I’ve never heard of composite bows like the ones the Mongol cavalry used as well.

The only exception is the crossbow which has both range and power but it ends with cavalry just firing off one shot or the exclusive infantry archers firing one arrow per minute or so. The range is only about 100 m horizontally and it’s effective range is only about 50 m. If you shoot it upwards at about 45 degrees then it will fly farther but it’s said that it never hits. Well, if you get to the normal effective range of a bow of 20 m then it can penetrate plate armor and injure the one equipping it so the power of the cross is pretty high. Even if you say it can’t be fired rapidly it’s still a threat to knights. It’s still no comparison to magic though.

“I see. But any sort of troubles that older sister can do I’m sure I could do as well.”

Mill was a bit angry hearing that but quickly grinned and said.

“What does Al thing about people who can use the sword at the same level as father?”

“I’m sure they’re amazing people right? Older brother said it but even in Webdos Knight Group there’s not many people who can use the sword at father’s level.”

“That’s right, I think so as well. And by chance that amazing person becomes your senior or superior. And that person holds both pride and confidence in their skill with the sword. What do you think would happen if such a person was suddenly defeated hands down by squire from the middle of nowhere with magic?”

“..I’m sure they would feel pretty pathetic.”

“Right? I’m doing that sort of thing. Can you do it?”

If we’re asking I could or couldn’t do it then I could obviously do it. I did do sales in the Japanese business world where they tear out the eyes of living horses\*

doing business for close to 20 years. There’s no way I wouldn’t be able to do it. But, I’m sure Mill doesn’t know my true character. She only knows me as I’ve lived wearing a mask. And I’m sure the words just now were directed at the mask. How kind. More importantly than that I’m happy to see that Mill is thinking about various things and I can tell she’s grown.

“I’m sure Al would be praised extravagantly. Since your talent with magic is beyond me and you probably have about as much skill as the average knight. If you use that weird spear then even I can’t win after all. On the contrary, after seeing Al’s sword I realized but I think if you were to use that spear then you could probably win against the true knights in the first knight group from the start. It seems you’ve gotten stronger and your body has grown bigger as well.”

After saying that Mill faces behind and spreads out her arms. I wonder if she’s saying to dry her off? Since she used to always do it in the past I quickly realized.

I use drying magic and dry off Mill’s hair and body.

“But you know, I’m sure you would feel sorry for them over that. Especially if you see the eyes of the people who would have received a greater assessment if you hadn’t been there. And I’m sure that would continue until you make it up to the knight group leader. No, even if you managed to become the leader I’m sure you would eternally think that someone else could have made it if you weren’t around. That’s why you’re not suited to be a knight.”

It’s a very incorrect guess along with a complete misunderstanding. However, Mill is saying it to my mask. Seriously thinking about me.

“That’s why it would be better if you were to be in a place without those sorts of chains to an organization. And then you can make your own knight group. Since you were able to bring everyone together to make rubber products after

all. It wouldn't be like becoming a member of a knight group that's a lump of pride afterwards so I think you could do it."

Do what? Is what I was thinking but I'm sure that's, "Pushing forward with my life". My own knight group would be... my subordinates or my own organization I guess.

Ah, in my case I guess it would match perfectly with my own country.

"I feel bad for older brother but if you were the eldest brother it might have been different."

Don't say things like that. I'm already feeling weird being praised.

"There's no way I can compete with older brother... Even in the knight group brother was able to keep his skill with magic hidden. Though it seems like sister-in-law Shani already knows. And older brother has.... been completely straightforward since the past. Without bending or breaking, always looking cool. If older brother were to say it then I'm sure everyone in the village would listen. There's no way I can match up to older brother."

These are my real thoughts. Excluding knowledge and mana just thinking as a single bare human even if I remember in my past life I haven't seen anyone as amazing as Farne. Farne is always thinking seriously and always straightforward.

I express my honest feelings and hearing that Mill opens her eyes in surprise.

"Huh? That's only obvious right? What are you saying? I wasn't saying something like that. I meant if you were the eldest son then you would have had a personality able to get along in the world better. Don't misunderstand, idiot. Comparing you to older brother is less than the flies swarming horse shit. It would stranger to compare a lesser-being than a maggot like you to older brother! Should I punch you a few more times and match the color of your face to your hair and eyes? I'll make you understand by turning your face black from bruises!"

...

"What was that! I'll beat you down one more time! Come to think of it, I thought about making you some new protectors since your old ones probably don't fit anymore but with that pitiful chest I'm sure you don't need it. Meet me



out front you bitch!”

Mill and I were about to start a fist fight while naked but, “You two stop it already! You idiots! Mill! The squires can hear you! Al! Stop speaking in such an impolite manner! Hurry up and put your clothes and come eat!”

Father suddenly appears and ends the war between siblings before it starts with an angry yell.

I wonder when he started listening?

.....

Since we have guests breakfast was a little bit higher-quality than normal. In the center of break, Mill has returned to her stiff and refined way of speaking like when she appeared. Pretending to be so innocent.

It seems that Mill plans to stay three more days. Even though she has a month and a half break she can only spend a total of four days at home huh. I’m sure the capital is far away. I wonder if this will really be the last time I see Mill.

Mill’s squires are eating food as politely as ever. I doubt they heard all of my conversation just now with Mill but there’s a possibility they heard the final quarrel. However, it seems they’ve courteously decided to ignore it. They are showing any signs of change. Why do I have to worry about older sister? Shit.

After breakfast it seems that Mill and the others are going to take a walk and rest. Older brother, Shani, and I leave the children to Sonia and Sharl and go off to do our usual magic training. In a field with tall grass at the edge of the village there’s a magic training area of about 50 m that I burnt clear to make. We make Shani who has low mana use magic then rest. Making sure her MP doesn’t drop below 6, I tell her to use a random magic and gain experience. I help support Farne’s magic training by using “Anti-Magic Field. Farne uses a variety of magics but inside of the “Anti-Magic Field” we don’t know to what extent the magic he used was.

By the time Farne’s magic training ends Shani’s mana has recovered a bit so she uses magic once more and that’s the end of training. Eventually I’m sure Shani will receive an explanation about the Greed family’s magic secret. I wonder if Farne will show her everything at that time. Though I don’t think I’ll

be around at that time.

After finishing magic training we start sword training. We do this together with the squires at the training area near our house. After we start training the squires gather in small groups. Those who start swinging the sword, those who start doing matches, and ones who switch offense and defense while watching the flow of the matches, various forms of practicing. I'm practicing in the corner of the training area using my bayonet against a tree with straw wrapped around it as a target.

After my body has warmed up I do practice matches with my older brother and Shani. If I use bayonet style then let alone the two of them I can fight against three at once now. After that I change to a wooden sword and do practice matches against all of the squires in order. Near the end since everyone is exhausted if the abilities are close then it can remain a good match for quite a while. And after a short break Farne and I do practice matches in the corner.

I'll try doing what I was able to do this morning. I try using magic while swinging the sword before the match. Ah, I can do it. I quickly cancel it and face Farne.

I don't know if he saw that just now but Farne was making a surprised expression. Alright, let's do this. My match with Farne started. I exchange several blows but this sensation, I somehow feel like I can do it. When it came down to locking swords with Farne I used "Air Hammer" like I did this morning and sent Farne flying.

Though I still fail sometimes but if I were to keep practicing I'm sure it's just a matter of time before I'll be able to succeed every time.

Farne asked what the trick to it was but I don't know the trick to it. Maintain as calm as possible in your mind and don't be conscious of the movements of your body or so. I also said I would be able to use magic while running pretty soon. I've already been doing it everyday for close to four years without getting tired of it.

Farne might be able to do it in a shorter period of time. It seems that Farne will start running from today.

A short while after training ends it's lunch. After eating I put on my protectors and go running. Starting today Farne is together with me. Since it's the first time I said it would be better not to wear the protector and Farne honestly followed through with it. This honesty is Farne's strong point. He definitely doesn't overestimate his own abilities and takes things with modesty. Even if he is told by his six years younger little brother not to overdo it he follows that without trying to act cool. Even though the 14 year old me is running with my protectors on the 20 year old Farne accepted my advice without acting cool.

It's not something that can be done easily. And he put's his best efforts into everything. The type of steps to make in order to efficiently run for a long period of time, the breathing method, he keeps taking in everything he can and making it his strength. Implementing new methods that are more efficient and figuring out new tricks. And eventually he'll pass the pioneer. There's no doubt he gave his best just like this in the knight group as well. I'm sure he'll become a good lord. The squires are continuing their training as they curiously watch us run and try to use magic. My failure rate is about 50%. Hm, I've finally gotten a grasp on it.

After returning from running it's time for rubber production. I don't do pretty much anything anymore. I leave for my own magic training pretty often. It's just Diane and the rubber exclusive squire families and Farne as the supervisor role. Again I go out to the magic training area and increase the precision of my magic and practice attacking with magic. I make a dirt hill and practice shooting into it while running. It seems like rate of success might have gone up a bit.

And it was when I was training. Farne came running. Is there an emergency!? It seems Farne is laughing. What in the world is it?

"Hey, Al, take a look at this."

The thing that Farne handed to me was... a light brown object.

"This is.."

It's almost like a balloon. No, it's not jelly beans and obviously not just a balloon. I see, finally... He's finally done it. As expected, older brother.

"It's still a prototype but I've tried various combinations. I can't waste the rubber so I've been doing it a bit at a time and it took a while. However, this is

amazing. The thickness is half of what it was until now but while it's not quite double the endurance it's considerably higher. If the thickness is the same then it should be two to three times more durable."

I see, certainly this is amazing. I'm sure this won't tear easily. It's quite good."

Farne smiles a bit embarrassed while saying.

"Ah, I changed things around a bit at a time for each prototype. I've perfectly kept records of the mixture ratio as well so it's not a coincidence. Thanks, Al."

Why am I being thanked?

"I haven't done anything worth being thank" "No, let me say thanks. The one who thought of it first is you. I just got on that and improved it. If you hadn't thought of it I probably would have spent my entire life satisfied with the bowels of a pig. And it's not like we can kill pigs that often. This only uses a bit of rubber and I was able to make something good thanks to you."

He's going to make it my achievement huh.

"And, how much are you going to sell this for?"

"Eh?"

"Ah, No, I mean the price you sell it to the company for."

"Eh? I won't sell it. I made it for myself after all.."

Huh?

"You won't sell it.. That's a waste. Won't it sell well?"

"Eh? Will it sell? It's not completely just raw rubber but if it's this thin then by the time we get it from the village to the company I think it will be hard?"

Ah, he said he wouldn't sell it because of that case.

"No way, if you roll it up small like this and then put it into a small rubber bag which is properly closed with some lotion inside then I think it will last for a while?"

"Oh! That's right! But, putting them into a rubber bag one at a time takes too much labor. Ah, it would be fine if we made the rubber bag a bit larger and put about 10 in each wouldn't it?"

“That’s a good idea.”

I think it’s a good idea. If they’re sold in bulk then it can raise the amount of sales while holding the unit price back a bit. Above all if they buy them in groups of 10 then the client will use them 10 times. Since it’s a waste. Then I’m sure they’ll be possessed by this things appeal.

“Oh, Alright, let’s go with that. I’m sure we’ll be able to gather rubber from field number 5 pretty soon. That’s right, we need to think of a name for this as well.

Since this is a good chance Al, you name it.”

Even if I were to say condom that word doesn’t exist in Orth, how troublesome.

“Hmm..I can’t think of a good name.”

“I see, I guess so. Ah, that’s right. Since you’re the first one to make them how about using your name “Alan”?”

Please forgive me on that. I can’t help but think of it as a hindrance to making my own country. I should cut off future problems right away.

“How about just simply “Scabbard”? Likening it to a sword.”

““Scabbard”, “Scabbard” huh? Alright, let’s go with that.”

It seems he liked it.

“And, what kind of price will you sell it for?”

“Let me think about it. Even if there’s 10 in a pack then it still won’t use much rubber. Though it takes a bit of work despite that and lotion is necessary as well.

I guess around 10,000 zeni?”

I’m sure that’s expensive. If you say 10,000 zeni then it’s about the same price as the suckling bottle. Going off intuition I’d say around 10,000 yen (\$100). 1

silver coin. It’s about 1/50<sup>th</sup> the yearly income of a commoner farming family that doesn’t possess any serfs. Ah, no, wait a minute?

“Hmn, how much are the bowels of pigs sold around Keel?”

“Eh? Hmm. I think around 1,000 zeni? I think it’s around 10,000 zeni for one whole pig.”

It’s no wonder sausage isn’t in circulation.

“In that case isn’t it a bit expensive? You can make quite a few from the bowels of a single pig right?”

“Yeah, it’s expensive. However, if we make them cheap then tons of them will be used by normal slaves and in brothels I’m sure. Even if they don’t use much rubber if they were to be used in mass all at once then it’ll have an affect on production. Particularly because this takes some work in drying it, I don’t think we’ll be bale to control sales well.”

It’s true there’s that sort of problem.

“Hmn, in that case then I don’t know what kind of price we should put on it. How about consulting with father about it?”

“Eehh!!? You want me to talk to father about these?... Even if I were to say to actually try it out...Let me think about it for a bit..”

It’s not surprising.

“Please do so. If I were to bring it up, umm, it’d be a odd..”

“Hm, if you were to be the one that talked about it, it’d be helpful to me but.. Since you’re already at a good age, have you already done it yet?”

I was already married once so obviously I’ve done it before. Though it’s been quite a while since then. In the first place I’m almost 14 years old, it’s the age where some of the faster people are already getting married.

“Do I look like I have any girls that I’m intimate with?”

“It doesn’t look like it.. I’m sure you don’t have that kind of time and in the worst case if you were to have a child it would be a problem as well.. No, I didn’t mean to tease you. If you enter the knight group then the seniors will try to take you to those sorts of stores though... I was like that at the start as well.”

Farne gave it up to a pro huh? It doesn’t particularly matter though. Somehow I thought Shani was the first one. I guess there’s no way that’s the case?

When I turned 12 years old I received sexual education. Even though I'm the second son of a countryside viscount since I'm still technically a noble in order to make sure I don't have kids with some weird person. It's still fine if it was someone within the village but I was told to be extra careful of the female adventurers who come along as guards with the caravans. If Farne had died before making an heir then either Mill or I would have had to succeed the Greed family and it's not as if there aren't women who aim for that sort of thing. That's why there are a lot of nobles who behave strictly. In order to avoid trouble in the future.

As far as I know Shani's first time was with Farne. I heard her voice in pain shortly after she came to the village after all. She's the eldest daughter of the direct line of Marquis Webdos. She was able to marry Farne because she had several male siblings though I'm sure her conduct was strict.

"I understand. I'll try giving it my best but it's also a matter of timing.. If older brother has good timing then please talk to father about it before me."

"Yeah, I guess so.."

We exchange glances, let out a sigh, and head home.

.....

After returning to the house Mill and the others had returned as well. It can't be helped.

"Older sister, do you have time right now? I'll take your measurements."

"..Will you make it properly?"

Shut up. You'll chip away at my motivation.

I'll properly make it for you before you return.

Since the protectors are stuck on above the armor I take measurements above the armor. Around the time I was measuring her chest I laughed a bit in ridicule. Since I did it in the dining room while the squires were watching with great interest I wasn't hit. I was glared at with eyes like she wanted to kill me but I already predicted that far.

Tomorrow I should have finished making it and then I just need to make

adjustments to the inside and it's completed. When I was talking about the production schedule for the protectors the squires were surprised that I could do it that fast. Since the molds are already made it only really needs some slight adjustments should I make theirs together as well? Just in case I confirmed with Mill and she started saying how it would reduce the amount of rubber we have for making products and increase the amount of work I have to do. Then your protectors are the same, idiotic older sister. In the first place it's not something for you to be worrying about.

Putting the idiot aside, since they went through the trouble of coming to the village while protecting this thing, I asked Hegard about making theirs as well. The two of them were very grateful. Come to think of it we've only sold the protectors to the Doks family that does the hunting. Excluding Farne and Mill these two will be the first ones outside of the village to use it. Hegard is shrewdly talking about the appeals of the protectors. When the Webdos knight group was sounding out if we would sell them we ended up refusing because we didn't have enough rubber but I wonder what's with the sudden change in direction?

I thought that and asked later and he said he was waiting for a chance until now. It seems he's planning to sell directly to the first knight group. And if we become the exclusive merchant for the first knight group then we can quickly add to the power of the brand name. We can raise the price up as we sell it as well. For the time being we still have to take measurements, coming here is a condition but if there's an actual demand for them then it wouldn't be too bad to go to the capital and take measurements all at once.

Making it into a brand huh? It's a good idea. Isn't father more suited to be a merchant? In the first place armor is extremely expensive. Leather armor costs about 50 silver coins. Chain mail made from metal costs around 10 gold coins and if it comes down to splint mail or scale mail which is made from thin metal plates layered together then it gets even higher up to 20 gold coins. A full suit of plate armor will cost you at least 4–50 gold coins. Since you can't even take the look of a knight without at least having chain mail it only makes sense that it costs a lot of money.

Putting aside Farne that's already retired from the knight group I wonder if



Mill properly looks the part without metal armor just using rubber protectors? I've suddenly started worrying about it. I nervously tried asking the squires about it and as a matter of fact everyone wants it. It seems that there's a charm to it that it's light, easy to take off, and still has close to the amount of defense that metal armor does. However, even if they ask Mill then she just responds, "we aren't selling it", so they had given up on it. Obviously since armor is seen as something that's considerably expensive even if we were selling it they wouldn't be able to buy it but since Mill from the countryside was using it they only saw it as the same price as splint mail it seems.

I thought it was only about 3 gold coins at best but armor is insanely expensive. Certainly I've never seen the adventurers that come as guards of the caravans wear anything but leather armor. It only makes sense that they'd be that grateful. Since we're giving you a free sample make sure to give it your best with advertising it.

The next day I made the chest portion of Mill's protectors slightly larger. Shed tears for my kindness.

Of course, there's no way she'd be grateful, she just looked at the protector with a complicated expression.

## Chapter 53: Conclusion

Year 7442, Month 1, Day 18

After eating breakfast Mill and the two squires have to return to the capital with enough time to make it for the end of the break so they start preparing to leave.

The two squires put away the armor they were wearing when they arrived into a large saddlebag and equipped the rubber protectors above their armor the same as Mill.

I'm sure they can't get that much speed with a full adult and a bag that big but I'm sure since it's a large war horse it'll be fine. Mill tied the rolled up water bed to the rear of her saddle. Three knights with pitch black protectors certainly does give off a fearless impression.

Before Mill finally gets on her horse she looks at the faces of all of the family and hugs Zett and Becky. And then quickly gets on the horse and gives a signal to the squires to depart while trotting off. There was a contrast between the squires who were waving with a smile and Mill who was making a stiff expression. Three knights cross through Bakkudo village going south on three war horses. Even though it's mid-winter the sight of three figured in black armor on horses in the middle of a pastoral scenery of fields reminds me that this is Orth. That dignified appearance in the lead is my older sister, I can't believe it.

.....

Year 7442, Month 1, Day 25

Just a few days ago, my level went up one again and became 10. In another 20 days I'll turn 14 years old. Accompanying the increase in age I should become even stronger. And more than that the fact that I've become able to use magic while running and fighting should have raised my fighting power even more. Now I'm putting more time towards trying to use magic while doing

other actions.

It was only a training period of around 10 days but once you awaken to it the more you keep practicing the success rate clearly increases. Thinking this might be some kind of special ability I tried identifying myself but there was nothing particularly different. I'm sure it's not like there's no people who use the bow while riding a horse and I guess it's something like being able to juggle while riding a unicycle. Even though that's the case it took me four years of training to do so it should be a considerably difficult technique.

In the first place, you can cut the amount of time required to concentrate for magic, no, sorcery in half just by practicing activating it 10 times or so. As long as you can get a knack for it then the amount of time it takes to improve from there being short makes sense. And I'm sure that completing this "using magic while doing something" technique is something about only I would do. I doubt anyone has enough MP to use even just the simplest magic while running around for several hours a day. If you fail at activating the magic experience you earn is zero so it's almost as if I've wasted 100,000s of MP for the sake of training.

I'm sure this technique will be a huge weapon for me.

.....

Year 7442, Month 2, Day 14

I turned 14 years old. If you mention 14 years old in Orth then it's the same kind of treatment right around the time someone graduates from high school in my past life. In a village like Bakkudo before it introduced livestock for use in farming it's an age where you'd be left a full field. Since we've started to switch to livestock farming it's become a bit more systematic so I haven't seen a single person taking care of an entire field them self but you can basically say they're all grown up.

In front of my parents when I used magic while running, swinging the sword, and doing practice matches with Farne they both opened their eyes wide in surprise. I tell them I've already explained to both Mill and Farne the training method (just keep running while using magic), and putting aside Mill when I told them that Farne had already started they comprehended it. They're

probably remembering how I've been running through the village around noon these past few years. It seems they just thought I was running to train my body. It's not particularly a mistake and in the first place the method to use magic was just additionally so you could say they were correct.

During dinner that night Hegard asked me with a strangely formal mood.

"Al, what do you plan to do in the future? What do you want to do?"

What is it? Suddenly?

"Eh? In the...future?.. there's something I want to do become."

Wait, it's embarrassing having everyone focus on me.

"Hm? What is it? Are you going to become a knight? If it's you then I'm sure you could enter the first knight group through Mill and even if they turn you down on the entrance exam I'm sure we could push you into the Webdos knight group...or do you plan to start a business? Right now we have a bit of savings so we can support you on that I'm sure."

And then Sharl added to that.

"That's right, it feels like a bit of a waste for you to become a squire just like that. Even if you become a merchant I'm sure you'd succeed and even as a knight I'm sure you'd get a pretty good place but it's a bit lonely that all three of our children become knights."

I don't know if it's because she's my mother or because she's lonely Mill left but Sharl doesn't want me to go far away it seems.

"Wait just a minute, father, mother. Isn't Al saying there's something he wants to be? It's not good to keep continuing the conversation without listening to what Al says. Al, honestly speaking, it's thanks to you that Bakkudo was able to become wealthy. Just like father just said we have a decent amount of savings as well. Since rubber was originally something that you found in the first place."

It seems Farne is throwing me some help. Just like that Farne continues.

"That's why normally you'd become a squire of the household but there's a lot of options. Whether it be a knight or a merchant they require a reasonable

amount of funds. I don't particularly mean it in a way to offend father and mother but if it hadn't been for rubber Bakkudo would probably still be the same as it was when we were kids now. And when I entered the Webdos knight group putting aside a sword, armor would have been a huge expense and I think that would have been a huge burden for the house. Right, Shani, don't you think so?"

Shani was a bit surprised suddenly having the conversation turned to her but she quickly replied.

"I guess so.. Putting aside splint mail when you enter the Webdos knight group it's normal to have at least scale mail or chain mail."

"That's right. Without rubber we wouldn't have had the income from rubber and we would have just had expenses like that. Since rubber is durable it was excellent for armor so we didn't just not need to take on such expenses but we were able to gain a large income through rubber products. It's easy to forget but it's directly protecting the squires who dispatch during times of war as well. No matter what anyone says the one who found the rubber that made Bakkudo village what it is now was you. That's why you don't need to worry about anything and just do what you want to do. If you want to try cultivating a new village somewhere then I'll offer as much support for that as you need."

After hearing Farne's words Shani says.

"Aren't you saying your thinking as well? You can't say anything to father-in-law or mother-in-law right?"

"N..No, I just wanted to say that he could choose that sort of path as well.."

"It's already fine. Al, sorry about that. What do you want to do?"

Hegard took over a conversation that was about to become barren and asked me.

"..I..I want to leave the country and see things. See a variety of places, listen to things, see what kind of countries there are... And.."

All attention gathers on me again as I start talking.

"And someday..I...No, I...even if it's small. I want my own country."

After slightly opening her eyes Sharl looked at me with a slight smile.

Shani looks at me with an unexpected face.

Farne makes a serious face after making a slightly lonely expression.

Zett is zealously trying to scoop up his oatmeal with a spoon.

Becky is reaching over and taking the fried meat from Zett's place and putting it into her mouth.

And Hegard says after properly listening to my words.

"I had a feeling it would come to this one day..I thought you would say something similar one day and leave the house. It's fine if you leave the house, you're the second son after all. But, are you serious about the words you said just now?"

"Yeah, of course I'm serious, father. I, for my own sake, want my own country. Even this Rombert was just made 500 years ago by his majesty George Rombert the first.

In that case I'll aim to become Alan Greed the first. I don't know when or where it'll be but I'm going to make my own country."

I firmly look at father's eyes while responding.

"I see.. You decided for yourself. Even if it's a seemingly impossible dream I won't say anything. And, when do you plan to leave? I'm sure you've already thought of a time right?"

"Yeah, about that but I was thinking in the spring. The weather is good especially since I want to wander around and see things for the time being. And before I leave I need to make sure that everything is taken care of in regards to rubber production and some other stuff I need to take care of as well."

My way of speaking has gotten a bit strange but at first it's something like this.

"I see. Understood. Around the spring huh, that's fine. Alan, I give you permission to leave the house. Until then make sure you finish up all the things you need to finish. Alright, everyone, that's the end of this conversation."

Hegard didn't sympathize with my dream but he understood and gave me permission. That's plenty.

.....

Year 7442, Month 2, Day 30

Since the instruction of rubber production doesn't need me at all already it's basically the same as nothing. The things that I have to take care of are making some things you could call prototypes for the improvement of infrastructure and one more, this time kill that Horned Bear one versus one.

Right now I've come to the watering place that beasts and monsters in the northern mountain area use. It's the fourth day since I started camping here. I setup a camp a bit of distance from the watering place, placed up a hammock, then 1 m or so above the hammock I tie a rubber cloth using rope and fix it in place. By doing this I can make a makeshift tent. My food and belongings are all in the same type of bag made from rubber and hanging from the hammock so they shouldn't get wet.

During the day I distance myself from the tent and observe the water place, then I only return to the tent at night to rest but it's a considerably exhausting lifestyle. Since I never know when it will appear I'm restraining from using random magic to train so I have mana when needed and it's only obvious I can't do sword training or running.

In order to erase the smell I rubbed as much mud as possible all over my body and the time I've spent observing the watering place considerably painful. Once again today I'm rubbing cold mud all over my body and just as I was thinking, now then, time to start a boring job, the Horned Bear appeared.

It's finally come huh? When I identify it from a distance after all it's that Horned Bear. It's sluggishly heading towards the watering place. I'm not the only one always, always being surprise attacked. This time I'll take the first move. If possible I'd like to finish things with a single hit so I'll use "Ice Javelin Missile"

here, the sorcery that killed your father.

I calmly knead mana in and make a spear that's like a telephone pole, in order

to accelerate it I quickly move it behind me. A bit more, just a bit more and it'll enter range where I can guide it. Just 50 m, 40 m... I glare at the Horned Bear that's coming from the left on the other side of the watering place while looking for the timing. The moment it enters the range I'll fire it. If it's that distance then it should be plenty to kill it in a single hit. If it's the power of a telephone pole like this then it might pierce through. I lick my lips while smiling feeling like a death god. Ah, I licked some of the mud I put on my lips. Ugh, it's dirty.

After getting to about 10 m from entering my 200 m range it turned around. If I fire it now then I'm sure it can make the remaining 10 m with inertia. It's a good condition to accelerate when it's not looking in this direction as well. Alright, here I go. Begin acceleration.

I maintain the ice 200 m behind me and start pouring mana into the telephone pole in order to guide it. Simultaneously I start accelerating it. It should probably arrive there in about 3 seconds. Covering the 400 m distance centered on me in 3 seconds. It's final speed should be about 500–600 Km I think? I make small adjustments to avoid trees that are in the way while accelerating the "Ice Javelin Missile".

It has this much weight and the end is sharp. I'll make sure it pierces through!! I fire off the crystallization of my mana and maximum concentration at the opponent that's put me in hot water countless times until now. The telephone pole flies out of my guidance range and right as it was about to look away from the water place it skewers it through the tip of its shoulder.

While it didn't completely pierce through the end of the telephone pole is inside of it. Even though it was just a bit more to making it all the way through. Well it's fine, I stand up to examine my prey and slowly walk towards it. When I identify it the condition has gone past death to Horned Bear's Corpse. It seems it went past instant death. I hit with a telephone pole with enough momentum to penetrate that large body. No matter how much it's endurance value is I'm sure the HP went straight to the minus values so it's only obvious.

Hahahahaa. I did it. I finally did it. I take the strap of the bayonet I was carrying on my shoulder off and triumphantly swing it around while walking towards it to the point where I feel like humming. For the time being if I take the guts of it out and cut off a bit of that stomach meat there will be some



delicious bear meat tonight. I'm sure Zett and Becky will be delighted. Ah, I also need to collect the magic stone.

For the past few days I've just been chewing on bacon with lots of salt and pepper so I'm excited about finally being able to eat to my heart's content of juicy meat. I'm looking forward to it. Ah, that's right, it's better to use my knife for disassembling it not my bayonet. No wait, since it's a bear that big it'll be difficult to cut without starting with a sword. Ah, if I give up on the rubber bag I left at my hammock I can probably bring back even more meat. It should be fine if I come back for the hammock later. It's still early morning after all, there's plenty of time to make a round trip today. I can bring someone else next time as well.

Once I got to about 50 m from the Horned Bear's corpse I noticed something was by its side. I get surprised and stand on guard with my sword. Since it's the same color of fur I didn't notice it. Also, it was hidden by the identify window that I had left out. It's a cub. A cub that's not even 1 m is cuddling close to the Horned Bear. I guess it's this guys child. The cub sticks to the mother bear as if I'm not even worth looking at. I can't even tell if it's already stopped suckling yet but kyrrr it cries out.

Ah, you turned around because this was here huh? Since this one was around you hadn't appeared in a while?

In any case, if there's a cub then there should be a father bear as well. In the past I killed them in a pair. I eliminate the identify window and lower my posture while scanning the area. After observing for a bit I didn't see any large animals in particular. Though I find it surprising that the father isn't nearby but there's no way I could figure out the reason just by thinking about it.

I return my sight and the cub is still by the mother bears corpse. Even though it doesn't seem to realize it's mother is dead it's still crying out kyrru, kyrruu. At first sight it might seem pitiful and at the same time cute but this is a Horned Bear. Even identify is showing it as a Horned Bear. Even if I let it go I feel like it might just die but it doesn't change the fact that it's a monster. No, it might just be a beast but a normal beast wouldn't have a special skill like Roar.

I carefully approached within 10 m from it but the cub still isn't paying any

attention here. While facing a small butt about the same size as me it seems to be trying to say something to the mother bear who isn't reacting. I just killed your mother. It's pitiful but it can't be helped. Depending on the circumstances I could have ended up like this several years ago. And I have no intention of letting you go because of pity.

I can't let you who might attack Zett or Becky when you grow up go free. With my sword hanging from my right hand I face my left hand at the cub. And I shoot electricity from my hand as it shines blue. After crying out with a Gyan, the cub collapses. After identifying it again and confirming it's dead I approach the cub and start disassembling it. And the mother, I disassemble it as well.

I take out the guts, cut the stomach meat off and put that into a rubber bag. And I look for the magic stone from around the meat where the telephone pole pierced through. The cub's magic stone was still black-ish. Without combining the two magic stones I gently put them in my pocket.

# Chapter 54: Becoming Independent

Year 7442 Month 2 Day 30

I returned to the village once and after gathering together a few people returned to the watering place to recover the corpses of the Horned Bears. Of course, I also retrieved my tools I left in the camp which was my original goal. The meat of the Horned Bear is clearly divided into edible portions that are extremely tasty and portions that aren't so good, if it has a lot of muscle then it's not very delicious. Since the meat on the stomach has a lot of fat and not much muscle that seems to be why it's so delicious. However, it's not like other parts of it can't be eaten so I retrieved anything that could be eaten. Especially the cub, even the muscle parts are considerably soft and the majority of its body is fat so it's particularly delicious. Unlike last time, the fact that there was a cub was the reason people came to retrieve it this time.

I was worried that it would be eaten by other animals and monsters but I wonder if it was just a coincidence, it seems that the large carnivorous animals didn't see it. There's only a few large carnivorous animals including those that are nocturnal around this area other than the Horned Bear, so I thought Goblins or Kobolds would eat the Horned Bears corpse but it seems they didn't find it. According to the squires if it was a watering place that a Horned Bear used then unlike other animals Goblins and Kobolds have some intelligence so they would avoid it. When Farne and the squires saw the corpse of the Horned Bear they were horrified over how gruesomely it was destroyed but quietly disassembled it and we all carried it back.

The meat of both the mother and child bears were very popular in my family. Above all else my nephew and niece were smiling with their faces covered in meat sauce.

Seeing that scene I was finally able to relax my shoulders that I had completed everything I needed to do.

.....

Year 7442, Month 3, Day 1

The next day I was repairing the house. In the end I wanted to make the house as easy to live in as possible. Since I lived here for 14 years I'm considerably attached and I figured I would go around fixing the places I used to think were inconvenient. Since I'm leaving here next month, I'll do everything I can for now, I use earth magic to make stones and reinforce the fence, I add another dirt hill with rocks to the joint baths near the house, on top of that I add a rubber sealed bath as a storage tank and connect it to the house using a rubber hose making a simple water supply.

One of the rubber hoses I pull outside and connect it to the shower head I made with rubber, then even if you don't use magic you can take a shower. Since Farne can't use fire magic he can only make the water but if it's an amount the size of the water tank then Sharl can easily heat it up with her level 5 fire magic so I don't think it will be a problem. It would have been fine if I made a bath as well but there's always the joint baths for a bath, so I didn't think there was any necessity to make it in the house.

At the same time as I was doing those things I also gave Farne all of the iron, nickel, chrome and metals I had saved up (the majority of it was iron in total more than 4kg but as long as you can use fire magic you could make an alloy with it and I thought it might come in handy for making some kind of armor), the bayonet I used to use in the past I gave to Myun's son Ailad. Since he's the same Al as me, when I told Myun that I want him to practice and use it she laughed and said to leave it to her. What am I leaving to her?

Just like this the final time I spend in this house slowly passes.

.....

Year 7442, Month 4, Day 5

I decided to depart along with the delivery of rubber to the Marquis Webdos knight group. The usual caravan lead by Hegard to deliver rubber products is a large group this time. Including the usual Hegard, there's one person from the rubber exclusive squire family, either Farne or Shani, after that is two squires as guards and two squires to drive the carriage for a total of 7 people but since it seems that both older brother and Shani will come long this time, including me

it's a group of 10. There's roughly 220 km to Keel, it's a trip that takes 7 days and 6 nights.

I wear the new knit boots I made myself, equip the newest type of rubber protectors, lift up Zett and Becky and rub cheeks with them, put the strap of my bayonet on my shoulder, and start walking besides the carriage. I'm sure the next time I return to this village it will be at least 2 or 3 years later. Of course, that's in order to remake my rubber protectors to fit my body as it probably won't fit anymore by then.

I'm sure Zett and Becky will have started their magic training by then and there's a chance there will be more rubber products as well. I wonder if the village will have grown even more? And Farne might have even inherited the rank of Viscount from Hegard by then. Although, I can't ignore the possibility that he could suddenly die while I'm looking around but it's not something to think about for now.

All the people in the village came to see me off. Just like Mill in the past.

Among them was Myun holding Ailad. After seeing them I remembered last night when I stopped by the Tobas family to greet them. Thinking I had to tell Myun after I resolved myself I said to Myun, "When I get to Keel I'll find this Beguru guy and without fail cut off any future worries. Definitely. Therefore Myun rest easy" after saying that Myun gently hugged me and said, "Al-sama, I'm very happy now. Thank you very much." I hit my chest and said just treat it like you're on a large ship but since there's no saying like that in Orth she didn't get it.

However, Myun gave me the Sagal bracelet saying "it might come in handy for something". Since no one can use it other than Myun I tried to turn it down but Myun wouldn't let me. She said "if you sell it I'm sure you can get something for it". However, this is something Myun has held onto since the past and a magic tool that was made for her sake. Since it's useless even I hold on to it and furthermore I don't know what she thinks about it but it's the only thing Myun's parents left to her. No, I haven't heard from Myun if she resents her parents though so I don't know. Even though I'm grateful for the effort but I tell Myun I can't take it so instead she gave me a magic stone. It was about 3 cm and had become considerably white-ish.

I'm sure it's from all the times she went hunting at night since the past. The value had exceeded 100,000. It has the same amount of worth as a gold coin. Since Myun didn't seem to hunt any large prey I'm sure it must have taken all the time since she came to Bakkudo to save up this much. It should have taken about 15 years. Then in exchange I say and I gave Myun the magic stone from the Horned Bear I defeated a bit before. This one is about 5 cm and grey so it's value is about the same as the one Myun gave me. This should be fine right, Myun. Since I've already received various things from Myun. My heart can't endure taking on anymore debts than this.

I remember about things yesterday while staring at Myun and she overlapped her hand with Ailad and waved at me.

.....

Year 7442, Month 4, Day 12

Just as planned we arrived at the capital of the Marquis territory, Keel. It's my first time seeing a village or town other than Bakkudo since I reincarnated in this world so I've been looking around restlessly since was passed through the towns of Doritt and Balgo. However, while those towns were just like a slightly larger re-made version of Bakkudo, this Keel is larger enough that you could actually call it a town.

A lot of the buildings are made of stone and the mortar that they used seems to be considerably high-quality. There's few parts of the town that seem to have grown unplanned but there are a considerable number of buildings that seem like they've been there a long time so you can tell the town has been developed based on a plan since a while back. It seems that the volume of water flowing through the middle of the town is abundant as well which gives off an energetic feel. I look at the town while walking down the street and we went to a station for the knight group that's on the edge of the central street. It's a proper building surrounded by stone walls. I don't know if we're already able to pass just by looking but we enter the gate without being questioned and various squires and servants that were wandering around gather.

Several knights and squires that pass by greet Hegard, Farne, and Shani. And I guess the person who takes care of finances was contacted because they came

along and started to inspect the delivery goods. The inspection smoothly continues as he roughly counts the number of items and should end soon. Since it's already close to the evening today they'll take tonight until tomorrow around noon to finish inspecting so we should receive the money tomorrow evening. In other words they'll spend the night in Keel today and tomorrow. We split up from Farne and Shani for a bit here.

It seems they're spending the night at Shani's father the leader of the knight group Sendhel's house tonight. It seems that Hegard and the remaining members have a regular inn they always stay at so they'll stay there tonight as well. After going to an inn called Bins Manor the person who seems to be either the clerk or the master bows his head politely to Hegard.

Tonight I'll eat dinner together with Hegard and the others and stay at this inn. I'll be separating from everyone from the village today and tomorrow so I was offered alcohol for the first time. We do a toast with lukewarm beer (probably ale), and lick our lips at the slightly high-quality cooking. Though it was lukewarm the first alcohol I've had in a while was good. I thought of lowering the temperature to be just right with fire magic but Hegard isn't very strong with alcohol so I thought it would be bad if he drank too much from it being too delicious and stopped.

The next day my parents show me around the main places in Keel starting in the morning and in the evening we returned to the inn. The knight group's financial manager was waiting at the inn and carries out the payment for the goods delivered this time. I go to the room to put away some of the presents that my parents bought along the way and think about the final moments that pass by indifferently. After spacing out for a bit I return to the lobby of the inn it was where the financial manager had just finished the payment and some idle talk and was being seen off by Hegard and Sharl. There with perfect timing Farne and Shani returned.

After confirmed that the entire family had gathered Hegard has us all assemble in the room. Since they're planning to depart for Bakkudo tomorrow morning I'm sure he wants to have a final conversation.

After the family gathers in the room, Hegard starts talking to me.

“Al, I have something to give you. Money for the time being.”

Hegard says that and gives me 20 gold coins. It's a great amount of money. Now I understand the value well.

“Th..This much...Is it really okay?”

I feel a bit dizzy over how much money it is. It's true I've earned quite a bit of money I'm sure. I think that the amount would be more than 10x this amount of money. However, 20 gold coins has the same value as roughly 20,000,000 yen. It's an amount where if I were to go to the countryside of a developing territory like Marquis Webdos territory then I could live alone for more than 10 years as long as I don't spend too extravagantly. Obviously, after having properly paid taxes. No matter how you look at it's not an amount of money you should suddenly give to a 14 year old youngster.

“Also, because I'm sure it's inconvenient with just gold coins. I'll give you some silver coins, silver Shu\*, and copper coins as well.”

In addition he gave me 30 silver coins, 2 silver Shu\*, and 30 copper coins. In total it's an amount that is just below 1 gold coin worth but still a considerable amount.

“Listen well, only put all of the copper coins and 2–3 silver coins into your wallet. Hide the rest of the money in a place that definitely won't be stolen. After that I'll give you this.”

After being told about the counter-measures to pick-pocketing or robbery I was handed a wooden tag. It's a number plate for picking up a horse or carriage at the inn you're staying. In exchange for this tag you can use the carriage and horse you've left with them for a loan of money. Since this Bins Manor is a reasonably high grade inn after all. However, what in the world is this...

“I prepared a horse for you as well. The harness and everything is already ready. When you're ready to depart give that tag to someone in the inn. I've paid in advance for this inn for the next 10 days. I've already requested for it to be taken care of and given fodder during that time.”

When I'm wondering what in the world and dumb-founded with my mouth wide open he says he's prepared this outrageous fortune. Farne says to me as I



can't comprehend what's going on.

"The horse is the one I used when I was a knight in the knight group. It's disposition is good and it listens to what you say well. I think it's about 7 years old now, and it's intelligent so I think it's perfect for you."

Eh? The horse is something older brother bought and gave to me?

"U...Um.. Thanks...Thank you very much. I'll treat it well."

I finally was able to say thanks.

"Next is me. Al, take this with you. It should work no matter where you go inside of the Kingdom of Rombert. This is proof you have the backing of the Marquis Webdos. If anything troubling happens show it to a knight or official. Even if it's a small village if you show it to the lord they should understand."

After saying that Shani gives me a copper sheet about 10 cm long and 5 cm wide. There's some kind of detailed emblem carved into the copper sheet and on the back there's a signature carved in with today's date. Isn't this something important?

"Umm, sister-in-law Shani. Is it okay? Giving me something like this..?"

"It's fine. Take it with you. However, that's something that proves your social status so don't show it off to strangers carelessly. It'll be a problem if you were to lose it by some chance and it were abused."

Shani smiles while saying.

"Sister-in-law, thank you very much. I definitely won't carelessly show it to anyone."

"Then, Al. Last is me. Take this with you. If it's a large town which has a store that deals in magic tool then they'll definitely buy it. If you're troubled with money sell it."

Sharl says that and puts a bag into my hand. Isn't this the bag that we stored magic stones in! I can tell there's a considerable number of magic stones in it from the weight. They're probably not all combined into one in case some small change is needed on a trip or for retail.

"Ah...Mother, thank you very much. Mother, father, I definitely won't waste

this.”

I couldn't raise my head. I'm too grateful that tears are overflowing.

“Al, we don't think you would do something like wasting it. It's fine as long as you use as much as needed in a time when you need it. And then, it might be good for you to stay in Keel for a little while. At the very least you should stay for the 10 days that I've paid for the inn and it would be good to get used to the atmosphere of a town. It's fine to leave your belongings in the room of this inn. It can be trusted after all. Now then, let's have our final meal. Farne, you've made reservations at Dakkulton's restaurant for tonight right? Let's go and eat until we're full right away.”

Hegard says that while standing up.

That night we ate a lot, drank a lot, and enjoyed ourselves.

It grows later into the night as my older brother and Shani tell me about the common sense of the city and explain customs I haven't experienced that I've heard countless times in the village.

The next day, the sun rises, after a short while everyone starts on the road home.

I've finally started to live my independent life.

## Side Story 1: In the case of Ishida Yuichiro (Age 18 at time of accident)

That day several of the worst possible things occurred all at once.

The examinations for my first school of choice didn't go well.

The girl I was dating send me a mail to break up with me saying she found someone else she liked.

When I was riding the bus a group of airhead high school girls were hurting my ears with their chatter.

And the worst of all was that I died when a train ran into the bus as it was passing the railway crossing.

Yeah, I was supposed to have died. I was in the bus holding on to the leather handle watching until the moment the accident with the train happened after all. I somehow remember up until the point my body was about to be cut in half from the steel material to the point where I couldn't even let out a voice.

I just thought, "Ah, I'm going to die" at that moment. After hearing the loud screeching noise and seeing the train come plunging towards right after I thought, Eh?

the lower and upper half of my body were on the verge of splitting in half after all.

.....

However, I'm currently living with all of my limbs in tact.

You might not understand what I'm saying but I don't know what I'm saying either.

Since just as I thought I was dead I didn't die.

Just as I thought my consciousness was cut off when I died I woke up as though I was in the middle of being treated.

Right after thinking, Ah, I survived, thank goodness, I started crying though.

After a few months when I finally started to get a grasp on my situation I was amazed.

And I thought, so there really is the cycle of reincarnation, but it seems like God makes mistakes sometimes since I still have my memory.

It seems I'm a baby with the name Rudo.

No, my name is Ishida Yuichiro.

There's no helping it even if I say it at this point though.

When I look around it seems to be a foreign country after all, I felt relieved thinking that with this I no longer have to worry about studying for exams.

The people who seem to be my parents look like foreigners as well and they don't seem to be speaking Japanese so I'm completely sure it's a foreign country.

Not to mention there doesn't seem to be a mistake that it's in the middle of nowhere.

There's no electric products after all and my parents seem to be about the same age as I was when I died.

They don't look any older than their late teens.

No matter how you look at it parents this young must be DQN right.

No, maybe it's possible in the countryside of a foreign country?

.....

I wonder how long has passed since I reincarnated? I've somehow started to be able to understand what my parents are talking about.

Every time I'm left alone I spend my time practicing the pronunciation but I've started to think about trying to display those results.

If I've reincarnated with my memories intact then it would be more beneficial to make good use of that, if I start doing various things when I'm still a baby like this I could be treated like a genius and I thought it might make my lifestyle from here on out better.

Well, even if I start talking the timing is important I'm sure.

I decided to slowly wait for a good chance to start talking.

That sort of chance, came together with that.

Up until that time I had only been outside of the house a countable number of times.

However, right now I'm being held by my mother as she runs in the middle of the night.

It seems the ground can be seen clearly thanks to the moonlight.

There should have been several others running as well but now I think it's just my mother.

I don't know where my father is.

I don't know if it's a town or a village but the place we lived received any attack by something like a group of hoodlums or guerrillas it seems.

However, some vocabulary I don't know entered my ears.

Since it's unbelievable I decided to pretend it meant something different.

I wonder how long she ran?

My mother jumps into an empty tree trunk.

She's probably hiding in order to escape any pursuers.

At the same time as she hid she sealed my mouth with her hand.

I was crying out from the fear after all.

Even if I understand it in my head I can't help but cry out.

Therefore, you could say this is only obvious to escape the pursuers.

I understand that.

I know it.

But, my emotions of fear explode and I inhale in order to cry out.

Since my mother foresaw that and properly sealed my mouth it was our only salvation that it somehow prevented me from making any loud noises.

In order to cover for me she faces her back to outside of the hollow tree while

holding me in one hand and sealing my mouth with the other.

Gradually I'm able to control my feelings and stop crying.

I hold my breath.

I can feel the presence of the pursuers coming through the grass.

"Buga...bugagaa."

I wonder if it's the yell of the pursuers, I hear a voice that doesn't make sense.

No, I wonder if this is the words of the pursuers?

Right now I can understand the meaning of the words I'm not used to hearing.

"Bubi..bubbobi."

If a pig were to try and speak some kind of words that have meaning it would probably be like that.

Along with the sound of footsteps there's a clanging noise of some kind of metal getting closer.

Come to think of it, when my mother started to run while holding the others who were with disappeared at some point but I wonder if they were caught? Did they start running in different direction?

I suddenly remember it doesn't matter at this point.

However, I wonder where in the world my father is right now?

It should be a crisis for the family.

Why doesn't he come to save us?

The footsteps have come right near us.

Please just make them pass by us.

"Bugobbu, buggyabugya."

We were pulled out of the hollow tree with force.

The face of the pursuers that I saw under the night sky made me remember a word that I wasn't used to hearing.

Ork.

It also seems to be called Pig-Human race in this world.

If it's the same meaning that I think it is then it's appropriate to call this a hopeless situation I'm sure.

In no time at all my mother was tied up with a dirty rope, I was tied up as well and carried almost like luggage.

My mother screams while pleading for my life.

The orks obviously ignore those pleas.

Although, they might not understand human words.

Even if they did understand I doubt they intend to listen though.

The place we were violently carried to was probably the village we lived in?

There were bloodstains all over the place and the places with the most blood had marks like something was dragged along.

Though this is the first time I've taken a close look at the village but I'm sure it wasn't a particularly large village, there's only about 10 houses it seems.

There's a plaza around the well and all of the houses are arranged around that.

In the plaza there was several dozen orks.

Also, in the corner of the plaza there was several dozen corpses piled up.

Since they don't seem like they'll move at all I'm sure they're corpses.

Here I started to feel a large fear again and started crying out in a loud voice.

My mother seems to be crying out after reacting to my crying voice.

And at that time I heard my father's voice from the plaza.

He's calling out my mother and my names.

My mother seeks help from my father but I saw from on the shoulder of the ork as I was crying.

The appearance of my father naked and tied up by his neck unable to move on the side of the well.

And a woman being raped by several orks holding down her limbs.

I can see several knife-like objects stabbed into my father's limbs.

And an ork that was a bit of distance away throws a knife at my father.

The thrown knife spins and stabs into my father making him scream in pain.

We were carried to the side of that and violently thrown down.

I'm still crying out as hard as I can.

I don't know if it was the leader but the Ork that was slightly larger than the rest raised his voice as if thanking the orks that carried us and stands up while drooling.

My father raises his voice to try and stop it but while ignoring that he signals to several orks to hold down my screaming mother's limbs.

After my mother is given a gag to bite on to just as you can imagine all hell breaks lose.

I don't know if it was because he was loud partway through but they cut off my father's head and then continued violating my mother who had gone quiet.

I guess the leader ork was satisfied so he gives my mother to one of the orks that was holding her down.

Next the leader ork comes over to my side as I'm still crying out and lifts me up.

I wonder why I reincarnated?

I thought, the next time I reincarnate make it a bit easier of an environment.

And my final thought was, so pigs have fangs huh?



## Side Story 2: In the case of Ueno Mayuri (Age 23 at the time of accident)

(Now then, it seems I have a bit of time so I think I'll read a book) In order to read the novel I downloaded last night I sit down in an open seat on the train, and take out my electronic pad and load up the application for reading.

After giving a smooth reaction it loads up from the portion I stopped reading last night. In order to make sure the example product my superior asked me to take care of doesn't fall out of my bag I make sure it's properly at the bottom of my bag and start getting into the novel again.

I think it was around several dozen minutes since I started reading, I feel the train I'm riding suddenly start to stop after hitting the emergency brakes.

I guess it must have hit the emergency brakes when going a considerable speed, I suddenly feel like I'm flying along with my bag and electronic pad and just as I'm thinking that I'm suddenly flying towards the operation seat at the front of the train since I was sitting in the front car.

(Uwa...What? What's going on?)

While thinking that my body must have built up a considerable amount of momentum and hit the drivers seat wall head first because I suddenly lost consciousness as I died on impact.

.....

(Hmn, somehow it feels painful, I wonder what time it is right now....) Even though I don't feel like my eyes are open suddenly "14" appeared in green numbers in the top right of my vision.

Eh? What in the world is this? If I remember correctly I was riding the train, and then...

After remembering that far, ah, I'm sure that that was an accident, and as soon as I started to think I'm not in luck I got sad and started to cry. The green numbers disappeared before I realized it but I get a bit confused and start thinking about why I suddenly feel so sad and after remembering I'm probably

somewhere in a hospital I stop crying and trying calling out to someone to confirm my situation.

(Umm, excuse me)

“Ugyaa, ugyaaa”

Ah, somehow it feels weird and my body feels heavy. Judging by this situation I might be heavily injured. It'll be troublesome a wound remains on my face~ and while thinking that I fall asleep.

When I opened my eyes the next time I thought what time is it I wonder?... And then vaguely in the top right corner of my vision the number “18” clearly floated up in green. I wonder what that is? I don't really understand but I suddenly feel really hunger and I don't think I can endure it. I raise my voice to try and tell someone about this suffering and feed me something.

There was a reaction from nearby right away. I wonder if it's a nurse, after being gently picked up something soft was put into my mouth. It must be fluid food or something? After sucking it down in a daze there's the flavor of thing milk and it can't really be called good tasting. But, it's not hard to imagine that this is the limit of what I could manage eating after suffering such heavy injuries. In any case, I'll focus on drinking. After I finished drinking I fall asleep.

After a few days I was able to confirm my situation.

Whenever I try to check the time a number appears in the corner of my vision but it was the time I realized it was the time. Up until then it only showed “08” or “16” and I thought the numbers were meaningless but at one point it changed to “06:04”. And after that I saw an outrageous dream when I fell asleep.

In my dream an existence calling itself God appeared and just as I was thinking it was an apology for the accident, it starts telling me things that make no sense like reincarnation, different world, and that I'm a baby right now one after another. I can't believe any of it, when I pleaded to return me to my house, it said it was impossible because Mayuri is already dead. And it said to live my second life.

At the same time God said that the ability I received is a Unique Ability called

“Clock” which can display the time (?), all 39 victims of that accident reincarnated into this world, all of them possess a different Unique Ability, and continued to explain that we all maintain our consciousness and memories.

I don’t understand this situation at all. I wonder if it’s become God appeared a few days after the accident, it seems I’m still confused about various things, while I’m still complaining it just keeps talking on. It took my questions but because I was still confused I didn’t ask any important questions about the world I reincarnated to and just asked about the situation of the company I was employed by, my parents and family, and my boyfriend until I ran out of time. I was only given 20 minutes of time to ask questions after all.

Obviously, it’s not like I was able to gather enough information to comprehend it in just 20 minutes but when I opened my eyes letters were floating in front of me so I understood this was reality.

“In some meaning you could say this is the real start of your new life in this world. Even now there are still people that haven’t arrived at this entrance but you’re the first person among the 39 to step over the start line. From here on out you’re free to do whatever you want.

Also, you will never reincarnate again so I suggest you live your life without regrets. Finally, based on your Unique Ability I thought you would be the first one to meet me. It’s unfortunate that you ended up meeting me when your memories of the accident were still clear but that is also fate.”

It was content that made far too light of a person so I got angry and cried out but I quickly started to feel hungry so I started crying for a different reason.

.....

Six years later, I, Mayuri , no, Neilen Nobfom have grown up healthy. After that I got angry for a while, got sad for a while, gave up for a while, and then returned to start of being angry again but in the end I finally resolved myself.

Since I quickly realized that it can’t be helped just by throwing a fit, in any case I started observing my surroundings and it must have helped that I focused on staying alive because by thinking that I started to enjoy my new life somewhat.

Unexpectedly I'm not a human but a race that is commonly called a Gnome it seems. We're also called Small-People race as well. If you mention gnomes I think it was Snow White and the Seven Small People was it? No, I feel like that was a different small person called Dwarf.

Rather than saying small person it's more like a small type of human that only grows up to 150 cm even when they become adults. In the village I'm living there's a variety of races like Human-Race the humans, Elves which are called Spirit-People, Dwarves called Mountain-People race, and a race of Small-People called Halflings.

The majority of them are of the serf rank but the Nobfom family that I was born into is a land owning farmer of the commoner rank, and since we have a considerable amount of fame in the village so I must have been lucky since I can live quite comfortably. I'm glad I was able to grow up healthy with no big disease or injuries.

My clock Unique Ability has a level.

It's kind of like this.

Lv. 0 — Current Time

Lv. 1 — Current Time + Minutes

Lv. 2 — Current Time + Minutes + Seconds

Lv. 3 — Current Day

Lv. 4 — Current Month

Lv. 5 — Current Year

Lv. 6 — Synthesized Display (Including a calendar with a scheduler function)

Lv. 7 — Alarm (Only I can hear it)

Lv. 8 — Stopwatch (Down to 1/1000 of a second)

Lv. 9 — Alarm (I can select up to one person and make it so only they can hear it) After it got to Lv. 9 and I opened my status it said Max so I'm sure that the clock can't go up anymore than this. It's a pretty useless ability. And if I use the clock Unique Ability too much I start to get tired so recently I haven't used it more than necessary.

We have a sundial for a clock after all, no one is living a lifestyle that needs to know the time so strictly. It's plenty if you can guess it based on the direction of the sun and if you use a magic stone, then while it's only the one who's touching it that will see it but there's a proper clock as well. It uses up a bit of the mana in the magic stone you're touching so it's rarely used though.

The calendar function is pretty useful but a normal cube style full-year calendar already exists as well so you pretty much never are in situation where you don't know what month or day it is. In the first place, I don't see how a scheduler function would be useful in this remote farming village and what in the world am I supposed to use a stopwatch for? It's not like the alarm is completely useless but if I'm just normally sleeping then I wouldn't normally use it.

I often play with the other commoner children. Since I often make up new ways to play and I'm good at leading the kids the adults thought I was perfect to look after the trouble of the kids, just as planned I gained the reputation of "A well-made intelligent kid".

(Hmn, but I don't really like the idea of spending my entire life doing manual labor on farm work here) Though I've grown up a bit my mental age is still that of a woman before 30. I'm sure that's only obvious.

(It's fine if my older brother inherits the house, since I ended up being born in this kind of world once I become an adult maybe I'll try going on a trip? But it's scary being alone.)

Recently I've been interested in magic. At first I distanced myself from it because it was too mysterious but if I think about going out of the village I feel like I might need to think about acquiring it. After all it seems like there's monsters or something wandering around in this world. I'm sure I'll need some amount of ability to protect myself. In any case, when I become an adult an elf in the village that's skilled at magic will teach us magic. I want to quickly learn magic but it seems that you can barely do any training before you become an adult because of something related to mana so there's no other choice than to be patient for now.

There's no helping it being impatient so for now I'll just play with the children.

But, in the near future I'm sure...

## Side Story 3: In the case of Etou Shouji (Age 30 at time of accident)

(Thank goodness, both of us can sit down)

Etou Shouji gets on the local train with his son Yuta and sits down on a seat exhausted. It's the seat farthest in the rear of the first car of the train, on the other side is the priority seats. On the front end of the priority seats there's an old man but near the end there's a couple happily sitting together. I sit my son down on the edge of the seat and take off his shoes. He happily sits in seiza on the seat while looking at the scenery out of the window by my side, I try to rest for a bit, before long along with the regulated vibration of the train I'm dragged into a gentle sleep.

Last week, my wife finished giving birth at a hospital in the city and she's expected to return home tonight. Since last night was my last night without my wife my coworker brought me around drinking until pretty late. In order to look after my son as he's still young my mother moves to the city from my home town, so I wasn't worried about Yuta or the housework at all since it was a long-awaited chance I enjoyed myself the past couple of nights.

However, I'm obviously glad that my second child was born and I couldn't stop grinning when I went to see it from how cute it was at the end of last week. Even when my wife laughed at the face I was making I thought that must be happiness and without changing my expression return home while smiling together with my son.

Since I was unable to be at my wife's childbirth because of my job my superiors gave me some time off with pay on the day my wife gets out of the hospital so I went a bit too overboard celebrating. While the hangover from last night still hasn't completely disappeared my mental happiness is at 100% as I'm swaying on the train to the point where even a bit sleep feels happy.

The train used the emergency brake to come to a full stop.

After taking the recoil from that Shouji bumps into the man sitting next to him before hitting his head on the pole in full force with no chance to grab his son.

Tears swell up from the pain but he goes to cover his son and stretches out his arms but he runs into something and couldn't open them well.

While taking the momentum of the emergency brake and sliding almost as if he's flying he desperately searches for his son, Yuta, and realizes what he just ran into was the man that was sitting next to him and he had grabbed onto the pole nearby.

Thank god, in any case if I can just grab on to that man's body somewhere...

Unable to grab on well he ends up plunging into him.

It seems the man endured it a bit but after the son plunged in to there he held him close.

In order to do that he let go of the pole.

(Return my Yuta!)

I don't want an unknown man to embrace my Yuta.

While desperately trying to take back Yuta he must have lost his balance Shouji ends up hitting his head somewhere and loses consciousness.

.....

After that Etou Shouji spent several months absent-minded.

As he gradually came to understand the situation he was surprised. It seems I'm experiencing the so-called reincarnation is what he thought. If that wasn't the case there's no way to comprehend this situation. I'm in the middle of nowhere in a foreign country after all. Without knowing what's going on the days pass by.

At some point my parents in this life took me to a church or temple somewhere along with the servants and a surprising thing happened there. Among the words I couldn't understand until then there was something I understood.

"Status open...? % \$ "%) # %...Named."

And said something like that. The status open was clearly in English and I think the Named was in English as well. I vaguely thought I would eventually



learn the words but after this day the way Etou lived changed. He's greedily remembers the words and understands them. Along with that he understands the true meaning of "Status Open" and trembles in surprise.

What exactly is this world? It's almost like being reborn into a game.

Also in part because Etou never really played any games but he only played the bare minimum popular ones a bit. While remembering that he remembers something else.

If this is a game world then it should definitely exist. Right, monsters. No way, if there's a living creature like that then I don't even want to leave the town.

And in order to live efficiently starts gathering information.

.....

Several years pass, he's just about reached the age between an infant and young boy. Etou Shouji, now Rodrick Farelgaz was born in a reasonably peaceful area of this world. It seems he's the heir of the lord of the town in that region. Currently, my grandfather is acting as the lord but if things progress smoothly I'll become the second lord it seems. If I remember correctly I think they said it was a count. I still don't know well how important a count is but I've heard of it before so I think it's important enough to enter the top 1% and I feel relieved knowing I won't have to fight monsters.

It seems I'll have to train with the sword starting next year.

It's troublesome and it's not like I'll have to directly fight so I don't want to do this training but it seems to be a custom for the count family so even if I complain it can't be helped. In the first place, the Unique Ability I have 【Unique Ability: Resistance (Virus Infection)】 is completely useless for defeating monsters or taking command in war. Though it's not like anyone has believed me when I've tried talking about the unique ability either way. Now I'm just treating that useless unique ability as if doesn't exist.

After turning 13 I'll be forced to enter the knight group directly under the count and train, I have no choice other than to receive investiture as a true knight by the time I turn 17 it seems. After that I'll return to the count family and start studying to become the next count. Since I'm six years old right now

I'm given leeway on a lot of things but I'm a bit worried what will happen starting next year when I have to start training with the sword.

Well, it seems there hasn't been a person in the count's family that didn't become a true knight by 17 years old so I can rest easy on that end. Generally, it seems that a normal noble becomes a true knight within two years of entering the knight group. I'm sure they're saying it leeway that if I enter at 13 I'll become a knight by 17 years old.

In any case, right now I'm just randomly wandering around but I need to start preparing myself and start getting used to the sword I'm sure.

## Side Story 4: In the case of Ono Misa (Age 17 at time of accident)

(Ah~ tired. I wonder what we should do today?)

I'm chattering on the bus with my classmates that are close friends.

It's the same unchanging daily life.

Since the weather today wasn't very good, to be honest I didn't want to accompany them shopping. Unlike the other girls I'm already done with my preparations for today. After slipping out after the morning assembly my locker still has several obligation chocolates waiting to be given out inside of it.

I'm just tagging along on shopping with my idiot friends who simply forgot to prepare chocolates. The bus is running smoothly and we should arrive in front of the school in another 10 minutes. In the end I don't know why I came to school today. Ah, I guess that's the same as everyday. It's not like I'm seriously studying or I have some club activities that I'm serious about.

Just chatting with good friends and playing with somewhat cool male seniors. If I just study a bit before graduation and make it into a random specialty school then I have nothing more to say. If my stupid parents would increase my allowance a bit more then I could enjoy every day a little bit more or so.

I look at the slightly gloomy looking male student of some school who's holding onto the leather handle a bit away. Today, if he's this gloomy then he must not have received any chocolate or he must have failed some exams I'm sure. It doesn't seem like his facial features are too bad but the look that keeps peeking over here is disgusting. It's easy to tell he's looking with bad intentions.

I'm thinking about such things while listening to the lecture of my friend about how good the senior she's interested in is when I suddenly receive a huge impact.

What in the world is happening? I wonder if the bus we're on got into an accident? Without knowing what happened Ono Misa's consciousness was cut off.

.....

The next time I opened my eyes it seemed to be a dark room. I can't confirm the surroundings at all. My body feels heavy and it seems like I can't properly put power into my limbs as well. Suddenly an unknown source of fear wells up and I start crying. I cried for a while but no one notices me. Let alone that I can't see anything with my eyes. I got scared and cried again.

I wonder exactly how long I spent in the darkness. Unable to see or check the surroundings is only obvious but the hunger is hard to endure. Since it makes me feel even hungrier I've even given up on crying.

It was at that time, I felt like I was lifted up by someone. Ah~ I raise a groan in relief that someone had finally come and fall unconscious.

.....

Several years pass, I've gotten a grasp on the situation I'm in. Unexpectedly, I've been reborn as a baby. And the one that had lifted me up is a race called Dwarf that looks a lot like a human but is a different non-human race. It's something I've finally learned after gradually learning words.

It seems I was saved when I was about to die next to my mother's corpse. I still don't know what kind of situation it was but it seems it wasn't a good situation at all. Also, since he didn't know my name, he gave me one. The name Ralph Firefreed. Since his name is Firefreed it can't be helped but Ralph is cute so I like it.

Also, I realized I have something called a Unique Ability. However, even if I ask Zenom the one who's become my foster parent he doesn't know about the Unique Ability: Spatial Understanding. Going off of the name I feel like it would be directed towards the pilot of an airplane but.. I doubt there's airplanes in this world.

By the way, Zenom isn't settled anywhere. It seems during the first year after he picked me up he settled somewhere but after that he's brought me along as he travels various places. It seems they call these types of people Free Peoples or Adventurers, but Adventurer... is this a game? Is what I thought.

However, it seems Zenom is doing various jobs going from one town to the

next. I wouldn't think of this as an adventurer just a homeless freeter. I wonder if he's just deceiving himself and acting cool by calling himself a Free Person or Adventurer.

Although I owe my life to Zenom for being my foster parent and raising me so I can't say something like that. I've seen him kill monsters and people along the travels. The first time I saw it I found it too frightening so I stopped talking to him. But, I know that Zenom has always been protecting me so I forgave him soon.

Zenom doesn't talk very much usually and is unsociable but he always raises a battle cry and fights against the green skinned and pig-like monsters when they attack during our travels. Zenom when he's swinging his axe and protecting me looks cool. I'm still completely useless but one day I wonder if I'll be able to fight beside Zenom?

I still don't know anything but once again today I'll make delicious soup with the seasoning Zenom likes.

## Side Story 5: In the case of Kiuchi Yoshio (Age 32 at time of accident)

(Kuaaa.....I'm tired, I guess I'll sleep for a bit)

While alternating between surveillance of the target I stop by my house, after finishing up changing clothes I couldn't resist the drowsiness in the interval as I was headed towards the head office. I'm sure I can sleep for 30 more minutes I think as I comfortably sit back on the bench type seat of the train. The reason I'm going to the trouble of spurring my body on to work even though I'm tired after almost a full day of observation is because the section chief demanded I submit a report.

Unlike a while back the current left-wing movement doesn't have any guts so it's not like they'd be planning any type of dangerous terrorism against the government either way. It's already been 10 years since I graduated from college, I managed to get a job in the public welfare department of the police headquarters in Sakuradamon but at best it's surveillance of large scale demonstrations that foreigners living in Japan start up and it's not like there's any sort of major incident that I'm being sent after. It's not a career but a sub-career so I was able to become an assistant inspector but even if I give it my best from police inspector if I have insanely good luck and I manage to make some sort of huge achievement I might be able to make superintendent by the time I retire. Since the organization of my work time is too unique even though I'm past 30 I still haven't married. I keep ending up as the guy who can't protect a single promise for a date with the girls I'm dating so they all end up breaking up with me after half a year.

If this was a normal police officer then it wouldn't be as much trouble because there's a lot of women as coworkers but there's not very many young women in the security police. Even if there is they're already sold to someone else. I want to get to know the girls in the traffic division but I don't have that much free time.

I start drifting off while thinking about my usual complaints, without knowing

if it was an accident or terrorism I died.

.....

When I absentmindedly look around my surroundings I can only vaguely see as if my vision is fogged. Recently it's always been like this. I quickly get emotional and cry out or make a fuss and I can't talk well either. Also, I guess the words being spoken are a foreign language I don't know what they mean.

After more time passes, I realize I've been reincarnated. I wonder if it's the countryside of somewhere in Europe? It's a house with no electronics but it feels like a considerable amount of money was spent on the furniture and building.

At one point I was brought by the adults outside of the house but surprisingly there was a carriage. The carriage itself was elegant but why of all things a carriage? Even if it isn't to level of a Benz are there no normal cars...There was nothing like that.

We take several days to travel down the countryside in the carriage. The only salvation is I'm with my mother. Since up until now there was always a bunch of people I've never met surrounding me, armed with swords and spears. After seeing those weapons I guessed that it wasn't modern-day but I doubt I'm all that far off.

I probably still haven't seen my father.

We arrived at a large town. The carriage enters a huge mansion like the ones you'd see in manga. Eh? It can't be is this the destination of our visit? Is what I was thinking but we started lodging there. I've never spent the night in a mansion as splendid as this so I was honestly happy.

We've already stayed here for several days. After thinking that I was embraced by a somehow elegant looking young man. I wonder if he's of noble birth? All of his gestures are refined. Somehow he's cradling and talking to me. Eh? It seems this person is my father. I wonder if I was born as a noble? It seems that young man is really my father. A noble almost like several hundred years prior... It'd be nice if I can live my entire life in comfort.

It seems my mother returned to her parent's home in order to give birth to

me. After giving birth to me she built up enough stamina to manage the trip so we returned to the house she married into. I don't know how much distance we traveled but since it took a number of days I guess it should be a considerable distance? My mother who was born from a countryside noble marries into a noble family in a large city, and returns home for a period of time to give birth to her son. After the child has grown up a bit then they return to the lifestyle at the main house, I guess.

After this I just need to go to the something or other ceremony. It seems I'm going as well. I didn't have any interest so I slept through it. It seems the ceremony had ended before I noticed and when I opened my eyes we were in the carriage on our way home. We returned to the mansion a few minutes after I opened my eyes.

.....

After several years pass, I've understood various things. I was born in the family of Duke Stohlz of the Kingdom of Devas with the name Senleid Stohlz. I haven't met him yet but it seems that king of this kingdom is my uncle. My cousin is the prince as well, and it seems that in the future I'll succeed my father as a cabinet minister that advises the king so it's like my future has already been promised to me I guess? No, I'm just lying. I just said it randomly though.

In the Kingdom of Devas the Belgreed family has the position of managing all the royalty, in other words the Belgreed family is the royal family. Fundamentally the eldest son born in this family inherits the throne. And our Stohlz family is the rank 2 Duke family among royalty. Beyond that there's also the Dantes family which is the rank 3 Duke family. When a son isn't born from the Belgreed family then a son from the Stohlz family or Dantes family marries a daughter of the Belgreed family to give birth to the next heir, occasionally they inherit the throne themselves as well it seems. In other words, it's not incorrect to say that these three houses control all of the Kingdom of Devas. Also, it seems that these three houses are unique during this era, their blood relationships are complicated. I'd like to think that there's no marriages between siblings, it seems that blood is mixed to that about that level. Other than these three houses the rest are normal nobles and starting with Marquis and Count, Viscount and Baron, sub-Baron, and then at the end there's



something like viscount\*.

It seems that these three houses where the blood is mixed occasionally takes brides or grooms from other nobles in order to take in outside blood. It seems my mother is the eldest daughter of something or other regional Marquis. Since I'm the first grandchild born to their eldest daughter, in order to make it so the eldest daughter or son of the duke family is born as comfortably as possible she was allowed to temporarily return home. As proof of that when my little sister was born she didn't return home.

I grow up healthy while eating something reasonably delicious everyday. In the first place I never really learned much about history of the world so I don't know what kind of lifestyle commoners and average noble's live in this type of era. The exam for my university was Japanese history after all and I didn't take a world history in college.

However, I was a bit worried when I was first reincarnated but after understanding the situation I'm in I was relieved. So you can also reincarnate into an era in the past I guess. Once I become an adult I'm sure I'll enter the world of politics but it should be fine if I spend my time randomly until then. Even if you were to say studying in this era there's a limit to what there would be and heredity of an autocracy of all things, it's truly like Japanese during the warring states or Edo era. Even if I just do it randomly I feel like I would be praised for reasonably good governing.

Also, it seems there's polygamy as well and it seems I'm near the top of the nobles in an autocracy I should be able to lay my hands wherever I want right? Uhihihi.

.....

Around the time I turned six years old, I was to appear in the royal palace for the first time in order to greet my cousin the prince. Since I didn't think it would be bad to see the face of my future superior I just hope that I'll be showed in on friendly terms. I'll feign my expression as much as possible and get liked.

When I arrived at the castle and faced the prince I was surprised. It was the face of a cheeky Japanese brat. Of all things, he's not just the same age as me but his birth date is the same as mine as well it seems. I thought that was

strange, and thought it was unusual as well but it seems that was the case for him as well. The cheeky brat who called himself Alexsander shook hands with me and brought his face close to mine for a greeting and said in a voice no one else could hear. “Hello”

In Japanese.

When I’m surprised he says “Huh? Was I wrong?” and loses interest in me then goes to return to his seat. Like I could miss this chance.

“Wait.”

After confirming I said that the prince grabs my hand again and “We’ll meet again later.”

Said that and returned his seat. After that a dinner party was also held but I was too focused on looking at the prince’s face so I couldn’t remember how the food tasted.

After the dinner party the prince threw a tantrum saying he wanted to talk with me with just the two of us and after a separate room was prepared quickly brought me in. After cautiously confirming that no one was listening in he grinned and started talking to me.

“It’s my first time talking in Japanese in a while...Hey, you’re Japanese as well right?”

What is it? What is this guy saying?

“A..Yeah. I... was Japanese.”

It’s been a while for even me to talk in Japanese. And somehow it feels like the situation is the same. Since he’s my future superior as well I need to make sure I leave a good impression. If possible I want to ask various things.

“Was, huh? Well, that doesn’t matter. And, what’s your Unique Ability?”

Huh? What’s he saying? Unique Ability?

“Eh? Unique Ability? Ah, yeah, I guess so. Judo and Kendo, I guess? I was a police officer.”

After I say that the prince laughs as if I said something strange.

“Ah? Yeah, you haven’t yet... You haven’t met God yet? And it seems like you haven’t seen your status.”

I haven’t met God? What in the world is he saying?

“Ah, No. Sorry. I have no idea what you’re saying.”

“Hmn~ I guess it would be faster to see. Then.. I guess so. Umm, Senleid-kun was it? Touch this table and try saying “Status Open”.”

Huh? I don’t get what he’s saying at all. Is there a discrepancy in the conversation?

“Eh? No, sorry. What was that?”

“It’s fine, try saying it “Status Open”.”

“Su...Status open..Uwa..What the!? Ah? It disappeared?”

I was surprised. Suddenly something like a strange blue window appeared on the right side of my vision and then quickly disappeared. It seemed like there was something written in the window but it disappeared right away so I couldn’t read it.

“That was the case after all. Next try touching your skin, I guess so, try touching your face while saying the same thing. Don’t let go with your hand. Pay special attention to the area with red letters.”

“Status open.”

【Senleid.Stohlz 15/1/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428】

【Human.Duke Stohlz Family Eldest Son】

【Unique Ability: Ultra Recovery】

Wh...What in the world is this? My name and some numbers... Unique technique I guess this...What’s ultra recovery?

“Eh? Japanese? Kanji...Human...Duke Stohlz eldest son..unique ability, ultra recovery?”

“He~ Ultra Recovery huh. I don’t really get it but sounds like it’s suited

towards combat. That's good."

"...What in the world is this?.."

"Hmn, I don't know how to explain it.. You died in that accident as well right?"

"Yeah, on that train.. after all it was an accident huh.. No, I was sleeping in a seat until right before. I couldn't tell if it was an accident or terrorism, well I doubted it was terrorism. So it was an accident...That's right, I died in that accident..?"

"Yeah that's right, you have no idea what's going on right? I was the same at first as well. But when I was in the process of trying various things I met God. And, received an explanation about various things. Do you need an explanation?"

"Yeah, quite a bit. Please help me out here."

I got wrapped up a quarrel between Gods and died. There were 39 victims. There's an explanation from the God who mediated the quarrel between Gods. All 39 of us reincarnated spread apart. This isn't Earth. There's monsters and magic. Level up. Everyone gets one random Unique Ability. If you level up you can meet God. The amount of time for asking questions is 3 minutes. According to his guess if you use your Unique Ability then it'll level up but you start to feel tired so it's better to restrain yourself from using it consecutively...

I feel like my head is overheating.

## Side Story 6: In the Case Of Kurita Koichiro (Age 16 at time of accident)

“Eh? Isn’t that the case?”

Masashi is talking to himself next to me. He’s talking to himself while engrossed in the walk-through book for the game he just bought so it’s creepy. I’m reading a book on my smartphone next to that Masashi. Since I have no interest in the game that Masashi bought a walk-through for. I play games as well but if you were to ask I prefer shooters, action, and puzzle games. Retardedly long RPGs and adventure games feel like they are just a waste of time so I can’t bring myself to play them.

Games are something you do to kill time and I can’t understand the meaning in making playing a game itself into an objective. Although, if I were to say something like that I would just isolate myself from my surroundings so I’ve never said it but.. In another 10 minutes we’ll be at our bus stop. In the front of the bus there’s a plump old lady and several salary man looking people sitting, after that it’s just high school students. We’re sitting on one of the two-seaters in the back left side of the bus but there’s no one else behind us.

If I take a look in front of us there’s a group of high school girls sitting and noisily talking about something. On the side of them there’s a male student holding the leather rail and dazing out. The uniform is one from a reasonably high-level school. The male student sitting on the side has been facing down from the start from behind you can’t tell what he’s doing. I guess he’s probably reading a book or looking at his smartphone the same as me.

It seems the bus has entered the railroad crossing. The vibration and clatter tells me that we’ve gotten off the pavement and onto the rails. In the next moment, I heard a loud screeching sound from the left and I reflectively looked to the left. The situation was too unexpected so I couldn’t even raise my voice, just open my mouth wide. The train plunged into the bus we were riding.

It might have been a blessing that we died in an instant. It’s the same as saying we had no time to suffer after all. My consciousness was really stolen

away in an instant.

.....

“U..Ugyaa, a, a, anngyaaa!”

Damn it, I can't seem to speak. Several days or weeks have passed since then. It's almost like I have a haze in my eyes I can only see vaguely. Occasionally I have something soft pushed into my mouth and I'm allowed to drink some kind of liquid food like thin milk or something so I somehow have survived I guess. If I think about it calmly even though a train plunged into the bus I really must have had good luck to survive that. Ah, come to think of it I wonder if Masashi is alright? I was the one sitting near the window at that time so it should have plunged into me first. Since I've been saved I wonder if Masashi was saved as well?

However, no one is coming to visit me. I wasn't that isolated and I had several friends other than Masashi. In the first place, putting aside my older sister and little brother, why haven't either of my parents come to visit? Ah, come to think of it this is a foreign country. I sometimes hear some weird words. I don't know what they're saying at all though.

I wonder what in the world they're talking...about... is what I was thinking when suddenly a strange line of characters appeared in front of me and below that was katakana and even further below that was Japan with a mix of kanji displayed. In Japanese it said, “Ah, it's good this child was born healthy but I wonder why it doesn't cry much?”. Whenever I focus my eyes on the Japanese words and move my glance the words roll over to katakana and the other set of weird characters.

I started at the characters that were rolling over for a bit, what in the world is this? is what I thought. It's the first time I've clearly seen something since that accident after all, I was happy that my eyes haven't completely stopped working. Until then I was depressed since thought my eyesight had dropped close to zero as an after-effect of the accident.

I heard a man's voice from outside of the room. When I unintentionally looked towards the direction of the voice I suddenly felt drowsy. Since there's no meaning in resisting it I fell asleep right away.

.....

After testing it out several times I've started to understand it. If it's right after someone other than me says something and I think, "I want to know what they're saying" then a translation of that comes out. It's no good if I think, "I don't know what they're saying" or "speak in words I understand". However, after realizing that I start to get tired soon after translating it's a bit depressing. It's pronounced in katakana it seems but after listening closely I realized it's just adapting to katakana which has a similar pronunciation. It's like forcibly displaying a foreign language in katakana I guess. Even if I were to speak it just like that it probably won't be make sense or it'll sound like baby speak in parts.

When I was going along like that I finally met it. That's right, it said it was God. Sounds like a lie~ However, putting aside accepting it the way the knowledge was directly poured into my brain as an explanation matches up, the only one that could do something like this is a God, all I can do is accept thinking that way. I guess it couldn't be helped that I died in that accident. I realized that at the very least there was no way I could do anything about it.

Well, I was angry over the fact that the accident was man-made (God-made?). After all, it was completely us being hit by the spray off? I can't simply forgive this but I quickly understood that God doesn't particularly care about being forgiven. In the first place, who would seek the forgiveness of ant they stepped on? I don't care if it's showing face to keep from being looked down upon by the other party of the dispute but I guess I should grateful for even just being able to receive a new life while maintaining my memories and a unique ability. I'll stop my judgement there.

Ah right, Unique Abilities. My Unique Ability is supposedly something called "Language Comprehension". According to the explanation God gave me it's something to somewhat quickly be able to understand languages you don't know. The translation function is just like a bonus and it seems it's more effective to use it like a dictionary to investigate words you don't know.

Also, in this world there's not just Unique Abilities but also something called Special Skills, and of all things magic is a Special Skill and anyone can use it through training. I'm happy about this. I mean, it's magic after all? Being able to shoot balls of fire and such, just dream of the possibilities.

And God also said this. As a general classification there's two types of abilities, Unique Abilities and Special Skills. If you were to classify them even further there's inherent and posterior ones. And even further classification there's active and passive. My language comprehension ability is both inherent and passive, plus it's a unique ability so it seems that I'm the only one in the world with it. Of course, it's also possible to use it actively like a dictionary. However, using it actively uses up mana so mana runs out. If you completely run out of mana it recovers while resting but since my body is still that of a baby it seems the upper limit is low. In order to increase it beyond growth from age, there's acquiring and leveling up the special skill that is magic, training mana, or leveling up yourself.

In short even if you ignore it, it'll increase a bit with age but using magic to train mana or by leveling up it also increases. That should be plenty as information. And it's something important but the 39 victims of that accident including me all received some kind of unique ability at the same time as reincarnating into this world it seems. Since it seems the culture in this world is considerably behind Japan so I want to gather up as soon as possible.

I feel uneasy being alone after all. Ah, I have parents don't I?

.....

After a while I feel an abnormality in my body. I'm tired and it seems I have a fever. I wonder if I caught a cold? If it's a cold then taking in some nutrition, drinking some medicine, and sleeping is best. I need to rest.. drink some medicine.. does medicine exist?

.....

My cough doesn't stop. The food is just my mother's milk. My body feels sluggish.

.....

I don't even have the energy to cry. The fever and fatigue in my entire body is severe. The cough is the same as usual. Isn't this bad?

.....

I've realized that my stamina has fallen to it's limits. I feel like I can hear a



worried voice. I can already somewhat understand the words they're saying but I don't have the energy to understand. I wonder if the cells of my brain are just working and my stamina is decreasing? Just thinking about stupid things wastes my stamina.

.....

...Ah, so tiring. I don't want to eat anything anymore. It's cold.

.....

Damn it. Damn it. Damn it. It's the end here huh? How vexing...

.....

I probably don't even have a fever anymore. I don't have enough energy to generate heat. Dying from a cold, lol.

.....

....A.....

## Side Story 7: In the case of Kendou Ayako (Age 66 at time of accident)

I have a class reunion today at a restaurant in Shinjuku. I wonder how many years it's been since I graduated, I wonder if it's been around 50 years? I try to remember the classmates I haven't met in decades but I can only remember the few I was close with and that was their young energetic appearance. I wonder if it's the same from how they look at me? It's laughable I've become this old woman.

I get on the train that slides into the station and since it's the early afternoon of a weekday there's quite a bit of room. I guess it's good that I left considerably early to do some shopping before the class reunion. I sit in an empty seat in the middle of the train and enjoy the scenery as it flows by. While looking at the scenery I remember back to the fun episodes of my school years. Come to think of it the Olympics is being held in Tokyo again in a few years. The last time it was held when I was in school I think it was. I remember that my father pushed himself so he could buy a television in time for the Olympics.

I remember back to the memories of my younger days while looking at the scenery that's changed quite a bit but is not much different from that time at all. Even though I've become this age the memories from when I was young still haven't lost their color and are shining. Ah, come to think of I liked the guy in my class that was in the Kendo club. I wonder what he's doing these days? I wonder if he's going to be there today. Even though I already have grandchildren in junior high what in the world am I getting so excited about?

While thinking about that I realize that my face was grinning before I noticed and I suddenly felt embarrassed. Oh my, I hope no one realized I was grinning. In order to meet my classmates for the first time in a while I pretend to be making myself look younger by taking out my hand-mirror and peeking in.

I shut away the hand-mirror in my bag and look at the scenery again with a clear face. And suddenly the train must have used the emergency brakes all of the people in the surroundings including myself are screaming as they fly

towards the first train car. I'm no exception and flying as well. Ah, I wonder if the zero gravity that astronauts feel in space flight is like this?

.....

It's painful and my consciousness awakens. I somehow feel like my body is being squeezed. Probably, I wonder if I was saved in that accident somehow. Or maybe I'm wandering the border between life and death? It's unfortunate that I wasn't able to make it to the class reunion but it's a bargain just that I survived. I'm sure my husband is worried as well.

Worried...That's right worried. I'm sure my husband is but if I have a heavy impediment like this remaining it'll be terrible as well. I can't control my feelings of uneasy.

“A..a..aaaaaaa”

In the happiness that the restriction on my body disappeared I raised out a cry. I'll be laughed at by doctors and nurses like this. Ah~ how embarrassing.

“A...u..uaaaaa”

It was so embarrassing that my voice came out again.

“# \$ % ’ ” \* + ) ” # \$ ” ( ! = ~ > ”

I wonder if it's a foreign language, I don't really understand but I hear a person's voice. I wonder if there was a foreigner riding on that train. If that's the case then is this the large room of a hospital? Ah, but I'm sure there were tens of people injured in the train accident and it might be someone that was hospitalized from the start.

“? \_ } + # ) ’ & { ’ ¥ ! ! % # ! ? ”

This time I heard another person's voice but as expected it's a foreign language. I don't know what they're saying at all. There might be only foreigners in this hospital room. This is bad, I don't understand English well. Since we're in the same hospital room it would be a good distraction being able to talk a bit but...

Previously, when I was hospitalized with an illness I was able to get along with the people I was in the same room as and I wasn't uneasy at all. However, it

seems there's foreigners here. And several of them. I feel uneasy being unable to have a conversation. It's inconvenient in various ways if Japanese doesn't work, I'm worried. Ah, I'm so worried.

"E..A...aauuuuaaa..."

I cried again. I didn't know I cry this easily..

.....

After several months pass I finally was able to get a grasp on my surroundings. This seems to be a foreign country. Even if I put in effort to say my and have them get into contact with my family I can't speak well, I can't raise a voice except like that of a baby. That's only obvious after all, I realized after my eyes could clearly see but no matter how I look at it my body has become that of a baby.

Most likely, there's my father, mother, and a helper as well. Going off of the clothes of my family, the scenery I can see from the window, and the furniture in the house, it feels like Europe. But let alone a television it seems there's no radio or cell phone. I thought it must have been a considerably poor family but the cloth used for their clothes is a high-quality natural fiber and polyester wasn't used for the blanket and sheets, it's the feel of natural fibers.

I don't know what happened but I wonder if this the cycle of reincarnation? I can't think of an explanation for why I've become a baby other than that. I think about that while sucking my mother's breasts and drinking the thin milk.

.....

Six years have passed, I've completely learned the language. My new name is Lencia Geglan it seems. I realized this wasn't Earth before I could completely learn the words. I almost panicked when I realized it but my mother embraced me tightly and soothed me so I was able to quickly calm down. That's right, my parents were magicians. I think that was when I was one year or one and a half years old. I think it was before I had become two years old. There was an incident where the helper spilled the pot when she was making food and suffered a serious burn on her leg. Between her scream and my scream my parents rushed into the kitchen in a panic.

After confirming that I wasn't injured at all my parents used magic to heal the burned leg. Since she had spilled a boiling soup her leg looked terrible. However, after my parents hands shined with a blue light and slowly moved it close to her leg and touched the burn. And then unbelievably the skin started to move heal quickly as I watched. Almost like a film rewinding.

The only one surprised was me and while the helper was grateful for being healed she wasn't surprised by the magic at all. After that while trying to understand the words I observed various things. And I noticed that things that were impossible on Earth kept appearing once after another. That was really a succession of surprises.

Just by touching something while you say Status Open and a small window with the name of the thing you've touched will appear. There's a strange tool where even though it doesn't have any power source it lights up like a light bulb. When I was wondering if it had batteries but that wasn't the case. In the first place, the portion that gives off light wasn't a light bulb. Ah, I was glad I realized before I was able to speak.

Suddenly having an accident in Japan, then before I realized it I've taken the place of a baby in this house, I doubt anyone would believe that. Even if I were to eventually say it right now isn't the time, at the very least I need to become an adult, find a job, and be able to support myself.

.....

By the way, there's a lot of mysterious things about magic. A short while after I was able to talk I gave it my all and asked my parents, "I want you to teach me magic" but the reply was "of course we'll teach you but that'll be after your body grows and you've become an adult". It seems that before you become an adult you don't have enough mana so you can't use magic.

However, I had them teach me small magic Cantrips. Just as it sounds small magic, is a little magic so it supposedly doesn't use very much mana. Even if it doesn't use up much mana I thought it was still bad if it consumes some but after asking it was the persistent answer that there was no problem if it's small magic Cantrip.

Obviously, even though it's small magic Cantrip, since magic is still magic I

gladly practiced it. As a matter of fact I admired that movie of the magic school that was popular a little while ago. It's not like I particularly have anything else to do I have lots of spare time so I was quickly able to use small magic Cantrip without a problem. However, if you've got low mana you can't do training, seems to be true after all. After using small magic once I can't use it again until I sleep. No matter how much will-power or fighting spirit I put into it I couldn't use it anymore.

When I tell that to my parents they laughed and just said, "That's why your body hasn't grown up yet. You don't have enough mana". It was helpful that they taught that I would be able to use it again after resting but while saying that they see me completely make use of small magic and my parents happily say, "as expected of our child."

When my parents are so delighted somehow I'm happy as well. Come to think of it, after I was able to talk there's something that I've understood but my way of thinking about things seems to have become more youthful. Without much trouble at all I was able to talk like an adult but when I'm thinking about something or feel something and try to express that I can't help but say cute words that match my age. It's no problem if I consciously talk but if I just relax a bit then I start talking like a child. Well, I am a child so it's not like there's a problem with that.

.....

Since it seems I nagged my parents too much about, "I want you to teach me magic" it must have become annoying. At one point, "if you're going that far" and taught me magic with the condition that I could feel mana.

It seems there's a small magic Cantrips called mana detection. If you can constantly use this small magic Cantrip without failure then it means you've got talent with magic. My parents said, "since you're our daughter then you obviously have talent, do it properly without giving up" my heart tensed up. In my previous life I lived 66 years. And I've started my new life from a baby. If I live to the same age as my previous life then that's a total of 132 years old. In addition to that I might be able to use magic. Does this happiness really exist?

My parents started me off by giving me a magic tool which makes fire when

you pour mana into it so you start off by feeling the mana of the fire. This seems to be the first step for magic training. Also, since I'm still young I have to patient build up my training in order to use magic it seems. It's not like I have anything in particular to do. I'm not worried at all about giving it my best to train. On the contrary, the anticipation of being able to use magic is overwhelmingly strong.

Once again today I'm holding my hand over the flame from the igniting magic tool.

## Side Story 8: In the case of Kojima Masashi (Age 16 at time of accident)

“Eh? Isn’t that the case?”

Oh~ I couldn’t help but start talking to myself. There was info I didn’t know on the walk-through for a game I’m playing right now and I couldn’t help but to say it out loud. Well, the only one besides me is Koichiro so it doesn’t matter if I’m talking to myself. More importantly than that, the problem is the method to obtain the hidden item written on the walk-through book. Since it has information about hidden items for the RPG I’m addicted to right now I can’t overlook this.

It’s an item that hints have been given about while playing the game but you’ll never be able to get your hands on it just by playing around. I had predicted that you couldn’t get it without doing certain troublesome quests in a different order but according to the walk-through it doesn’t seem to be just that. Hmhm, I see now. Koichiro has started reading a difficult book on his smartphone next to me. Really, even though he’s a good guy as long as he’s not acting cool and running diagonally.

After I had started to chew through a portion of the information on the walk-through book the bus I was on was hit by a train and obviously I died.

.....

I died but I reincarnated. I might have been selected as a subject for the genre of novel I often read.

I felt glad enough that I could have gotten up and danced but I’m still a baby. I must restrain myself. In the first place, since there was no conventional explanation I don’t know if it’s reincarnation to another world, to another place on Earth, or what era this even is.

I’m still a small baby so I’ll just take my time and confirm things from here on out. I’ll take my time with it~

One such day, I was surprised during my naming ceremony. Right, it does not



need to be said since it's known, Status Open.

This is convenient and as long as you touch something and say the incantation and no matter what the target is you can find out any information about it.

And next is magic. They said that 1 in 10 people in this world can use magic.

However, it also seems that you can't use it right away and you can only start training for it when you become an adult at age 15. If you try to train with magic before you become an adult then it seems it's bad for your body because of something related to mana.

It's bad for your body in various ways because of mana? Then it's no problem for the reincarnated protagonist that I am.

There's no doubt that my mana is far beyond the average person in this world thanks to cheats.

I reincarnated as the child of a Serf in Bafuku village, which seems to be a part of the Marquis Webdos territory in the Kingdom of Rombert.

Being born a serf is a pretty big obstacle~ But, it's just right for rising up in the world.

There wasn't anyone among my parents or siblings that had talent with magic. It seems that occasionally there's people among the serfs that can use magic but it seems that the amount of mana you have has a lot to do with genetics so unless you're above the commoner class, a noble then it's not something you can use so easily.

I see, being a magician doesn't really fit my character in the first place. I guess I was the physical type of Hero who cuts down enemies with a sword and mows down waves of monsters that are attacking. Yeah, in that case it's even easier to tell.

If that's the case then no matter what I need to stay alive. I don't know if we're poor but while it's not to point of starving the meals are extremely simple and it seems pretty common to die as a baby.

They probably aren't building up enough resistance to disease because of the poor nutrition.

Here I need to do whatever I can even if it means stealing food when no one is paying attention.

However, after I started learning the words my vocabulary rapidly increased, and I guess my parents put a lot of expectations on me because I started talking so early. I was able to grow up without ever getting sick.

.....

After several years pass, I was able to learn several more things. First, though I had already known it this isn't Earth but a different world. Banzai! Banzai!

Banzai! And if you mention different worlds then, right, magic, monsters, and adventurers. All of them exist in this Orth. Alright?! Next is, you already know right?

Beast race people. Elf, dwarf, cat, bunny, anything is possible~ All sorts of beast race people are living jumbled together. Hyaha! And finally, Unique Abilities! My Unique Ability is that famous one. Unique Ability: Charm, with this I'm set! Not just Ore TUEEEEE but I'll even be able to make a harem! Aim for Cheat Harem!

Ukekekeke.

Eh? It hasn't become Ore TUEEEEE yet? Don't pay so much attention to the details~ There's no way the master protagonist that reincarnates into a different world would be weak right? Hero Kroft Baladik. It's truly a name perfect for the awesome me. Dad, mom, thanks for the splendid name! When I turn about 10 years old I'll leave on a journey to defeat the demon king. And I'll pick up cute slaves everywhere I go and fall in love with a beautiful princess that passes by.

Finally, I'll crush the demon king or demon god that's the source of all suffering in the world together with my harem!

Yeah, even I had a period where I was pleased with myself while thinking those sorts of things. Thinking I was strong I provoked the other kids my age and always end up getting beaten up, in the end I don't know how to use my long awaited Unique Ability, even then I kept giving it my best without bending but I couldn't win against anyone that wasn't younger than me in a fight, when I

try to give a side glance to the girls in order to use Charm they just called me disgusting and wouldn't pay any attention to me, and in the end I was even told that my black hair and eyes were creepy.

Well, it's fine. It's the usual initial hardship, misunderstandings, and discrimination that a reincarnated protagonist faces. These sorts of things happen oft...They don't, god damn it. Even in a different world I'm normal just the same as always. Well, eventually I should be able to figure out how to use my Unique Ability, Charm, so there's no need for a 5 year old infant like me to stand out. Alright, then NAISEI. I'll gain everyone's respect with NAISEI cheats. It's the typical path when reincarnating into a different world that the level of culture is behind after all. And I'll make girls say, "Kya~ Amazing~ Embrace me~".

However, no one is willing to listen to my nonsense. That's only obvious. I'm 5 years old after all. In the first place, I've never done farm work so there's no way I'd know about it! Isn't fine if you just throw some seeds around, give them some water and fertilizer? Even when it comes to fertilizer it seems that they're letting night soil ferment and then thinning it out with water before using it but fertilizer for the sake of growing plants is, that's right, that. Nitrogen phosphate potash. I learned it in science or social studies or something. You mix nitrogen into the fields as you're plowing them right. It seems they're already doing this so it's fine. Phosphates..Let's put that aside. Potash, pot ash? Cat food? No wait, if you were to mention potash then, that's right calcium I guess? Is it fine to just crush some bones and mix them into the fields?

I arrogantly said that and tried doing it but the harvest wasn't any different than the other fields. Huh? I wonder where I was mistaken? It can't be helped. Then here we should go to livestock. For some reason they aren't using cows or horses for farm work. Really, aren't they idiots? These remote natives. You flip a huge fork like thing upside down and then have the cattle pull it. With that everything should be OK. After farm work becomes easier I'm sure they'll say, "As expected of Kuroft, I was mistaken about you. I'm sorry for making fun of you until now. Embrace me~".

Muhohoho.

Let's get right to having them buy some horses or cows. I've seen the village's

lord riding on a horse and there's cows pulling the caravan that occasionally comes to the village. I checked with Status Open so there's no mistake. When I asked my parents for a horse they said, "Where in the world would we get that kind of money?"

If you have the spare time to be thinking up such worthless ideas then go pull out some seeds, you deadbeat!" and threw me outside. What's with that, you blockheads who don't understand the importance of making investments.

Then forging. I'll make a Japanese Katana and go to the Ore TUEEEEE route. Japanese Katana are that right? It's fine as long as you hit some iron and temper it right? If I remember correctly you hit iron of various hardness like a sandwich a bit at a time and stick them together. A piece of cake. It'll take several years but somehow I'll make a sword I'm satisfied with. And then at a certain time a group of Orks will attack this peaceful Bafuku village.

Orks that cruelly tear apart Dajes from three houses over that pisses me off and Falei who's always making fun of me and attempt to get violent with Rachel and Kyule. At that time I'll gallantly appear. I'll cut the Orks from their head to their crotches in half like butter and in no time at all wipe out the group of orks.

"Kroft, thanks for saving me in a dangerous situation. I'm sorry I was so harsh on you until now. But that's just because I hate is the opposite of like, you understand right? Embrace me~" there was no blacksmith in the village. Yes, the end.

.....

Even if it's the different world of Orth, reality is reality. It was harsh.

I tried challenging NAISEI countless times only to fail, in order to learn magic I somehow managed to trick the healer old man into telling me the method to train but it seems it takes a shit load of time, and it's difficult to consecutively make time to train while doing my job in the fields. Ah, in the first place I might not have had any talent with magic. I'm not a noble but a serf after all.

While spending my boring days like that around the time I turned 8 years old I finally met it. Right, God. No wait, it's definitely not that I've become messed up in the head. I'm always a calm guy. It's my slogan that I'll definitely never go into a fluster.

In my opinion I thought that sort of time had finally come. It's that right? You've done a good job enduring until now. Therefore I'm going to give you a certain kill cheat, type of thing right?

It was slightly different but the outline wasn't all that different. It seems that Koichiro has reincarnated as well. It'd be good if he's still alive. Since the amount of time I had to ask questions was only 1 minute it ended with only being able to ask how to use my Unique Ability from how short it was. Touch a portion of their body and firmly stare into their eyes. And consciously try to use Charm while saying their name and whispering that I love them. With just that it seems that they'll be Charmed by me. However, it's limited to only the opposite sex of the same race.

What's that, then it has no effect on the Elf Rachel or the Bunny-person Kyule? There's no humans in this village that are really my type though. I guess Rasle is fine huh.

The next morning, I restrained my beating heart while getting up and remained patient until noon. Most people take a break from farm work at noon and eat a meal like a Bento. After it becomes noon I gulp down my black bread and head out to the fields at Rasle's house looking for her.

Rasle was chewing away at black bread by the riverbank near the fields.

I'll try it out right away. I put my hand on Rasle's shoulder and when she looked over here I said "Raslin, I like you". At first she looked at me like "What the, this guys again? I'm sure he'll just say another worthless joke." but the moment I said I liked her her look glazed over and started saying, "you've changed quite a bit in the time I wasn't looking?" It's real. After that I flirted with a girl for the first time since I was born including in my past life. Time passed quickly as I had a pleasant chat with her.

Ah, the riajuu in my past life who were crazy popular experienced such fun things like this? Well, it's fine. With this I've entered the ranks of riajuu, it'll be fine if I make my own harem like this. And I'll save the world. I'm so cool~

And the next evening, I saw Rasle on her way home carrying some farm tools so I felt like continuing off from yesterday. No wait, I'm 8 years old and Rasle is one year older at 9 years old. No matter how you look at it, it's too soon. Don't

misunderstand. I just wanted to talk and flirt a bit. However, when I intimately tried talking to Rasle she looked at me with unfeeling eyes again that said, “Braggart Kuro again huh?” and asked “What?”

Eeh? Didn’t we just flirt that much yesterday? Even though she was completely head over heels in love with me, there’s no way you can do that to me Senorita. In response to me talking to her intimately she responds with just a couple short words and finally says “Something was wrong with me yesterday, you’re annoying so I’m going home already.” Why?

After that I tried various things but it seems that Charm only lasts for about one day. And if I overuse the Charm unique ability I start to feel tired or I get so hungry I can’t endure it. I can only use Charm once a day. It’s no good if I don’t do that.

After one week (One week in Orth is six days and it’s Monday to Saturday. One month is five weeks, one year is 12 months, 60 weeks) had passed the nickname “Playboy Kuro” had spread around the village. It might be somewhat better than Braggart Kruo but they’re both pretty bad. And none of the girls will come near me anymore.

With this it seems I might have no choice other than to leave on a trip.

.....

Around the time I turned 12 years old a caravan came to the village the same as always. This caravan stopped by the village a month ago and after passing through Bafuku village it goes around several villages before returning to capital of the territory Keel. The leader of the three guards for this caravan is a woman. Since I wanted to get out of this village already I decided to execute the plan I’ve had for a while. This female guard is a face I’ve seen a couple times and her personality isn’t too bad. Her face isn’t my type but I thought she had a personality that I could trust. However, I didn’t know her exact name. After testing my unique ability Charm in all sorts of ways until now it’s leveled up and already become level 3. Along with the level the duration that Charm lasts increases and now the Charm lasts up to 9 days. I knew that she was called Jane by the members of the caravan.

I started talking to Jane, after asking her real name I immediately used my

unique ability Charm and made Jane into my slave. I continue saying sweet words as I leave the village together with Jane and say I want to become an adventurer like her.

It's a bit unnatural that Jane who's close to 30 years old would fall head over heels for a 12 year old child but it seems that I'm the only thing reflected in her eyes. Jane says she'll hire me as her page. Depending on the circumstances she even said it would be fine if she bought me completely. That's just as I hoped for.

Right away I went to the one who owns me, the lord of the village together with Jane.

After paying the lord several gold coins I was quickly sold away. I quickly said farewell to my family and departed along with the caravan. It seems that in the village it's thought that I showed off my talent as a playboy and seduced Jane but it's farewell from this dusty village. I don't give a shit.

I use Charm again before the duration on Charm wears off, I've completely settled into the position of Jane's lover. I guess this is the so called pimp. It's not half bad. Even though she's close to 30 her body is considerably fit thanks to being an adventurer and has no fat at all. Mentally I'm already close to 30 years old as well so our conversations somewhat match up as well, I had no reason at all to have a bad impression towards Jane as she gallantly takes care of me. She's the one I gave my first time too after all as well. An adults technique is amazing.

Just like this I was able to leave the village by clinging-on to Jane and thanks to being bought by Jane I was able to become an adventurer like her. It seems that adventurer is just a name they called themselves. I thought there would be something like an adventurer's guild where you receive a membership card and complete jobs to raise your rank but that sort of thing didn't exist.

Adventurer's are quite literally adventurers, nothing more or less than that. Normally they're the second son of a noble or further, or the second son of a commoner or further, otherwise it's common for Free People's to choose the route of an adventurer as well. It seems that it's not like there are no adventurer's who were born slaves but unlike nobles and commoners it's not

like they were allowed to train so it's hard for them to contribute any fighting potential and I'm sure this is the real reason but the cause is that slaves are given almost no freedom in their actions. In other words cases like me are extremely rare.

After spending several days passing through a number of villages we arrived at Keel. With this it seems that this is the end of the job this time. It seems that Jane received two gold Shu as payment for guarding and as a bonus for being the leader she got 15 silver coins then she says we're heading to the temple. It's something that we talked about while traveling but it seems that she's going to change me from her slave into a Free Person through the naming ceremony. It seems that if you do a certain amount of paperwork at the temple along with the proof of sale from my ex-owner the lord and a certain amount of money gives as alms they'll do the naming ceremony.

Incidentally, normally going from a slave into a Free Person is extraordinarily difficult. If you pay 100 times the amount of your own price of a few gold coins to your owner then it seems you can buy yourself back but that's far too unrealistic. The best method is just like this time, change owners through a normal transaction and have that owner free you from the slave rank. Other than that, it rarely happens but it seems that slaves who are useful can be made into squires by a noble that is the lord and be changed from slave into a commoner again just like I was.

Also, while this is a digression if two slaves get married and their owners are different it's normal for one of the owners to buy the other slave. If they don't have any money then they exchange for a slave that's about the same quality. If a child is born then obviously that child is a slave and the owner is the same as their parents. Since having your slaves make as many kids as possible is the same as increasing your fortune it seems that reproduction is somewhat encouraged.

Well, putting that aside, for the sake of this I stuck to Jane. Well, I intend to stick together with her for the time being until I become an adult, there's a necessity to train my combat abilities as well.

The naming ceremony ended in no time at all. I immediately confirm my own status.



【Kroft ▪ Baladik/11/6/7440 Kroft ▪ Baladik/13/4/7429】

【Male/14/2/7428】

【Human ▪ Kingdom of Rombert Marquis Webdos Registered Free Person】

【Unique Ability: Charm Lv. 3】

【Special Skill: Small Magic】

Alright! This is fine. I was able to safely escape for the slave social standing. If I give it my best from here on out I'm sure I can even become an adventurer like Jane.

.....

A year passes by and I've turned 13 years old. Jane lost her life on a job to defeat a certain monster.

Having lost my backing I followed the standard course of becoming affiliated with a group of hoodlums in the town. While we call ourselves adventurers, it's filled with the remnants of adventurers who aren't skilled enough to take on normal jobs, have records of failing at several jobs, or during guard jobs were told they were useless and became unable to take on normal jobs anymore.

Eh? Wasn't I going to become a hero who saved the world? Don't say such stupid things. I'm fine as long as I can have sex with women occasionally using Charm. Isn't it plenty not having to go to the trouble of paying money for a prostitute? Harem? What's that is it delicious? There's no way I'd be making enough money to maintain a harem, it's fine if I just become the pimp of a random woman like with Jane.

More importantly than that if I stick with the boss of the group Begulu-aniki then I can live a considerably amusing life. If it's as a stingy criminal I can earn a decent amount. Oh~ That's right, I wonder if there's a flower like the opium poppy in Orth? If I could find that I'm sure I could make it rich. If I save up a bit it might be good to go search for it. If I use Status Open on every flower see I should be able to find it eventually right? Even if there's no opium I feel like I could find hemp right cannabis. I think that was a type of fern right? If it's a fern then even I would know.

Just like this I've lived a life of degradation but at a certain time, in a restaurant I entered by chance, I found a beauty for the first time in a while. A woman with black hair and black eyes. My ghost is whispering, "Is she a reincarnated?"

## Side Story 9: In the case of Shinohara Takao (Age 44 at the time of accident)

While I was in the middle of my boring job once again day, something different from usual happened. The train I was driving had an accident. And in the worst possible way it was a head-on collision with a passenger bus. Why did the traffic light meaning there was a train not turn red? Why did the security brakes that there are several tens of spare circuits to not work? Even if I try to think about it now I know it can't be helped but it's hard to accept.

I noticed the bus that had driven onto the rails and hit the brakes but the distance was far too close for it to completely stop a train that was running at 70Km.

The last scene I saw was the train colliding with the side of the bus and the roof it coming off and through the front glass of the train just where my head was.

.....

Ahhh, I've caused such a horrible accident. Why didn't I notice the bus or the fact that the signals were still raised any faster? The light was the same as always green, so I just kept going without decelerating much at all. Since I've already been driving it for 20 years there was no way I could have overlooked the traffic light. This I can say with confidence.

However, the accident occurred. I'm sure there was an some tens of people, an incredible amount of deceased and injured as well. I'm sure the company will take a huge hit with compensating that and depending on the situation I might be arrested as well. I can't face my family like this... Let alone I can't even think of how I could apologize to the people who were injured or killed.

That's right, even if it was an accident I'm a murderer. A mass murderer. There's no way I could be forgiven. I was sure I was doing my job perfectly but no matter what the circumstances are it's my responsibility that an accident occurred.

...However, it hurts... Ah, the fact that I'm able to think of things like this, does it mean I was saved?

Did they save me!?

It hurts.

Even though there were definitely a considerable number of people killed, was I, the one who was driving the train really saved!?

What in the world!

It hurts.

It's unforgivable right!

Why was I saved!?

It hurts.

"Wuwugyaaa!"

A cry almost like a baby came out.

I wonder how long it's been since I cried out so loudly.

The only thing I can do right now is cry.

.....

When I feel hungry I cry and get fed something.

If I feel tired I cry, when I feel like I'm about to be fed something again I cry in dislike and all of a sudden I'm asleep.

I wonder how many days I've spent like this?

I'm already sick of it.

Everyday the accident crosses through my mind and I cry while remembering the victims who suffered and died.

I'm begging you, someone just kill me already...

.....

My eyes have become able to see.

It seems this is a foreign country.

And unexpectedly I've become a baby.

However, that doesn't matter at all.

I'm responsible for that accident...

Shit...How should I take responsibility for it!?

Everyday, every single day I see dreams about the accident.

I feel like I'm going insane.

No, I'm already insane.

That's why I think I've become a baby.

That's right, I've already long since gone mad.

.....

It must be because I'm already mad that woman who is taking care of me like a mother is small like a child.

It must be because I'm already mad that there's all sorts of tools or scenery that I've never seen before.

That's right, this is all illusion I'm seeing because I'm insane, a fake!

Anything and everything is going crazy!

Anything and everything is ridiculing me!

The fact that I can't do anything but crawl is proof of that.

I was saved from the accident but my body has become able to do nothing but crawl.

Since I'm already insane my brain is trying to convince my body that it's a baby.

Since I'm already insane I don't understand the words and it's showing me the nurse as a small girl.

Since I'm already insane the doctor looks like a child as well.

I'm seeing as if they're smiling at me but there's no doubt that they're actually cursing at me.

The foreigner I don't know who occasionally stops by originally showed some interest in me but quickly gets to talking to the doctor and nurse that look like children. I'm sure his identity is a detective that's checking to see when he can interrogate me or someone investigating for the company.

Aha...

Ahahaha....

Ahahahahaha....

.....

I'm already sick of it.

With my insane head the entire world looks mad.

It would be better to be dead.

If no one is going to kill me then I'll die on my own.

That's right, I should die to apologize to the victims of the accident.

I sneak out from the observation of the nurse and leave the building but somehow it's, umm... Far out in the countryside.

I crawl around the buildings surroundings for a bit and I found something like a manhole on the side of the building. The lid was made of wood though. Since it was half open I looked inside and it seems to be a manhole after all, it's a deep pit.

I wonder if I'll die if I fall in head-first?

I guess it's worth trying.

If I fall into a sewer than I'm sure I'll at least take a serious injury, I might even be eaten by rats at night.

I'll die in suffering.

It's my only way of redemption.

Being eaten alive by rats in a dirty sewer should be a method of dying that at least appeases the people who died or were injured a bit.

If it's an adults body I'm sure they wouldn't be able to fit in the gaps in this

manhole but if I can't fit in then I'll just think of a different method.

I jump into the manhole.

And I managed to make it in.

It seems that in my madness the madness is altering itself to match up with my expectations.

It looked like only a baby could pass through but I'm sure that was actually a gap that even an adults body could fit through.

This madness sure pays attention to the details but it doesn't matter anymore either way.

After a short feeling of falling I fell into cold water.

What the, so it wasn't a manhole but rather storage tank or something?

If it's a storage tank then it must be the hospitals or something.

My corpse will make it dirty.

I'm going to cause trouble again.

But, it's already fine.

Just like this I'll stop breathing...this water sure is cold. Even if I just float here I'll probably freeze to death.

I'll close my eyes.

## Side Story 10: In the case of Sutou Yayoi (Age 39 at time of accident)

That day I was riding the bus in order to do shopping and buy daily necessities and food. I'm rocking with the movement of the bus while listening to a noisy group of high school girls going kya~kya~. I never could have imagined that it would become something like that.

Suddenly a train plunged into the bus I was riding. I think I probably died instantly. Just as I thought I had taken a large impact, I was suddenly reborn as a baby.

I probably was reborn right after dying.

It's something that the God I met a little while ago said so I was able to believe it's true. I was 6 years old at that time, since I had already gotten used to my life after being reborn and it was the first time I had Japanese again in a while I was able to believe that it was definitely a God. I had seen Japanese itself every time I try opening the status of something but it had really been a while since I had heard it. Although, it's not like I heard it in a voice but it reverberated directly into my head as I heard it.

The content of the conversation was something unbelievable but thanks to things that happened before and after, and above all else being shown a dream like that after being reborn in this world, I couldn't think of it as anything other than proof that, that existence was a God. By the way, the reason why I hadn't leveled up anything until I was 6 years old was thanks to the Unique Ability I was given.

The unique ability I was given was 【Resistance (Poison)】 after all and it was too scary to try it out.

I was surprised when I saw the column for Unique Ability when I saw my status after learning about Status Open when I was young but it's great I didn't casually try telling anyone about it. After that it was something I understood but no one other than me had a Unique Ability and didn't even know the word.



Even if I had tried telling my parents about it I doubt they would have believed it. And since it's called Resistance even if this Unique Ability is true the only one who would receive the benefit from it is me. I thought there was no reason to talk about it. I know that my parents love me but they're caught up in the common sense of Orth and the type of people that won't accept other values (in this case things related to human rights from Japan and Earth).

My parents are of the Free People social standing and they manage a restaurant in a large town providing meals to the townspeople at a considerably cheap price.

Below the Free People there's the slave social standing and above it is the commoners and nobles. Even if I say they're above there's almost no difference between commoners and Free People. I don't think of it as anything other than whether or not you have the backing of a noble when you try to buy real estate.

In reality there might be more differences but I don't know anything more than that and I don't have any particular interest. At that time what I had interest in was myself, my family, and the people who's rights are being unfairly violated. However, it's the law that sets people's rights and obligations and the right to making laws is possessed by the King. And currently rights and obligations are regulated by the law and not particularly deviating from the law.

In the past when I found out about all of the differences in social standing, rights, and obligations I declared to my parents, "The law is wrong!" and my parents said back to me, "If you're going to say that far then you should become the King and make a country where everyone is equal." and I couldn't talk back to them. I wondered if those without power don't think it's unfair how they're not allowed to speak their opinion? For a period of time I even scorned them.

However, it's certain that as I continued to spend my days seeing my parents and neighbors pleasantly enjoying their lives even in this situation I gradually stopped caring about it myself, and before I knew it I had become a splendid person of Orth.

In any case, in this Orth where there's no such thing as Child Welfare laws I started to help out with the store around when I turned 5 years old. Since I had already long since exceeded 40 years old mentally, putting aside physical

suffering, I didn't have any sort of complaints against working let alone helping out with my father's business. In the first place, even if I say my father's business since it's a restaurant it's most just making food and washing the dishes. While imperfect I was still a normal housewife myself so I was able to complete the jobs without any sort of hardship.

One such day, when I was preparing a fish called Keiswago, that looks a lot like the scorpion-fish, for cooking I accidentally stabbed the fin which has poison in it into my finger. When I saw my father make the same mistake with his finger it seemed to hurt a considerable amount and I remember it swelling up a lot so I prepared myself that it would become the same for me.

However, even though I went through the effort of preparing myself at my young age, it didn't hurt as much as I thought and while my finger did swell up it wasn't anywhere near severe. Just at that time I remember that my finger shined with blue light in the place where I stabbed on my finger. After that I was hit with an intense drowsiness and I ended up being scolded for dozing off even though we were in the middle of business. With an extreme amount of effort I was able to endure the drowsiness but if I let my guard down even a bit an intense sleepiness started up that I couldn't resist so I spent most of that day sleeping.

After that even when I made the mistake of stabbing my finger with the fin I didn't get tired.

That's only obvious. Even like this I spent more than 10 years as a housewife. It's extremely rare that I'd stab my finger with the fin of a fish. And then after having the same experience several times I suddenly realized. Isn't this the effect of my 【Unique Ability: Resistance (Poison)】? If it's the poison of a fish like this then there's no way I'd die. It just hurts a bit. In order to confirm the effect I intentionally stabbed the tip of my finger with it.

Just as I thought, it seemed that I had resistance to poison. Of course, it's not like I don't take any effect from the poison at all, it just reduces the effect of it. It's probably just reducing the power of the poison by about half. I noticed that when I take poison the place it's at shined blue almost like when someone uses magic.

It was a time like that when I met God. It was a short 1 minute to ask questions, all I was able to confirm was that I couldn't return to Japan and about my Unique Ability. It seems that the more you use your Unique Ability the more it grows. In my case it seems that eventually my body will become so that I don't receive any sort of effect from poison.

I got happy about that and for a while after that whenever we received fish with poison in their fins like Keiswago and Wokoze I would prick my fingers with them. If I go too far overboard then just like usual I start to get intensely tired so I've started to hold back on the number of times I do it though.

And then after spending several years I've become 10 years old and started to be called the billboard girl of the restaurant. My Unique Ability has gone up to level 8 and I don't take any toxicity from the majority of poisons. Obviously they just get weaker and it's not like I don't take any effect from the poison at all.

Normally poisons which would cause intense pain or swell up your hand like a glove, I don't take any pain at all and it just ends with a little bit of swelling. It could be possible that now I could eat an entire puffer-fish without dying. If I get my hands on a similar fish then I definitely want to try it.

Come to think of it, recently they've started to make rubber in a village called Bakkudo. Since I deal with raw fish my hands are always in a cracking state so I want some rubber gloves. Also, if there were some rubber long boots I'm sure it would be easier to move in the kitchen. It seems that the goods are being delivered to this Keel so I wonder if I can't somehow buy them? After I tried investigating it there doesn't seem to be any rubber gloves or long boots.

Honestly speaking, I was considerably disappointed by this. Since rubber hadn't existed until now and the fact that it's started circulating in the past few years then maybe it was something a Japanese who reincarnated after that accident had made is what I thought. But there's no way a normal Japanese would be able to endure life without rubber gloves or rubber long boots. I did feel a bit like I wanted to try meeting them if possible. It couldn't be helped so instead I just purchased the rubber sandals that were considerably expensive. After we stopped slipping on the wet kitchen floor my parents were delighted and said, "You bought something good."

One day when I was 13 years old, he appeared in the restaurant.

He had black hair and black eyes just the same as me. The first time he came in it was together with the group that has a name for being considerably violent around here. They seem to call themselves “adventurers” but there’s no way a real first-rate adventurer would come to a cheap restaurant like this. Normally they spend their days in depravity drinking cheap alcohol, when they run out of money they get together in a group and commit crimes or pick a fight with obedient looking people walking along the road to earn some small change, and it seems they’re an organization that is reasonably gathered together into a gang almost like the Yakuza where they demand protection fees from various stores as well.

Generally speaking there’s three ranks for adventurers. It’s not something particularly decided officially but the highest rank ones are a small portion of people who receive jobs from an organization in the country.

Next up is the normal adventurer and they make up around 1/3 to 1/4 of those who call themselves adventurers. In this Keel there’s a variety of jobs that are given out by the Marquis Administration, knight group, and regional lords.

The majority of the jobs are defeating monsters that are doing damage in their territory but there are a few where they don’t mind even if it’s a bit remote so they put up jobs to investigate new land to cultivate. Otherwise there’s also jobs from doctors and pharmacists to gather materials. There’s also being guards for large companies like Webdos Company that have them traveling with a reasonably large caravan all across the kingdom. Those types of jobs of all kinds are managed by the government office and knight group. It seems that when there’s a large scale subjugation job the knight group itself takes it up and at times like those they temporarily hire adventurers as mercenaries. These sorts of people have a reasonable amount of income and don’t act recklessly or violent. The rich don’t pick fights.

However, it’s not just people like those that make their living through established jobs. If they’re lacking in ability, or they hate formal talks with knights or government officials, or have taken part in some kind of crime and their identity has been exposed, for a variety of reasons they live without taking on regular jobs, the ones that no matter how much you look at them they just

look like hoodlums, there's a lot of those sorts of adventurers as well.

As far as I know, there's no adventurers of the highest rank in Keel. If they're at a rank where they can take jobs from the country itself then they use the capital Rombertia as their stronghold and that can't be helped. Next it seems there's about 2 to 30 of the regular adventurers. However, they rarely ever come to a run-down restaurant like this. The only time they come is when they've failed to completely finish a job and run out of money. And I think if you were to gather them all together there wouldn't quite be 100 but the lowest level of hoodlums come to this sort of run-down restaurant.

After coming into my restaurant just like the rest of the hoodlums he was laughing and ordering the same cheap alcohol. And when he saw my face he was a bit surprised. That day passed by without anything in particular but the next morning he came to the restaurant alone.

There's almost never black hair and black eyes. As far as I know it's just me. And it's a face similar to a Japanese. This person is probably a reincarnated the same as me. After seeing his face for the second time I can tell.

"Yo, is the restaurant already open?"

"It's open, what's your order?"

He sits in an open seat while saying,

"I want to talk for a bit but, is it okay?"

He is after all. If he's just here to hit on me then it'll be fine if I just ignore him.

"If it's just a bit then it's fine, but order first. Also, we only take pay in advance."

I replied to him.

"You've got things going steady here. Then bean tea."

"That'll be 20 zeni."

He places 2 Large Shizu coins on the table so I collect that and go to get the bean tea. During that short time I think about how to deal with him.

"Here's your bean tea."

When I placed the bean tea and went to return to the kitchen, after all he called out to me.

“Hey, you’re Japanese as well right?”

He started talking to me in Japanese. While resisting the tears from how nostalgic it is I just keep walking without turning around. That’s right, I thought if he’s the same as me a reincarnated person then he would definitely try talking to me in Japanese. If I hadn’t prepared my resolve before-hand then I definitely would have reacted there. I continue to walk while pretending, “Even if he’s talking in a weird foreign language I’m sure it’s not to me.”

After that every time I came out of the kitchen he tried talking to me. I ignored the times he used Japanese. Eventually I don’t know if he just got of it or after seeing the breakfast that the residents around here were eating and wanted to eat it himself, but he ordered a breakfast set. If he keeps staying here in the middle of morning breakfast time I thought it would be annoying so I decided to ignore everything other than orders.

But, after he finished his meal he obediently stood up and left.

However, around the time the busy morning breakfast time was going to end, he appeared again. This time he called out to me from behind when I was wiping a table.

“It’ll fall.”

In surprise I reflexively checked the salt, pepper, and seasonings on the table to make sure they were alright before I realized it.

“You were a Japanese after all. Isn’t it fine to talk for a bit?”

It can’t be helped. I’ll accompany him for just a bit.

“That’s right, I was a Japanese person. Did you also in the accident?”

“Yeah, I was a first year in high-school. My name is Kojima Masashi, over here I go by Kroft Baladik.”

I see now, so he was a kid. If it’s a childish idiot then I can understand him thoughtlessly ending up as ruined adventurer like this. Depending on how I think about it then it could also be considered pitiful but honestly speaking I

don't want to get involved with him.

"I see, I was an old woman close to 40 years old. If you're Japanese then be respectful to your seniors."

"Everyone was born on the same day over here right? Then we're the same age."

He's a child after all. Even though he should be close to 30 including his past life he's still saying things like that. Well, I guess it's fine since he's a stranger.

"I guess that's the case. And, what do you need?"

"Since we're the same Japanese people, isn't it fine just to talk a bit? In the first place, I introduced myself but I still haven't heard your name."

It's true this Kojima, No, Baladik is a child but I understand those feelings so much it hurts.

The more the conversation continues in Japanese the more I feel like I want to continue talking. I guess it's fine if we exchange information with each other.

"..I'm Sutou, Yayoi. Over here my name is Melissa Binsil."

"..Ffu. Sutou...Yayoi-san.. huh.. That I would feel this nostalgic just from hearing the name of a Japanese person.."

After saying that Baladik tears started to spill down his face. While I'm surprised at how Baladik suddenly started crying, he start's talking about his past. It's true I was a bit surprised that he suddenly started crying but I'm sure he had some reasons why he ended up becoming a nasty Yakuza. And I still don't know anything about the reincarnated people other than myself. It's not like I'm not interested.

After listening to his story there were several surprising things. Baladik, No, Kroft seems to have gone through a reasonable amount of hardships. After being born as the \*th son to a serf family in the countryside it seems they had a considerable amount of expectations for him after he started talking when he was a baby but since the primary industry was agriculture he tried to challenge it with his vague memories. And ended up failing entirely it seems.

Just imagining from the word Serf I wonder if he was in a considerably

miserable environment? There's a lot of slaves here in Keel as well but I don't know if the treatment of slaves in a farming village in the country is decent the same as Keel. It's true from the image of the word when I was young I couldn't accept the system of slavery as well. After knowing the true reality of it now I don't really mind it as much though.

"In any case, why are you in Keel even though you're a slave? You can't leave the place you're born right?"

"In regards to that...I guess it doesn't matter, since you're Japanese I've decided not to do you. So, I'll reveal everything. It's fine if you scorn me.."

"..What is it? Did you kill someone or something? I won't be surprised by something like that at this point. I'm sure something at that level happened after all."

"It's my Unique Ability. Try using Status Open on me. It might be possible that other reincarnated people can see it."

That's right, Unique Abilities. I had forgotten about it. However, even after I touched the hand that Kroft held out to me and used Status Open there was only Special Skill: Small Magic.

"I see, you can't see Unique Abilities even among reincarnated people. My Unique Ability is called Charm. Though you can relax because I have no intention of using it on you. Ah..that's right, there's several conditions in order to use Charm. Therefore I'll tell you the methods to avoid it first. Just like Status Open in order to use the Unique Ability Charm you have to be touching the person. After there it's also necessary to be making eye contact. So, it's fine if you just close your eyes. Also, if I say I like you, or I love you along with the persons name then it's fine. The effect is that it makes the feelings of the person I use it on become directed towards me for a duration of the level of the Unique Ability to the power of 2 days. If I were to confess, yesterday night, after seeing you I had intended to use it. Since you were cute."

I tense up in surprise. After seeing that he smiled a bit lonesomely.

"Please relax. It's not like you feel weird or your heart is beating a lot after seeing me right? What I Just said is true. It's not a lie... I used this Charm to seduce a female adventurer that came to the village as a guard for a caravan.



I'm the worst right? I had her buy me, bring me to Keel, and release me from the Slave standing into becoming a Free Person."

It's true I don't feel like anything has changed in my body. And even if I see Kroft I don't particularly think anything. Putting aside whether the methods of avoiding his Charm are true it might be true that he hasn't used the Unique Ability Charm on me. However, it could just be that I'm already under the Charm and I haven't realized it yet, is also a possibility. For example I could start to be interested in him starting tonight.

"Well, I understand why you'd put yourself on guard. Right now I'm one of the lowest ruined adventurers after all. However, if you don't trust me then we can't talk. Or else would it be better to return already for today?"

"..It's fine, for the time being I'll trust you. If I'm already under the influence of the Charm then it's too late no matter what I do after all."

"It can't be helped. However, what I was saying is true. Like I just said I won't use it on you. I promise. I won't touch you from my side and I won't whisper that I love you. If you close your eyes or quickly push me away then you're fine."

"It's fine already. And, what happened to that female adventurer? Are you still together?"

"No, half a year ago... A bit before half a year ago she was killed by a monster. Up until then I followed her along and took on respectable jobs. However, without her, without Jane there's no way I could manage as an adventurer with just my own power. After that... you already know right? I've had no choice but to seduce random women and living like a pimp. Jane only taught me the basics of how to use the sword and since you start learning Kendo from your 2<sup>nd</sup> year of high-school I still hadn't... if it's a monster on the level of a Goblin then I can somehow win 1v1 but Goblins are almost never alone after all. Even if there was no village would go out of their way to pay money for a job for something like that."

I see, putting aside the method he's go through quite a bit of hardship. At the very least I wasn't in the slave rank, and there's my father's occupation this restaurant as well. I haven't had any trouble that could be called trouble. Just

experimenting with cooking a bit.

“More importantly than that, Sutou-san, No, Binsil-san, how was it for you?”

“It’s fine if you call me Melissa. It’s been the same since I was born in this house. I’ve been working in this restaurant since I was about 5 years old. Since I was originally a housewife and I didn’t hate cooking there’s nothing that could have been called trouble. I don’t really have much to talk about.”

“I see.. Well I guess it’s fine. Is it fine if I come by to talk again? It feels like it’s the first time in a while I’ve talked a lot. It’s not like I can use Japanese after all.”

“It’s fine when I have spare time. Ah, that’s right, wait just a minute.”

I’m satisfied hearing and talking in Japanese for the first time in a while as well. Of course, I don’t completely trust Kroft. Even if he doesn’t resemble him, seeing a 13 year old boy made me remember my son in my past life. It’s not like Kroft is particularly good looking but since he seems to be a half I feel like he’s a little bit better looking than a pure Japanese. Obviously this is because my aesthetic sense is still Japanese.

“I’ll give you this. It’s nostalgic isn’t it?”

“..What’s this?”

“It’s vaguely different but something like umeboshi and pickled vegetables.”

“..Thanks. I’ll take my time with eating them.”

“It’s fine if you don’t worry about it. The only one who eats them in this house is me after all.”

That day Kroft left while preciously holding the umbeboshi and pickled vegetables.

For a while after that, Kroft would occasionally come by and talk about Japan, television shows, or get excited while talking about celebrities. When we’re talking we both get nostalgic so the conversation occasionally stops, and tears rise up as we remember our families. However, I made sure not to completely place my trust in Kroft. No matter what he says he’s still a Yakuza after all and let alone an occupation he doesn’t even have a fixed house he’s staying in. I was warned by parents about associating with an unknown Yakuza like him. I fooled

them by saying we just had a bit in common because our hair and eyes were the same color. We're always careful not to use Japanese unless there's no one else around and my parents haven't heard it so they didn't comment about it.

I once asked him to show me when he uses the Unique Ability Charm. It's because I thought if I saw it once I could tell if those methods were really effective or not. I talked down Kroft as he was hesitating and had him go out of his way to bring the next woman he changes to, to this restaurant when he seduces her. It's true that he touched her and told her that he loves her while staring into her eyes. That moment, Kroft's eyes lightly shined blue. Since it wasn't a very strong light and while it was twilight it was still reasonably bright out so it didn't stand out. And then the woman started to droop all over Kroft. It's truly like a magic Charm. Somehow I found it un-amusing so I quickly drove him out of the restaurant that day.

After that Kroft would show his face in the restaurant every couple of days. He's completely become a regular of the restaurant, he doesn't do anything violent in the restaurant, and when I'm free we're just quietly talking with no harm so my parent's stopped saying annoying things. And on February 14<sup>th</sup>, Kroft gave me a small brooch saying it was a birthday present. I had completely forgotten that was our 14 year old birthday. Since we've never celebrated in a restaurant that doesn't make much profit, I was a bit embarrassed that I hadn't made any preparations. It's valentine's day as well, even if chocolate is impossible it would have been good if I had prepared some kind of sweet confectionery.

That day, Kroft was finally able to find an occupation it seems. The job is guarding a caravan on a round trip twice a week between Keel and Denzul a town that's about 30km to the south. Denzul is a town that is big enough you call it the number two town in the Marquis territory and the road up to there is neatly maintained so you can make the trip one-way in a single day. It's a large road and there's a village about halfway along it as well, since there's patrols occasionally he said it wasn't all that dangerous as well. He laughed while saying he's going to wash his hands of being a ruined adventurer Yakuza already but I'm sure those types of people hate letting members leave the group. I tried warning him and he said it's alright, he already knows that much, while

laughing.

If he can hold a proper job and make a living then there's no problem.

If he works seriously then I'm sure a time will definitely come when he's rewarded.

If you work normally then alone you can usually earn about 2 gold coins in a year. Half of that gets taken away as taxes per person but if you have 1 gold coin then as long as you don't spend extravagantly you can live for a year without worrying about food. This run-down restaurant makes about 6–7 gold coins a year in profit. The sales are over double that though.

Give it your best, Orth's Japanese people.

# Credits

Translation Group:

Chapter 1-29: [Light Novels Translations](#)

Chapter 30-SS10: [DarkSilencer](#)

Epub: [Trollo WN/LN EPUB](#)